Heritage Welsh:
a study of heritage language as the outcome
of minority language acquisition and bilingualism

A dissertation presented by
Erin Diane Boon
to
The Department of Celtic Languages and Literatures

in partial fulfillment of the requirements
for the degree of
Doctor of Philosophy
in the subject of
Celtic Languages and Literatures

Harvard University
Cambridge, Massachusetts

April 2014
© 2014 Erin Diane Boon
all rights reserved
Heritage Welsh:
a study of heritage language as the outcome of minority language acquisition and bilingualism

Abstract

This dissertation analyzes the language used by 20 adult heritage Welsh speakers now living in London, i.e., bilinguals who shifted to English dominance in childhood, and whose Welsh proficiencies now show divergences from baseline norms as a result of incomplete acquisition and attrition. The grammars of these heavily imbalanced bilinguals are compared with baseline informants (20 Welsh-dominant controls) on a narrative elicitation task, in which the informants tell the story of a children’s wordless picture book (Frog, Where Are You? by Mercer Mayer). The samples collected for this project (Appendix II.1) constitute the first corpus of heritage Welsh.

Particular attention is paid to indicators of fluency (mean length of utterance, frequency of embedded clauses, speech rate, vocabulary recall delay, retraces, and retraces with correction), simplification in the system of initial consonant mutation, reanalysis of tense and aspect in verb construction, any non-native agreement morphology, and the availability of a null subject in the heritage Welsh samples. The heritage Welsh samples are examined for evidence that divergence in the heritage grammar results more from a trend toward simplification and access to Universal Grammar than influence from the speaker’s dominant language, English.
Part I investigates topics which are pertinent to the study of heritage language—its definition and connection to the Critical Period Hypothesis, the distinction between incomplete language acquisition and attrition, and theories of bilingual language systems. Part II details the analysis of the heritage Welsh samples in particular. The concluding remarks broaden the focus to the minority status of the baseline language in Wales, presenting the inevitability of heritage speakers there as well if childhood exposure to Welsh does not reach the critical level necessary for full native proficiency and if the language is not maintained in adulthood. This project introduces the terms “heritage Welsh” and “heritage speaker” into Welsh linguistics, and presents a framework with which to discuss this previously neglected category of bilinguals.
# Table of Contents

## Introduction

1. **Describing Heritage Language**
   1. Defining Heritage Language 6
   2. Heritage Language and the Critical Period Hypothesis 29
   3. L1 Attrition and Incomplete L1 Acquisition in Heritage Language 55
   4. Bilingualism and the Heritage Speaker 83

## II. Analysis of the Heritage Welsh Narrative Samples

5. Measuring the Fluency of the Heritage Welsh Speaker 111
   5.1 fluency measures 119
   5.2 variables on fluency 134
   6. Initial Consonant Mutation (ICM) in Heritage Welsh 161
   6.1 aspirate mutation (AM) 163
   6.2 nasal mutation (NM) 166
   6.3 soft mutation (SM) 171
   6.3.1 lexical triggers of SM 174
   6.3.2 SM and grammatical gender 179
   6.3.3 syntactic triggers of SM and the direct object mutation (DOM) 182
   7. Verbs and Agreement in Heritage Welsh 193
      7.1 tense and aspect 197
      7.2 agreement 205
      7.3 the null subject 214

## Conclusions

220

## Works Cited

230

## Appendix I.1 Tables of the Heritage Welsh Data

245

## Appendix I.2 Tables of the Baseline Welsh Data

264

## Appendix II.1 Transcriptions of the Heritage Welsh Speaker Narratives

282

## Appendix II.2 Transcriptions of the Baseline Welsh Narratives

366
Acknowledgments

I would like to thank all of the individuals who contributed to the completion of this dissertation. I am especially grateful for all of the support and guidance I have received from my advising committee, Professors Catherine McKenna, Maria Polinsky, and Sim Innes, whose patience and understanding have allowed me to pursue new academic interests during the past six years. For that indulgence I will always be grateful, as the work that has gone into this project has been one of the most rewarding intellectual experiences of my life.

Perhaps most importantly, I extend my sincerest thanks to the Welsh speakers who participated in the compilation of the heritage Welsh corpus. Without their willingness to be interviewed by this foreign graduate student and complete stranger, this dissertation would certainly never have been written. I hope the results of the project are worthy of the trust they have placed in me.

I must also acknowledge the particular help I received from Georgia Henley, my dear friend and sometimes research assistant, whom, I believe, I still owe a few favors. The camaraderie and support I’ve received from my colleagues in the Celtic Department, particularly that of Kasi Conley and Sarah Zeiser, will also surely be missed once I’ve moved on to my next endeavors. Last, but not least, endless thanks go to my partner Devin, who already knows how grateful I am.
This dissertation is a study of the grammatical consequences of language shift in the language proficiency of Welsh speakers in London. In a sense, Welsh in London is a minority language twice over, as an immigrant language which is also a minority language in the home country. A description of the language proficiency which is exemplified by these speakers—i.e., heritage Welsh—is the principal object of this project. Heritage Welsh is not, however, a phenomenon which is restricted to expatriate communities. Language shift has dominated the history of Welsh in Wales for the past century or more, and consequently, heritage speakers of Welsh exist there as well. I return to the implications of recognizing heritage Welsh as a distinct linguistic profile in Wales in the Conclusions of this dissertation.

The field of heritage language research has been growing for the past twenty years, but this project is the first to apply its theoretical apparatus in a study of Welsh. As a starting definition, heritage language is, in the narrow sense, the language proficiency possessed by speakers who were raised with the language in the home but who subsequently became dominant in another language. This describes a common scenario in the Welsh speaker community, in which bilingualism is more often imbalanced than balanced, and overwhelmingly in favor of English. In particular, any outmigration from Wales into England leads to an inevitable population of heritage Welsh speakers living outside of the language community. The research into their retained language abilities which is presented in this dissertation fills an egregious gap in our understanding of the state of Welsh today, and the literature about heritage speakers of other languages provides a reference and starting point for my analysis of grammatical divergences between heritage Welsh speakers and speakers of the baseline, or standard Welsh.
Defining the term “heritage language” is the focus of Chapter 1, though describing heritage language phenomenon is the subject of all of Part I. Chapter 1 reviews the heritage speaker profile as it has been established by linguists working with other languages. The particular domains of the grammar which are more or less likely to be divergent from the baseline in those languages are predicted to be likewise in heritage Welsh. The heritage Welsh speaker is also characterized within that framework, with reference not only to the expected grammar but also to its attendant reduction in speaker confidence. The heritage speaker profile is a description not only of language abilities but also of language attitudes.

Chapter 2 investigates the validity of the Critical Period Hypothesis and its relevance to the study of a language that was only incompletely acquired during childhood or which suffered attrition from full proficiency thereafter. This theoretical assumption privileges the child mind as a naturally superior language acquiring instrument, and thus necessarily limits the adult mind’s capacity for language acquisition. It follows from this presupposition, as has been argued by Montrul (2008), that the critical period for language acquisition, i.e., childhood, is also particularly vulnerable to language attrition should the acquisition process be restricted or cease altogether. The results of this specifically childhood-based language exposure are precisely what heritage language is, therefore an understanding of the arguments which have been made in favor, and against, the validity of the critical period as a useful construct is also an element of a complete description of heritage language.

Chapter 3 discusses the two processes which potentially contribute to the adult heritage, as opposed to fully proficient, grammar. Distinguishing incomplete first language acquisition from first language attrition emerges as both a problematic as well as, perhaps, futile endeavor in the heritage language context. Comparisons are made with attrition in the language proficiencies of aging monolinguals and with incomplete second language acquisition, but the heritage language scenario may prove to be too complicated to tease apart these otherwise distinctive
processes. This follows closely on the discussion of the previous chapter and the indeterminate nature of language acquisition in childhood, its clear development, the attainment of milestones, or successful and fully established proficiency.

Chapter 4 describes bilingualism as a cognitive state, and reviews the theoretical literature on the arrangement of languages in the bilingual mind. The potential for transfer or interference from one language to another is particularly pertinent to imbalanced bilingualism, and therefore also to heritage language. The linguistic system of the bilingual is argued to be demonstrably different from that of the monolingual, and the manifestations of that difference are more than the ostensible confusion of her two languages. The general cognitive processing advantages which seem to result from lifelong bilingualism are also investigated in some detail. The bilingual continuum as a model representing the range of speaker proficiencies very clearly includes those of the heritage speaker, who are reiterated to be bilinguals as well. In this light, the divergent grammar of the heritage Welsh speaker may begin to be looked upon more favorably by the language community, a topic to which I return in the Conclusions.

Having once established the object of study in the chapters of Part I, Part II analyzes the particular characteristics of heritage Welsh. The data under analysis are a corpus of heritage Welsh speaker transcriptions of the *Frog, Where Are You?* narrative task. Twenty native and fully proficient speaker controls also performed the task and are used as the baseline comparison. The Introduction to Part II fully explains the nature of my fieldwork and its resulting language corpus. The twenty interviews with heritage Welsh speakers—recorded, transcribed, glossed, and translated—comprise the first collection of heritage Welsh speaker data to date. (Appendix II.1) The corpus has also been made available online for further research. (Boon 2014)

Chapter 5 problematizes the notion of fluency and offers a complex of metrics as a proxy for this otherwise vague and impressionistic concept. The “fluency” of the speaker is often the
first point of judgment in lay descriptions of speaker abilities, but it is far from a universally understood term. The ease of speech flow, rather than grammatical accuracy or breadth of vocabulary, is determined to be the critical factor in the impression of fluency. Valid component measurements of the speech flow which can stand in for “fluency” are argued to be mean length of utterance (words per utterance unit), speech rate (words per minute), frequency of embedded structure, frequency of vocabulary recall delay, frequency of retracing (or “do-overs”), and frequency of retracing with correction. The fluency of the heritage Welsh speakers is then described in terms of these measurements and correlations with language use patterns are analyzed for potential effects. Regular conversational use, exposure to Welsh language media, the amount of formal Welsh instruction obtained in childhood, and the age at language shift are discussed as they relate to those fluency measures.

Chapter 6 investigates the manifestation of the Welsh system of initial consonant mutation (ICM) in its heritage form. The three types of mutation (soft mutation, nasal mutation, and aspirate mutation) are described as they appear in the baseline samples, as well as how they are expected to appear according to formal grammatical texts, and their contexts are reviewed. Divergences from the baseline in the heritage ICM system abound, but the system is certainly not lost altogether, nor do the maintained mutation effects appear to be random. Disambiguation and salience emerge as the determining factors of whether or not a mutation will occur. Grammatical gender, homophonous lexemes, and the personal pronominal adjectives are of particular interest as triggers of mutation, but each context which occurs in the samples is thoroughly reviewed.

Verb formation and agreement patterns are the foci of Chapter 7. Synthetic verb forms are found to occur far less frequently in heritage Welsh than in baseline Welsh. The analytic, bod-periphrastic option predominates. I argue that the reduced processing load of the periphrastic forms is the likely reason for this asymmetry between the speaker populations, though the possible influence of English constituent order (SVO as opposed to VSO) is also discussed.
Agreement patterns are found to be quite native-like, on the whole, though a handful of divergences are investigated individually. Yet, despite the conformity in agreement morphology, it is in the expression of verbal formation that the heritage speakers most obviously evince their divergent grammars. The reduction of tense inventory is discussed as a reanalysis of aspect markers as tense markers, the overwhelming preference for the present tense is interpreted as a loss of tense options, and any occurrence of a null subject is regarded to be more likely the result of phonetic convenience than a sign of the full availability of the null subject option.

A thorough analysis of heritage Welsh as a potential outcome of childhood bilingual language acquisition in a minority language situation is a necessary and complementary step in the study of the survival of Welsh. Generational and regional differences are already a focus of Welsh linguistics, but the real grammatical outcome of language shift has, inexplicably, attracted little attention until now. The divergences between baseline and heritage Welsh are not only informative of these post-shift grammars in particular, but may also foreshadow the simplification which will occur in the baseline language if exposure is reduced below sufficient levels on the community scale. This is a legitimate concern in Wales, despite recent gains by the language maintenance movement. Welsh does persist as a language today despite the historical persecution of its speakers, but it also remains under the looming shadow of English and the lure of its global currency. The reality is that Wales is a bilingual country, in which even severely imbalanced bilinguals must be recognized as Welsh speakers if an evaluation of Welsh language ability in the country has any productive purpose. Fortunately, the advantages of the heritage language framework go beyond its crosslinguistic insight into reanalysis and simplification in incomplete grammars. The terminology itself fills a gap in the dialogue of the Welsh language revival and maintenance movement in Wales, where an accurate account of all language abilities is a continuing priority. In the Conclusions, I return to the importance of the inclusion of heritage speakers as members of the Welsh language community.
Chapter 1. Defining Heritage Language

Heritage Welsh speakers may be the Welsh living abroad, those who grew up in English dominant areas of Wales, or the generations in Wales that lost much of their proficiency due to the official supremacy of the English language in the twentieth century. (cf. Davies 2000) Heritage speakers may go uncounted by the census and unnoticed by language activists, lost somewhere between the Anglo-Welsh and the Cymry Cymraeg1. They can speak the language to some degree but do not confidently think of themselves as speakers of the language. They know Welsh language culture but do not feel that they belong to it. They both are, and are not, native speakers. This quandary is not unique to the Welsh language, but neither is there a single “heritage speaker” profile. We will see that the category of speakers we consider “heritage language” speakers is most accurately described as a continuum, with varied proficiencies and a range of cultural ties to the language. Though the term “heritage” carries a connotation beyond its technical use in this dissertation, in this context it denotes that the speaker has some proficiency in the language due to her personal history, a childhood during which she was exposed to Welsh outside of school or an otherwise formal language learning environment.2 In the following pages I hope to take full advantage of the body of international research into this HL phenomenon in profiling and describing this neglected category of Welsh speakers.

Joshua Fishman’s (2001) definition of heritage language is the probably the broadest in the field. He describes three groups which can be considered heritage languages in the American

1 i.e., fluent native Welsh speakers in Wales

2 This dissertation is not concerned with the language outcomes of traditional classroom-based language learners, who in Wales may be children studying Welsh in the school system as part of the mandatory curriculum. Children who only begin to acquire Welsh in the school system are not here considered to be heritage speakers in the narrow sense, though an argument can be made that, in some cases, these children consider Welsh their heritage language in the broadest sense, as a cultural symbol.
context—indigenous heritage languages, colonial heritage languages, and immigrant heritage languages. By “indigenous heritage languages” Fishman is referring to indigenous languages of the Americas which were spoken in North America before the arrival of foreign colonizers. Each of these languages has an intimate connection with its respective territory as the sole region in which it is spoken. To lose ground there is to move toward language extinction. “Colonial heritage languages” in North America are the languages of colonizers predating the American Revolution, including Dutch, French, Spanish, German, and even Welsh. (Fishman 2001, 83-84) These languages have roots in the early phases of new world development but rely now on reinforcement from immigrants as they have long since lost their status to English. The presence of actual speakers of these first two categories of heritage languages is irrelevant, in his definition, to their inclusion as heritage languages. A cultural or historical connection with the community is sufficient.

In the US context, the most common of Fishman’s heritage languages are “immigrant heritage languages.” These are the heritage languages which are given the most attention in the literature and which will be described at length in this chapter. Importantly, like the colonial heritage languages, these languages are generally thriving dominant languages elsewhere, though they are minority languages in their heritage form. They do not, therefore, exist under the threat of obsolescence as do the indigenous heritage languages. That is not to say that they are not pressured by the dominance of English in the US, however. Not only have immigrant heritage languages been neglected as a national resource in international business and politics, (Peyton et al. 2001; Polinsky and Kagan 2007, 389-390) but have also suffered from a pervasive American

---

3 Fishman (2001, 84) points out one notable exception to this pattern, Pennsylvanian German, which has remained the language of a particular community only through their “jealously guarded physical and cultural distance from the American mainstream.” This example is proof of the extreme measures a group of people would have to go to in order to maintain a minority language in the face of English encroachment. The circumstances of the survival of Pennsylvanian German speak to the infeasibility of minority language maintenance in the US, rather than its possibility.
mentality intent on obliterating all but English as the national language. Not only do immigrants feel an implicit pressure to assimilate to American culture, but occasionally a social undercurrent of anxiety and xenophobia manifests as legislation against foreign languages. In 1919, a time of strong anti-German sentiment in the US, the state of Nebraska enacted a law which restricted foreign language education. One of Nebraska’s defending arguments during the Supreme Court case (which overturned the law) was that early exposure to a foreign language was injurious to national loyalty. *(Meyer v. Nebraska, 262 U.S. 390 (1923))* This sort of paranoia about bilingualism is only compounded in the immigrant context, in which the language in question is actually the first language. *(Fishman 2001, 82-87)*

For our purposes Fishman’s definition is too inclusive (and too American), but the parallels with the Welsh language in Wales cut across each of Fishman’s three categories. Historically, this Celtic language is indigenous not only to the area of Britain known today as Wales, but in the sixth century was also spoken in the West Midlands of England, northward through present-day Lancashire, Yorkshire, and into the lowlands of Scotland. *(Jones 1993, 536)* Like Fishman’s indigenous languages of America, to lose ground in Wales is truly to inch closer toward the extinction of the language as a whole. In this way, Welsh fits into Fishman’s first heritage language category—a minority language even in its native nation. From this perspective, not only may fully proficient native speakers of Welsh in Wales be speaking a heritage language, but so also may monolingual English speakers in Wales consider Welsh to be their heritage language. It is a heritage language on the scale of the community as a whole.

Despite any perceived cultural bilingualism, the de facto status of English as the culturally dominant language in Wales throughout the twentieth century has produced a state in which there are far more bilinguals who are imbalanced in favor of English than in Welsh. Perhaps some have had lifelong exposure to Welsh from their family or local community, possibly even including formal lessons in school or even some amount of education through the
medium of Welsh, but are nevertheless dominant in English. These speakers are very clearly
heritage Welsh speakers. The 2011 Census for England and Wales asked Welsh residents to state
their Welsh language abilities under three categories—‘can understand spoken Welsh only,’ ‘can
speak Welsh, and ‘can speak, read, and write Welsh.’ Those who self-identified in the third
category are the most likely to be balanced bilinguals or more proficient in Welsh than English.
The first two categories, however, very likely incorporate heritage speakers of differing
proficiency. 4 24.3% of Welsh residents identified themselves by one of these two criteria (5.3%
can understand spoken Welsh only; 19.0% can speak Welsh). (Office for National Statistics
2012) Although the Census categories are clearly too imprecise to accurately calculate heritage
speaker figures in Wales, especially considering the possibility that lower proficiency heritage
speakers very likely report no Welsh abilities at all, these data do very strongly hint toward the
presence of heritage speakers in Wales. As a minority language in a bilingual country, its
speakers will span the full range of proficiencies, which inevitably includes those of the heritage
speaker.

My own fieldwork (Part II of this dissertation) will focus on Fishman’s third category of
heritage speaker—the immigrant heritage language. A well-known complaint from the Welsh
language lobby in the UK is that the Census does not specifically ask about Welsh language
proficiency on surveys distributed outside of Wales. The questionnaire does, however, allow the
respondent to report her primary language if that language is not English, and during the 2011
Census over 8,000 residents of England did, indeed, report that Welsh was their primary
language. (Office for National Statistics 2013a). The number of other Welsh speakers living in
England, e.g., heritage speakers, is likely to be much larger. That Census also found that over

4 While it is entirely possible for a bilingual to be literate in only their weaker spoken language
(likely because of the cultural dominance of that language), the census respondents who did self-
identify in the comprehend, speak, read, and write category are the least likely to be heritage
speakers in the narrow sense. Those who replied that they can speak but not read or write Welsh
can not be differentiated as heritage or fully proficient by these data.
290,000 residents of England self-identified as ‘Welsh’ when asked about their national identity, and a further nearly 57,000 self-identified as ‘Welsh and British.’ (Office for National Statistics 2013b) There are natural reasons for Welsh speakers to move around within the UK, one being that it is, in fact, a united state. But if ‘Welsh’ is how an individual self-identifies, then he is certainly a cultural immigrant in England, and if Welsh is a language he speaks, then it is an immigrant heritage language in that case as well. For these speakers, the circumstances governing the survival of their Welsh abilities will parallel those of other immigrant languages. Fishman’s (2001) definition of the immigrant heritage language clearly applies to our Welsh speakers in this situation.

Another early definition of the heritage speaker comes from the first full volume dedicated to heritage language education, Teaching Heritage Language Learners: Voices from the Classroom (Webb and Miller 2000). Here a heritage language learner is defined as

“...someone who has had exposure to a non-English language outside the formal education system. It most often refers to someone with a home background in the language, but may refer to anyone who has had in-depth exposure to another language. Other terms used to describe this population include “native speaker”, “bilingual” and “home background.” While these terms are often used interchangeably, they can have very different interpretations.” (Draper and Hicks 2000, 19)

This definition opens the term “heritage speaker” to those who have been exposed to the language outside of the home, rather than restricting the label to its connotation of family heritage. In the Welsh context, this would allow for the children of English parents who moved into Wales to be considered heritage Welsh speakers if they grew up with Welsh spoken around them and/or took Welsh classes in school, a point with which I find no argument. There need not be a genetic connection to the language community for someone to claim that language as a heritage language.

Even more important than these formal definitions, perhaps, is the acknowledgment that to identify as a heritage speaker is a deeply personal and individual self-labeling, connected to
one’s own life experiences and perceptions of what makes oneself unique within the larger community. It is an identification that both indicates membership within a minority population, and therefore inclusion in a selective group, but also sets the individual apart from the greater, dominant-language community, in effect excluding oneself from the average majority. Both sides of this label, the inclusion and exclusion aspects, are something that must be selected by the heritage speaker herself. (Carreira 2004) The term “heritage speaker” does not yet have currency in the Welsh language community, but in the course of recruiting heritage speaker participants for this project, I introduced a number of speakers to the heritage language profile and found that the importance of self-labeling was just as important in that context as it would have been had “heritage language” already been a familiar and recognized concept.

The Draper and Hicks definition also draws attention to some troublesome terminology—“native speaker” and “bilingual.” These are often very loaded words, to linguists as well as laymen, and must not be used casually. The term “native” does not exclusively designate a first language by order of acquisition, nor does “bilingual” entail a balanced proficiency. When intended synonymously with first language, a speaker can have more than one native language, in which case the key characteristic is only that it was acquired naturally, without formal instruction, beginning as a small child. The speaker will then have an intuition and implicit knowledge of the language that distinguishes her from a second language learner who studies the language consciously and through formal lessons. (Gass and Selinker 2008, 8-15) But native language may sometimes also refer to a language of cultural significance to the individual, or a heritage language in the broadest sense, in which case no real proficiency is necessarily implied. (Draper and Hicks 2000)

“Bilingual” can refer to a speaker who acquired two (or more) languages from birth, as well as to the second or foreign language learner. The term is actually quite broad and includes all the speakers who fall on the “bilingual continuum,” a framework developed to account for the
vast range of speaker profiles and abilities contained under the bilingual label. (Silva-Corvalán 1991; Valdés 2001, 41) The idea of the perfectly balanced bilingual is purely hypothetical and empirically non-existent. There will always be a slight imbalance in the language proficiencies of any individual speaker, but she is “bilingual” nonetheless. The bilingual continuum covers a range of fluencies that extend from native-like proficiency to elementary abilities only, but the concept of bilingualism as a possible mental state is an incredibly complicated one and will be examined in great detail in Chapter 4 of this dissertation.

Further complicating the immediate subject of this study—heritage Welsh—is the minority status of Welsh in Wales. To be a speaker of a language like Welsh, such a politically and culturally loaded issue in itself, introduces even more subtle complications into the vagaries of the terms discussed above. Many people who consider themselves native Welsh speakers may only have one parent who spoke Welsh at home, for example. Perhaps they began to acquire Welsh first but gradually became dominant in English sometime around middle childhood, though they still acquired Welsh naturally during their childhood also. These speakers may consider themselves “native” and “bilingual” speakers, despite being somewhat more proficient in English and never using that “native” Welsh language with one of their parents. Their proximity to full proficiency will, then, be the only determining factor of their description as heritage speakers rather than fully proficient speakers, regardless of any similarities across their personal language histories. Disentangling fully proficient native speakers from heritage

5 Whether the weight of this significance is something under which a language can survive long is debatable. The strongest speakers of the language, those for whom Welsh is just the natural default choice for communication, should not feel the responsibility of maintaining a minority language—as soon as they do, the language is in danger. To remove the casual comfort of defaulting to Welsh and making it a conscious choice in every statement is a stress that speakers may begin to avoid.

6 There are many facets to the Welsh language in Wales situation. Though regions may be more or less dominated by English, with those of higher Welsh speaking proportions considered heartland areas, the two languages exist in parallel throughout the country. An individual
speakers in Wales is a far more complicated subject than what I am attempting in this dissertation. I avoid the issue by interviewing heritage Welsh speakers in England only, the methodology of which will be presented in the introduction to Part II.

During the course of my fieldwork, I encountered many heritage speakers who had trouble answering when I asked what was their first or native language. The reason seemed to be their lack of a sense of ownership over Welsh, their heritage language. It may have been their “first” language acquired according to chronological order, though not their “first” language by rank of proficiency and comfort. Does a semi-proficient heritage speaker of Welsh have the right to call herself a “native” speaker of Welsh? As I have said, the distinction is one which should be left to the speaker to decide. These are labels of self-identification and are more inclusive than at first they seem. “Heritage” as a label does not preclude “bilingual” or “native,” rather, the three terms are complementary.

While it is surprising that it has only been relatively recently that heritage speakers, particularly in the classroom setting, have been given special attention as a different category of speaker/learner, with distinct advantages and particular needs, the field has been increasingly gaining ground. For our purposes, Valdés’ (2001) frequently cited definition is most apt. Hers is directed more at explaining the resulting grammar of these speakers than categorizing the possible cultural connections to the heritage language.

In the US, “foreign language educators use the term heritage language to refer to a language student who is raised in a home where a non-English language is spoken, who speaks or at least understands the language, and who is to some degree bilingual in that language and English. For these educators, the heritage language student is also different in important ways from the traditional foreign language student. This difference,
however, has to do with developed functional proficiencies in the heritage language.” (Valdés 2001, 38)

I will be using this definition as the starting point for my Welsh study, where the key defining characteristic of these heritage speakers is the dramatic language shift to English which took place during childhood. Development in Welsh would have been significantly reduced or halted altogether. This could have been due to a move out of a Welsh-speaking area, even out of Wales itself, or due to social pressures upon entering school or transitioning from primary to secondary level. This heritage speaker profile clearly applies to the Welsh speakers who moved into English dominant communities as children, but also to many speakers who experienced the shift more subtly as they grew up in a bilingual community. The intention of this dissertation is to analyze the phenomenon of incomplete language acquisition in the extreme cases of removal from the language community, i.e., to England, but always with reference to the analogous, though subtler, process of language shift in Welsh speaking Wales as well. As a Welsh-dominant child grows up and begins to expand her social circle, ever increasing her exposure to the wider community, locally as well internationally (through books and television, e.g.), her language choices will evolve to fit into that community. For minority language speaking children, this all too often means a decrease in motivation to develop the minority language in favor of the dominant language, in this case English. The status of Welsh in Wales as whole is so fundamental to this issue of heritage language development that the decline of Welsh on a national scale will be revisited in the Conclusions of this dissertation.

The field of heritage language research is not an old one. The term “heritage language” originated in Canada in the 1970s, but became prevalent in international language policy and research only in the 1990s. (Hornberger and Wang 2008, 3) The need to acknowledge this type of speaker and to characterize her abilities, however, was apparent for many years before the term was coined. Notable early research was Nancy Dorian’s work with East Sutherland Gaelic (ESG).
Her study of the “semi-speakers” of that language was a landmark of early research into actually describing the proficiencies of what we now call heritage speakers, though she was using them principally to document the decline of that dialect as a whole. Dorian (1976) describes the decline of gender as a grammatical category in the speech of these ESG speakers, particularly, she proposes, because of their dominant use of a gender-less language, English. Dorian’s work in describing a language community undergoing shift provided insight into what she termed “imperfect speakers.” “They lacked sufficient exposure or motivation to become fully proficient speakers of ESG and have never at any time spoken a grammatically normal form of the language.” (Dorian 1982, 51) These speakers are actually perfect examples of what we are here calling heritage speakers. Dorian defines them by their excellent passive knowledge of ESG but halting speech and deviant grammar. These are the very qualities we will also expect in our heritage Welsh speakers. Dorian’s research on this Celtic language may have been one of the earliest descriptions of heritage language, but it has been only recently that heritage language research has returned to documenting the connection between the heritage language phenomenon and the decline of these minority languages in their home countries.

Most often, heritage language studies have focused on the immigrant languages of Canada and the United States, especially those which are actually major, and healthy, world languages. A quick glance through the issues of the Heritage Language Journal\(^7\) shows that there is far more work being done with major world languages as heritage languages than with endangered languages, either as heritage languages in their home country or as immigrant heritage languages. A reason for this is the need to develop educational tools for heritage speakers in foreign language classrooms. The clear priority, then, is to address the needs of the greatest

\(^7\) “The Heritage Language Journal (HLJ), an online, blind-refereed journal, was established in 2002 to provide a forum for scholars to publish the results of their research and to advance knowledge about educating heritage speakers. HLJ is published by the National Heritage Language Resource Center at UCLA and is housed on a server hosted by the UCLA International Institute.” (http://www.heritagelanguages.org/about.aspx?about, accessed 3/29/13)
number of heritage speakers, which in the US is almost certainly heritage speakers of Spanish. It is no surprise, then, that the University of California, Los Angeles, is home to the National Heritage Language Resource Center, one of the fifteen Language Resource Centers established by the US Department of Education in 1990. Its principal mission is to “develop effective pedagogical approaches to teaching heritage language learners,” (National Heritage Language Resource Center 2013) and it hosts the *Heritage Language Journal*.

More than simply speaking these languages for their own sake, aiding the development and maintenance of heritage languages spoken in the American workforce facilitates involvement in the international community and global economy. The Alliance for the Advancement of Heritage Languages makes clear this research aim and its workplace potential in its mission statement:

> “The Alliance for the Advancement of Heritage Languages (the Alliance) is a collaboration among individuals and organizations invested in language development for heritage language speakers in the United States. The Alliance is committed to fostering the development of the heritage language proficiencies of individuals in this country as part of a larger effort to educate citizens who can function professionally in English and other languages.” (Alliance for the Advancement of Heritage Languages 2010)

The importance of heritage language maintenance must also be understood for indigenous languages, however, which generally possess little international business advantage. The heritage languages in the first category of Fishman’s (2001) definition are also worth preserving because of their value to their own speaker communities, if not to broader society. It is these indigenous American languages as heritage languages which seem at first to be most similar to the status of the Celtic languages in their home countries. But the *grammatical* characteristics of the heritage language and, consequently, the pedagogical model for the heritage language classroom, do not differ among Fishman’s categories. His heritage language classifications are not particularly relevant when it comes to the practical needs of heritage speakers. The key
commonality among heritage speakers, then, relates not to the category of heritage language which they speak, but rather to their similar language experience profile—early home or community exposure and some amount of real proficiency in the heritage language.

With mandatory Welsh language education in Wales, the need to recognize the heritage speaker and address her particular pedagogical needs has become more urgent. Additionally, both inside and outside of Wales, Welsh for adults classes have been popular for decades and are often attended by students who are actually, in our terms, heritage speakers of the language. (cf. Morris 2000) By no means is the heritage speaker new on the education scene, but the advantages and particular needs of the heritage speaker which set her apart from the typical second language learner have yet to be officially addressed by Welsh language educators.\(^8\) In the largely parallel Irish language context, “heritage speakers” of Irish have just been introduced as a concept, and an investigation into the role of input in bilingual acquisition has begun. (Guilfoyle 2012a; Guilfoyle 2012b) This dissertation, however, is the beginning of research into Welsh as a heritage language and is the first collection of a specifically heritage Welsh language corpus (Appendix II.1). This project is not particularly interested in heritage language pedagogy (though in the hope that its results have significance in that field indirectly), but prior research into heritage languages in the classroom context elucidates the general characteristics of the heritage speaker more broadly as well. Some of the principal considerations in a language course aimed at developing heritage language proficiency are issues of register, dialect, and confidence, each of which will be addressed in turn below.

Typically, the background of the heritage speaker does not include formal education in the heritage language. As a result, the heritage speaker may never have acquired literacy in the heritage language, nor developed a formal, academic or professional register of speech. The

---

\(^8\) The Education Scheme published by the Welsh Assembly Government makes no specific mention of heritage language learners of Welsh, neither the term “heritage language” nor any other similar label. (Welsh Assembly Government 2010)
degree to which literacy must be taught overtly is not without some debate. Cummins’ (1984) “interdependence principle” posits that a skill such as literacy can develop as a deeper conceptual understanding in either of a bilingual child’s languages, and need not be treated as a discreet, language specific skill. The “underlying cognitive/academic proficiency” is “common across languages.” (Cummins 1984, 143) From this we could assume that a heritage Welsh speaker would only need basic instruction in orthography in order to transfer literacy skills from her, presumably, already proficient English literacy. Though some, especially younger, heritage Welsh speakers have actually had some amount of formal Welsh language education in their school years, the ability to understand the literary Welsh register can not be assumed to be part of their language skill set. There is quite a difference between spoken and literary Welsh, which is not strictly an issue of literacy per se. Literary Welsh is almost a dialect of its own, with distinct grammatical conventions and variant inflectional forms.\(^9\) Literacy in Welsh is not a skill which can transfer from English, despite the possible transfer of some of the pragmatics of literacy. Welsh literary forms must be learned overtly and over years of exposure. The deliberate attention necessary to acquire this aspect of Welsh proficiency makes it an unlikely component of the heritage Welsh speaker profile.

The formal spoken registers that would have developed in the classroom setting are also absent from the repertoire of a heritage speaker with little or no formal Welsh language education. The result is that the heritage speaker typically speaks a sort of “kitchen” or “farmyard” Welsh—i.e., an informal or familial register only. She may be very comfortable in friendly chats on casual topics, but struggles to carry on conversations about business or politics, for example, in a more formal setting. The grammatical structures preferred in communicating

\(^9\) Compare Thomas’s (1996) *Gramadeg y Gymraeg* (Welsh Grammar) to King’s (2003) *Modern Welsh: A Comprehensive Grammar* to appreciate the differences. Thomas’s is a grammar of literary forms, King’s is primarily of colloquial Welsh. The literary language is far more conservative—e.g., the predominance of synthetic over analytic (periphrastic) verb forms in literary Welsh is not mirrored in the colloquial language.
abstract or complicated ideas (i.e., embedded structures) have not been completely acquired, nor has the vocabulary for these topics developed sufficiently. Switching to the dominant language in these cases, if it is an option, is practically inevitable. Thal and Bates (1990) point out that children use reading skills to increase their lexicon and to develop complex syntactic structures, which may explain why the heritage speaker, with her underdeveloped Welsh literacy, would struggle in these areas.

A lack of confidence in her own language abilities is a major component of the heritage speaker profile as well. The heritage speaker may identify with the heritage culture, but feel remote from it at the same time due to an insufficient exposure to the heritage language during childhood. This disconnect is one that should be addressed with sensitivity by educators and researchers. In discussing indigenous American languages and their learners, Carreira (2004) advocates for heritage language education programs to focus on identity and language as they connect to the speakers’ own background. The cultural and community relevance of the heritage language is the key motivator for these speakers. The heritage language learner is already a member, to some degree, of the heritage culture. To treat her as a foreign language learner would risk negating that already fragile part of her identity and extinguishing the desire to develop her proficiency in the heritage language.

The missing school exposure to the heritage language is a critical factor in the heritage speaker’s reduced confidence. Many times have I encountered a fairly fluent speaker of Welsh who felt that her Welsh was not as good as an adult learner’s Welsh, or that she didn’t speak “correct” Welsh, because she was never taught the standard\textsuperscript{10} language in school. Heritage

\textsuperscript{10} In fact, Welsh does not have a standard variety in the way that other European languages can be said to have a standard (high or public) register. There is no single prestige dialect nor has there been a deliberate standardization process of the spoken language, like the Irish Official Standard (though prescriptive grammars may be consulted for a sort of literary standard of Welsh). The “standard” language, when referred to casually, is generally meant as a stand-in for educated or refined language skills of any dialect.
speakers like this are only familiar with their local dialect or the dialect that their family uses at home, and that dialect may be heavy in idiom or regional vocabulary. The psychological component of speaking a heritage language is not one which I feel qualified to address, but a lack of language confidence is manifestly one of the characteristics of the heritage speaker, and therefore is to be included in the heritage speaker profile being constructed in this chapter.

Issues of dialect are also of particular concern to researchers of heritage language phenomena. The baseline for comparison to heritage speaker proficiency in any language cannot be the “standard” of that language. It must be the particular dialect to which the heritage speaker has been exposed. The case for recognizing the true baseline of heritage speakers has been argued well by several researchers. (Beaudrie and Ducar 2005; Au and Oh 2009; Parodi 2008; Wong and Xiao 2010; Pires and Rothman 2009; Rothman 2007) Rothman (2007) points out the role of literacy in shaping Brazilian Portuguese speakers’ use of the inflected infinitive. Educated adults have mastered this piece of grammar only through formal education, while the heritage speakers of his study have not reached target proficiency because of their lack of formal linguistic exposure. Using the standard language as the baseline for comparison to the heritage grammar would have obscured the extent of any divergence from expected norms because the form at issue, the inflected infinitive, is not actually present in the spoken, colloquial input to which the heritage speakers are exposed. These heritage speakers, therefore, have not incompletely acquired the inflected infinitive, it is simply not a part of the language (i.e., dialect) of which they are heritage speakers. Research into any language is vulnerable to this sort of oversight, and Welsh is no exception. The true baseline, or target dialect proficiency, must always be accounted for in heritage language research.

While there are clear differences in the style of grammar and vocabulary of the various dialects of Welsh, there is a general North Welsh/South Welsh divide. The subtler divisions between dialects within those two broad dialects—North and South—may, however, be
weakening. The Welsh which is taught to students in the school system, either as the medium of instruction or in dedicated lessons, is inevitably flavored by the dialect of the teacher, despite region specific language instruction materials. Welsh speakers today are also very mobile, carrying their local dialects with them as they relocate, and often landing in the urbanized south of Wales where proficiency in Welsh is an employment advantage. Compound these factors with the homogenizing effects of Welsh language television and radio, and the real differences between the various dialects, especially for younger speakers, often reduces to little more than slight vocabulary idiosyncrasies. A particular focus of linguistic research in Wales is the documentation of these diminishing dialect differences.11 (Thomas 2000) The dialect loss phenomenon can be viewed negatively, as the denuded remains of a once vibrant dialect spectrum, or as a sign of the strength of the language in its continued survival. The ability to have national television and radio programming, to share teaching materials across the country, to conduct business in Welsh on a national scale, and to reach the broadest audience with new literature is a great advantage to maintaining and promoting the use of this minority language at a time when English can so easily fill the role of lingua franca—but it is perhaps not conducive to maintaining dialect distinctions.

Dialect in the heritage language context is not always a simple identification, however, which complicates the establishment of the heritage speaker’s baseline. Wiley’s (2008) case study of a Taiwanese heritage speaker illustrates this point, while also providing a lesson in the need for classroom sensitivity to heritage speaker dialect. This heritage speaker lived in a Taiwanese and Mandarin speaking household until he emigrated from Taiwan at age 5, but it is important to note that his family’s Mandarin was always code-mixed with Taiwanese. Taiwanese had been his

11 An ambitious example is the Syntactic Atlas of Welsh Dialects, funded by the British Academy. The Atlas is a joint project being conducted by David Willis, Maggie Tallerman and Robert Borsley seeking to determine the extent of syntactic variation across present day dialects of Welsh. The project is ongoing.
stronger language and it was Taiwanese that he continued to occasionally speak with his mother after moving to the US. He stopped attending a community Saturday Chinese school during Middle School, but he chose to enroll in Chinese courses again as a university student. As is most common in the US, all of his Chinese courses were in Mandarin. Whether that dialect is really his heritage language is debatable. He certainly had exposure to the Mandarin spoken by his community in Taiwan, but his Mandarin was heavily influenced by Taiwanese. His experience with reading and writing, both in Taiwan and in his Saturday school, was in the traditional rather than simplified characters, and his spoken Mandarin was with a Taiwanese accent. Both of these characteristics were penalized in his university course—Chinese reading and writing for native speakers. This heritage speaker was willing and eager to reconnect with his Chinese heritage language, even if it was Mandarin rather than Taiwanese, but he did not return to those Chinese classes after that first semester. The instructor stigmatized his previous exposure to the language rather than consider it an asset. In the research context, such disregard for the true baseline of the heritage language could also obscure any interesting observations of the heritage language diverging from expected language norms.

The true baseline of the heritage language is essential information in any attempt to understand the non-native proficiency of a heritage speaker. A slight grammatical divergence can be overemphasized if the comparison is with the standard rather than the baseline. Rothman’s Brazilian Portuguese example and Wiley’s case study both illustrate this point nicely. As I explained above, the dialect differences in Wales are not as great as the differences between Taiwanese and Mandarin, and there is no real spoken standard Welsh acting as the tempting comparandum, but dialect recognition in establishing the baseline is still an important consideration. Because of the nature of the heritage speaker’s acquisition, at home, colloquial and familial, the dialect differences may loom larger in their language than in that of a fully proficient speaker. The language that is most mundane and most frequent—the home language rather than
the standard or written variety—may disproportionately carry more of the uniqueness of a dialect than does more formal language. Without the leveling effect of exposure to written or formal Welsh (news media, government documents, and so on), the vocabulary and grammatical forms unique to the spoken baseline dialect are the only linguistic data the heritage speaker has access to. Given these factors, I might hypothesize that dialect variation may be even more pronounced among heritage speakers than in the Welsh speaking population as a whole.

Specific observations about heritage Welsh will be discussed at great length in Part II, but following from the discussion above and from further research into the heritage language phenomenon to be discussed below, we can confirm that there are certain patterns to heritage languages cross-linguistically. A common profile of the heritage speaker and the characteristics of her heritage language grammar begin to emerge. Heritage language in the narrow sense employed in this dissertation is characterized by an often near-native phonology, limited vocabulary, infrequent embedded structure, and the potential for grammatical innovation—but that is not to say that all heritage speakers are exactly alike. The actual language abilities and skill profile of individual speakers fall along a spectrum between extremes from near-native seeming proficiency to barely being able to produce even short utterances in the heritage language. (Polinsky and Kagan 2007, 370-371) Rather than diminish the usefulness of the unifying heritage language label, this “heritage language continuum” actually emphasizes that, despite the varied proficiency levels of heritage speakers, those proficiencies do pattern in ways which effectively distinguish heritage speakers from both fully competent native speakers as well as adult L2 speakers.

The early exposure to natively spoken input results in a phonological advantage over learners coming to a language as adults. Heritage speakers of Spanish in the Los Angeles area have been found to have completely internalized the phonological system as well as mastered the stress and intonation patterns of Spanish. (Parodi 2008) In another study, heritage Korean
speakers with childhood speaking experience are compared with those who only overheard the language but never spoke it themselves. The results show a clear advantage in both production and perception of Korean phonemes for the childhood speakers, but also a clear perceptual advantage for the over-hearers as compared to novice adult learners. (Oh et al. 2003) This observed advantage, however, is not absolutely native-like. The perception of geminate consonants in Lucchese was found to have been lost among some first and second generation Italian immigrants in San Francisco, (Celata and Cancila 2010) and the alignment of pre-nuclear tone in L1 German was found to have shifted after a move to Anglophone Canada during late adolescence. (De Leeuw et al. 2011) So while it is clear that early linguistic exposure confers a greater intuition about phonology than late L2 learning, it is not at all assumed that the phonology of the heritage speaker will be perfectly native-like.

The most obvious sign of a heritage speaker’s reduced proficiency may be her limited vocabulary, as it frequently acts as a stumbling block in conversation and can prompt a switch to the dominant language. The ease of code-switching between Welsh and English reduces the motivation to develop or maintain a large vocabulary in Welsh. A frequently cited characteristic of heritage ability is the home or “kitchen” vocabulary, particularly dialectal and insufficient for professional or academic discussions. This limited vocabulary is one of the factors in the heritage speaker’s reduced range of registers, but the grammar itself is limited as well. Complicated sentence structure, with embedded clauses and infrequent verbal forms, is understood as an indicator of a high level of fluency—so much so that this will be used as a measure of proficiency in the analysis of Part II of this dissertation. The heritage speaker does not have access to this level of grammatical complexity because of her language’s incomplete development. These intricate constructions are characteristic of more sophisticated conversation than is necessary in the home or family language environment where the heritage speaker was exposed to the language. The limited vocabulary, reduced range of registers, and discomfort with infrequent or
opaque grammatical structures are the hallmarks of heritage ability. (Parodi 2008; Polinsky 2008a; Douglas 2008)

Some very interesting analyses have also shown that there is more to heritage language than these gaps and simplifications from the baseline. In some cases the heritage speaker has reanalyzed the grammar, innovating grammatical structures that are consistent within her grammar’s logical system but non-native. Russian has grammatical Case, as does the heritage, American Russian analyzed in Polinsky (2008a), but the heritage grammar has a reduced case system. The nominative, citation form is used predominantly for subject and object, for which the accusative form does not appear to be available in the heritage grammar. The accusative form does appear, however, as the case used for goals, or indirect objects, and it is used by the heritage Russian speakers quite consistently with pronominal goals, if variably with nominal ones. This is unexpected and non-native in the target language, but it is a reasonable reorganization of the grammatical information available to these heritage speakers. The American Russian speakers have also been found to reanalyze the gender assignment of nouns based on the ending of the citation form rather than the declensional cases of full Russian. (Polinsky 2008b)

This sort of reanalysis, as a particular focus of heritage language research, can be truly fascinating in a cognitive science sense. We still understand frustratingly little of how the human brain functions, but the field of linguistics contributes to that understanding by its study of this particular product of the brain—language. Language is a uniquely human talent, shared by all in the species, and though the apparent linguistic diversity in the world would seem to indicate that different languages are entirely dissimilar systems, common patterns are easily discerned. (cf. Greenberg 1963; Greenberg 1966) Despite the great variety of languages around the world, there are universal principles guiding the shape of possible grammars that do more to explain the universality of human brain functioning than they do any inherent necessity of vocal communication. A foundational assumption of Generative Linguistics is the role of Universal
Grammar in determining the shape of possible linguistic systems and the ease with which the human child acquires her native language. (cf. Borer 1996; Chomsky 1965) All languages make sense to us as linguistic systems, thus there must be a logical framework common to the cognitive functioning of humans as a species. The discovery of these universal patterns in the spontaneous and innovative language of a heritage speaker—grammar which is not part of the baseline language nor adapted from the speaker’s dominant language, but somehow utilized in spontaneous language production—must be taken as a sign of the innate, logical language programming of the human brain. This is a fascinating avenue of research in heritage language and will be explored further with our heritage Welsh samples in Part II.

A preliminary profile of the heritage language speaker then includes these basic characteristics: native-like phonology, familiarity with a dialect rather than the standard language, reduced vocabulary, limited grammatical range, better conversational than literary proficiency, and possible grammatical innovation. But how is this distinct from the description of a foreign or second-language learner? Montrul (2005) goes so far as to say that factors acting on fossilization\textsuperscript{12} in L2 grammar may be the same as those acting on language “arrest” in bilinguals, i.e., the influence of a previously acquired linguistic system (or in this case, a simultaneously acquired linguistic system), developmental errors arising from language universals, amount and quality of input, and frequency of use. But in a comparison of L2 Spanish learners and heritage speakers of Spanish, Montrul found that, while typical intermediate and advanced L2 learners were comparable to heritage speakers in their mastery of the syntax and semantics of the Spanish

\textsuperscript{12} “Fossilization” refers to the state of a language form, feature, rule, etc., that has become permanently established in the second language of a learner (or her “interlanguage”) despite being deviant from the target language norm and regardless of further exposure. (Gass and Selinker 2008, 14)
unaccusative,\textsuperscript{13} the low intermediate level of heritage speakers outperformed the low intermediate learner on the same proficiency test. There must, therefore, be some fundamental difference between the type of proficiency attained by the heritage speaker with her natural, simultaneous dual L1 acquisition and that of the L2 learner with only classroom exposure. Neither is fossilization of the endstate L2 grammar like what we see with heritage speaker grammars. The language skills are not frozen at the age of language shift, as we have already seen that there is the possibility of reanalysis in the incomplete grammar which reshapes the output of the heritage speaker. (Polinsky 2008a; Polinsky 2008b) We also do not generally expect foreign language learners to acquire a dialect rather than the standard, and to acquire it with as little explicit, metalinguistic awareness as the heritage speaker tends to possess. The second language learner uses metalinguistic knowledge of the prescribed grammar as the structure around which she composes a sentence, but a heritage speaker uses her own intuitively created utterances to determine what the grammar of the language may be, in the same way as a native monolingual speaker might. The heritage and L2 skill sets are almost inversions of each other, the L2 learner being generally more proficient in written than conversational uses, whereas the heritage speaker is often so native-seeming in conversational fluency that her incomplete grammar is obscured. (Douglas 2008)

This chapter is intended as an introduction to the heritage speaker as a distinct type of language user, but the linguistic consequences of the heritage speaker profile deserve to be discussed further. In the following three chapters, a few of the particularly pertinent issues within the field of language acquisition will be discussed in the heritage language context. The early exposure of the heritage speaker necessitates an understanding of the so-called “Critical Period Hypothesis,” which posits that a particular language learning advantage exists during the years of

\textsuperscript{13} An unaccusative verb is an intransitive verb whose argument is not a semantic agent but rather is similar to the object of a transitive verb or the subject of a passive verb. (e.g., She died; He fell; but not I ran)
childhood. To understand the source of the heritage speaker’s deviant proficiency we also must consider the differences between incomplete language acquisition and language attrition, teasing apart the signs of an unfinished language acquisition process from those which indicate the later loss of once fully acquired language abilities. The final topic that deserves our particular attention is the bilingual mind itself. Despite the imbalanced proficiencies of the heritage speaker’s dominant and heritage languages, she is bilingual nonetheless, and we will see that to be “bilingual” means more than the compound state of two monolinguals in one mind.
“I have long wondered ... about secondary education from the safe distance of a neurological clinic. I have wondered why the curriculum was not adjusted to the evolution of functional capacity in the brain. ... Before the age of nine to twelve, a child is a specialist in learning to speak. At that age he can learn two or three languages as easily as one. It has been said that an Anglo-Saxon cannot learn other languages well. That is only because, as he grows up, he becomes a stiff and resistant individualist, like a tree—a sort of oak that cannot be bent in any graceful manner. But the Anglo-Saxon, if caught young enough, is as plastic and as good a linguist as the child of any other race.”

(excerpt from a speech by Wilder Penfield at Lower Canada College, 1939; quoted in Penfield and Roberts 1959, 235-6)

The Critical Period Hypothesis (CPH) has endured as one of the best known theories in the study of language acquisition since its formalization in the middle of the twentieth century. Even laymen interested in language learning have heard of the “critical period” and its repercussions in the field of second language learning. Based on empirical observation and the frustrations of older learners, the CPH seeks to explain how it can be that young children seem to acquire language so effortlessly, and eventually reach the perfect competence of the native speaker, while adults and older children struggle toward outcomes that are often far from native-like. The CPH posits that this asymmetry originates from biological factors, privileging the language knowledge acquired during early childhood. Because heritage language is precisely this sort of language, language which was acquired during the “critical period,” a thorough understanding of the validity of the CPH and its implications clearly has a place in a study of any heritage language. Heritage language also offers a unique perspective on the CPH as the resulting grammar of an acquisition process which not only began during the “critical period,” but which ended there also.

Penfield’s quote above perfectly illustrates the common and traditional view that language learning is a natural talent of youth and, at the same time, an unyielding frustration to
the mature. But this belief far predates Wilder Penfield’s speech in 1939. In the fifth century BC, Herodotus told the story of the Egyptian King Psammetichos and the two children he ordered be raised in silence in an effort to discover which language they would develop spontaneously without any environmental input. His was not a curiosity about whether they would speak at all, but simply which language would emerge without the bias of any particular language spoken around them. This experiment was repeated in the twelfth century by Emperor Frederic II and in the sixteenth by King James IV of Scotland. Alas, none of these attempts produced any linguistically interesting results.¹ (Marx 1959, 443, 450-1)

During the nineteenth century, linguists such as Wilhelm von Humboldt sought to remove the theory of language from the sphere of philosophy and situate it within the realm of science as part of man’s natural endowment. Its biological properties seemed confirmed by the observation that all children acquire language at about the same time, and von Humboldt wrote that it is “characteristic for the unfolding of other biologically given attributes that a certain time is denoted for their development.” (quoted in Marx 1959, 458) And so it was that the step which brought linguistics into the field of science crucially depended on the modeling of language as a natural attribute, described by a biologically determined period of development. But it was not until the 1960s that Eric Lenneberg, the acknowledged “father” of the CPH, (Singleton and Ryan 2004, 33) formalized the idea of a so-called “critical period” in language acquisition.

“Between the ages of three and the early teens the possibility for primary language acquisition continues to be good; the individual appears to be most sensitive to stimuli at this time and to preserve some innate flexibility for the organization of brain functions to

¹ These “experiments,” while of course cruel and unscientific by today’s standards, had they been executed carefully, might have produced some interesting results. The investigators were interested in the question of a divine or God-granted language, innate in humans regardless of external stimulus, and that hypothesis may be closer to what we now know about language than at first it might seem. The language to emerge would surely not have been Greek or Latin, for example, but some system of communication, whether vocal or sign, would certainly have developed naturally between the isolated children and their caregivers, something which we would understand today as language despite being innovated by those individuals.
carry out the complex integration of subprocesses necessary for the smooth elaboration of speech and language. After puberty, the ability for self-organization and adjustment to the physiological demands of verbal behavior quickly declines.” (Lenneberg 1967, 158)

In the time since Lenneberg’s work, the CPH has become the predominant theory of language acquisition with respect to age-related asymmetries in outcomes. It is a simple explanation of well observed phenomena. Indeed, it merely restates a common belief in scientific terms. During the second half of the twentieth century, the CPH was especially attractive within the emerging generative framework of linguistics which fundamentally relied on the notion of language development as a pre-programmed and biologically determined human ability. (Singleton and Ryan 2004, 31; cf. Chomsky 1965; Pesetsky 2009) Based on observations of babbling infants and deaf children, Lenneberg proposed that the ideal language learning period, when the mind is perfectly primed for the rapid and successful acquisition of language, extends from the age of three until puberty. (Lenneberg 1967, 178-182)

Infamous cases of language deprivation in childhood seemed to support the CPH. “Genie” was a captive in her home from infancy until being taken into protective custody at age 13;9. She was held in complete isolation, without exposure to language, and had matured beyond puberty before she began to acquire English subsequent to her rescue. As a result of this language vacuum, presumably, she never achieved native-like proficiency in her overall English grammar despite intensive tutoring and a rapidly growing vocabulary. “Victor,” the eighteenth-century “wild boy of Aveyron”, was supposedly raised by wolves. He repeatedly eluded capture (by well-meaning townspeople) until the local government commissioner for Saint-Sernin took charge of him and sent him to an orphanage. He was estimated to be between 12 and 13 years old at that time. Victor appeared healthy and used a few simple signs to communicate with his caregivers, but his only vocalizations were cries and grunts and he never developed much language beyond the word for “milk”. (Singleton and Ryan 2004, 46-53) Observations of these “feral children”
seem to suggest (in the obvious absence of any way to ethically create controlled experiments to test this hypothesis) that without any language input during the critical period, the lack of early exposure is devastating to the endstate language ability. It cannot be reversed by language immersion later in life. The language opportunity lost is lost forever after the closing of the critical period.

However, these exceptional case-studies can also be dismissed as evidence for the CPH. The conditions of Genie and Victor’s early lives certainly also caused severe social and psychological harm in addition to the linguistic damage. This confuses the evidence and makes it impossible to discuss their stories as examples of an otherwise normal process of language development. In Victor’s case, too little is reliably recorded to draw any firm conclusions, and in Genie’s, there is no way to determine whether the language deprivation itself or her total lack of socialization and traumatic isolation were the real causes of her doomed linguistic faculty. These children have even been used as evidence against the CPH. Genie, in particular, was able to make improvements to her slowly growing grammar, eventually being able to speak in simple three- or four-word utterances, produce negative sentences and use possessives and plurals correctly. (Singleton and Ryan 2004, 52-53) It would certainly be an overstatement to claim that she was able to develop language post-critical period in the same manner that a young child does, but neither should her modest achievements be overlooked completely. At the very least Genie’s story shows that language acquisition is not such an all-or-nothing prospect across the boundary of the critical period.

Studies of the acquisition of sign language by deaf children have seemed to provide further support to Lenneberg’s CPH and its claim that language acquisition begun after the critical period almost invariably falls short of native norms. Only between 3% and 8% of deaf children are born to deaf parents. (Singleton and Ryan 2004, 42) This means that, for many of these children, sign language acquisition may be delayed during their early years of development.
In the absence of effective first language input, the children often develop their own systems of sign gestures to communicate, but do not move toward fluency in a full sign language until they are diagnosed as deaf and begin their exposure to that language. By asserting that the critical period begins after age two rather than birth, Lenneberg was able to account for how these children can begin their language acquisition process a few years later than hearing children, though still attain native proficiency. His decision to set the onset of critical period at age 2 (modified from the above stated age 3) was determined by work with partially deaf children who were able to develop good speech habits if sound training and prosthetic aid was received by that age. (Lenneberg 1959, 179) Unfortunately, there are also studies of completely deaf individuals who were not exposed to sign language until after the age of 12 or much later, due to early misdiagnosis of mental delay rather than deafness. “Chelsea” is another oft-cited example of a late first language learner. She did not begin to learn American Sign Language (ASL), her first language, until she was in her thirties. Like Genie and Victor, she never reached native standards in morphology and syntax despite her rapid lexical and semantic development. (Singleton and Ryan 2004, 43-44) Even after 30 years of daily use, deaf American adults have been found to vary in their control of ASL morphology based on age of acquisition. (Newport 1990)

Given the difficulty of testing the Critical Period Hypothesis in first language monolingual development, evidence is most often sought in the field of second language acquisition (SLA), where the professional opinion of language teachers and the personal experiences of students tend to confirm the basic claim of the CPH. It could even be considered common knowledge that children are better foreign language learners than adults. Though testimony of this sort is certainly not admissible as evidence of the critical period on its own, such anecdotal support should not be dismissed out of hand, and, indeed, many early SLA studies also seemed to corroborate the CPH. Research with controlled language learning tasks, as well as
studies of naturalistic SLA by immigrants and classroom-based foreign language learning, have indicated a role played by a critical period in the variable success of adult language acquisition.

Yamada et al. (1980) tested 30 Japanese students in learning 4 English words chosen from a list of 40. None of the subjects had any exposure to English prior to the test. They were divided into 3 age-groups, 7, 9 and 11 years old, and tested in two learning sessions separated by 24 hours. The study found that the younger the learner, the better they were able to learn the vocabulary. The researchers conclude that the success of language acquisition (or the vocabulary component of language acquisition, at least) diminishes with age, but not necessarily according Lenneberg’s strict period of sensitivity. Asher and García’s (1969) study of the English pronunciation of 71 Cuban immigrants in California, aged between 7 and 19 years old, also showed that the younger the learner, the better the outcome. The age of initial exposure to English proved to be a better predictor of successful pronunciation than the length of residence in California, but here also, the age of puberty was not found to be the distinct boundary predicted by the CPH. Moving away from a strict critical period, Yamada et al. (1980) soften the theory to a prediction of “optimum ages” for the acquisition of each component of grammar.

“A number of question-begging arguments on the critical period for language learning seem to indicate that there is no single optimum age for learning language as a whole but that there are different optimum ages, depending on which particular aspect of the language and which particular learning conditions are being considered.” (Yamada et al. 1980, 245)

Morphosyntactic judgment was tested in another well-known study of immigrants in the US. Johnson and Newport (1989) looked at the English acquisition of 46 adult Korean and Chinese immigrants who had been in America for at least 5 years but who varied in their age of arrival. Those who had arrived before the age of 7 performed with near-native competence, but performance declined linearly with age of arrival for those who had arrived between the ages of 7 and 15. That pattern disappeared for those subjects who had arrived around the age of 17 and
their morphosyntactic judgments were reported to be random. This would support the idea of a definite end-boundary to the optimum period of language acquisition, albeit a later one than that of Lenneberg’s CPH. Despite these (and many other) studies of age effects in SLA, however, which seem to confirm the anecdotal evidence of foreign language teachers and support the claim of cognitive sensitivity during a critical period, later reviews have found that some of these research observations can be interpreted very differently. There are other factors related to aging that should be taken into account when claiming an age effect in learning.

Using more data than the studies cited above, Hakuta et al. (2003) tested the predictive power of the CPH in SLA using information from the 1990 US Census. The self-reported English proficiency scores of 2.3 million immigrants with Spanish or Chinese language backgrounds (self-selected from 5 English ability options ranging from “not at all” to “speak only English”) were plotted and compared to the key prediction of the CPH—that language ability scores should drop off dramatically when the age of acquisition (in this case, age of arrival) passes the end of the critical period, and the relationship between learning and age should be different inside and outside this critical period. But the results do not support this claim. Rather than observing a different slope before and after the end of the critical period, the researchers found that the decline in language learning outcome continued steadily beyond the end of that period, even when the edge was extended as far as age 20. This is in direct contradiction to the Johnson and Newport (1989) study discussed above.

Recall that Johnson and Newport (1989) very neatly split the English language learners into 3 predictable age groups. Learning begun before age 7 was a near-total success, while the 7 to 15 range varied as a function of age of acquisition. However, their cutoff at around age 17 for the predictive power of age of arrival on performance is contested in Bialystok (1997). Her reanalysis shows that age of arrival continues to correlate with outcomes even if the cut-off of the critical period is extended from age 17 to age 20, well beyond the end of the traditional CPH
formulation which posits puberty as the end of neural plasticity and consequently language learning sensitivity. The inconclusive nature of these results suggests that variables other than childhood specific neural development may be at work in early language learning sensitivity.

The concept of critical periods is not unique to the study of human language, and so came into linguistics already a well-tested theory. The idea of a biologically pre-determined period during which some ability must be developed or some competency learned has also been applied in the animal world. The process of imprinting by goslings and ducklings is a perfect example. For the hatchling, the critical period is no more than 36 hours during which it must attach to a parental figure. (Singleton and Ryan 2004, 32) If the mother is absent, the hatchling will instead “imprint” on a toy or a human in preference to its mother, continuing to follow that rather than its mother should she return. (Asher and Garcia 1969, 334) Another example is a study by Wiesel and Hubel (1963) which found that kittens who were temporarily blinded in one eye from birth to three months never fully developed vision in that eye. The “critical” in “critical period” refers to a finite period during which the relevant neurons are plastic enough to make the connections which are necessary for normal development. In biology, the term implies a specific beginning and end beyond which the process may neither begin nor continue, but language may prove too complex a competency to be limited to such a period. The CPH specifically proposes brain development as the determining factor of age effects in language learning, but the development of the brain is not so well understood yet that we can securely parameterize an age range during which the language acquisition process would be different from any other period. Indeed, language learning—its initial acquisition as well as its refinement—seems rather to be a process which continues throughout the lifespan as skills like literacy and creative expression are developed.

The neurobiological evidence used in support of the CPH has proven controversial. Fundamentally, language acquisition is supposed to occur before the lateralization of the brain, or the period when the dominant hemisphere specializes for the language function (usually the left).
It is generally agreed that the child’s brain is more plastic than the adult brain and studies of speech recovery after brain damage or surgery usually show that children tend to be more successful than adults in transferring a particular cognitive function from a damaged to an undamaged area. (Singleton and Ryan 2004, 131-133) This has been taken to mean that, for the purposes of language learning, the brain becomes progressively “stiff and rigid” after about age nine. (Penfield and Roberts 1959, 236) But the connection between this neural flexibility, which gradually decreases with age, and the commonly drawn corollary of a critical period specific to normal language development has been difficult to prove. A looming question seems to be, if adult language learning is physiologically handicapped, how is it possible at all for adults to learn foreign languages? (Newmark and Reibel 1968, 154ff.)

Dehaene et al. (1997) seems to provide evidence of a fundamental difference in the cognitive processing of early acquired language and that of a later learned second language. Using functional magnetic resonance imaging (fMRI), the investigators were interested in where brain activation would occur during language comprehension in French-English bilinguals. The subjects were native French speakers and had learned English after age 7. The investigators observed that the areas of the bilingual brain which were activated during first language (L1) processing were not also consistently recruited for second language (L2) processing. They interpret this to indicate that L1 and post-critical period L2 are not processed in the same area of the brain, and therefore that L1 and L2 acquisition are fundamentally different processes.² This conclusion does not, however, give adequate consideration to the unmatched proficiency levels of the L1 and L2 reported for these speakers.

² Interestingly, this would also call into question the validity of using any study of second language acquisition as data for claims about first language acquisition or language acquisition as a single unified process. If the areas of the brain utilized during language processing are different depending on the sequence in which a bilingual’s languages were acquired, or the age at which they were acquired, can we then also claim uncontroversially that the language acquiring mind, at any age, always has access to the innate human linguistic faculty, or Universal Grammar? This is a question of considerable debate (cf. Borer 1996; Pesetsky 2009)
In a direct challenge to these conclusions, Chee, et al. (1999) also use fMRI to address this unsolved question of how multiple languages are organized in the bilingual brain. In this study, two groups of mandarin-English bilinguals were recruited—15 participants had been exposed to both English and Mandarin before age 6, and 9 participants had not been exposed to English until after age 12. The areas of the brain shown to be activated during a word-production task (cued by pictures) were the same for both groups and in both languages. The researchers interpret this result as a rejection of the claim that L2 processing is organized in the right hemisphere, as Dehaene et al. (1997) claim, and as a rebuttal of the lateralization argument for the CPH.

“...it is generally accepted that it is easier to acquire L2 and to do so more completely if one is exposed to it earlier ... However, there is no a priori reason to expect a different cortical organization of L2 to account for these differences in processing. The similarity in activations seen in early and late bilingual subjects argues against a change in the cerebral plasticity for language with age in terms of where (rather than how) word processing occurs.” (Chee, et al., 1999; 3055)

As this quote shows, the Chee et al. (1999) study does not preclude the possibility that there is a childhood advantage in language learning, but the researchers do argue that there is no particular support for a critical period in the cortical arrangement of L1 and L2. This is, indeed, a blow to the CPH, which is based upon the assumption that the brain does physically differentiate early and later acquired languages.

The evidence reviewed so far has not entirely debunked the validity of age of acquisition as a fairly reliable predictor of eventual proficiency. The CPH seems consistent with those few cases of total language deprivation where less-than-native fluency was the best that could be achieved by post-puberty L1 learners. And once the critical period has been relaxed to a set of optimal ages for the acquisition of each grammatical component (as in Yamada et al. 1980), early childhood language acquisition still seems to be privileged. There is a great deal more evidence
yet from the field of SLA, however, and that evidence does not consistently support the idea of a diminished language learning capacity after puberty. Older children and adult second language learners are frequently observed to fall short of native speaker norms, but what is usually reported in the research is a linear decrease of ability with age, not a linguistic cliff after middle childhood. Importantly, the rate of that age-related diminishing capacity is not equal among the various components of the language grammar—morphosyntax, the lexicon, and phonology. Language is not acquired as a single whole, it seems, but rather its component systems develop during their own acquisition periods, Yamada et al.’s (1980) “optimum ages,” which extend to greater or lesser extents beyond the edge of Lenneberg’s critical period.

Linguists have come to appreciate that even monolingual first language acquisition continues beyond the edge of the critical period, even if that critical period is stretched as far as into the teenage years. Nippold (1998) goes so far as to say that “it is difficult to identify any point in the lifespan when the process of language development is truly complete”. (Nippold 1998, 1) Feofanov (1960) claims Russian-speaking children struggle with prepositions well into their teens; Thurstone (1955) says English verbal comprehension is only 80% of adult competence at age 18; Lynch (2003) reports that Spanish subjunctive, conditional and perfect forms are not acquired until after age 12. The obvious sign of this ongoing process, of course, is the continuing growth of the lexicon throughout the lifespan, most notably with the eager acquisition of slang during the teen years. But even beyond vocabulary, the language system as a whole, including that of a monolingual, has been shown to continue to develop after the end of what has been supposed to be the critical period for language acquisition.

Literacy promotes the growth of the lexicon, but it also fosters the recognition of grammatical well-formedness as children learn to compose and recognize the sentences of their native language metalinguistically. As conscious knowledge of the grammatical structures available in the native language expands with literacy, the child is also made aware of literary
styles and formal grammatical options which are often more complicated than colloquial forms. Literacy, and the realization it necessitates that language is a system of abstract representation which can be shaped as much by expressive choice as by the real world it is meant to describe, is itself a lesson to children about their own language. (Singleton and Ryan 2004, 26) The importance of formal education is also clear in the development of differentiated registers during adolescence, one for home and family, possibly another for the friend-group, and, crucially, one for the academic environment. The ability to appropriately modulate one’s register of spoken language is also a component of language proficiency that continues to mature after childhood. Indeed, the absence of these normal language learning experiences in the profile of the heritage speaker were discussed in Chapter 1 as contributing factors to the divergence which is consistently observed in heritage language grammars.

Sentence length and information density within an utterance also increase through the teen years as the use of embedded clauses and less-frequent grammatical structures becomes more fluent. Even the expression of the adolescent’s developing personality follows from the expansion of “linguistic individualism,” especially in the areas of pragmatic and semantic growth. The development of social tact leads to a better understanding of linguistic pragmatics and the rapidly broadening base of experience results in an ever improving semantic capacity to define abstract nouns, idioms and proverbs. (Singleton and Ryan 2004, 55-60) Morphology has also been shown to continue to develop into adulthood. Smedts’ (1988) study of L1 derivational morphology in Dutch shows that children produce native-like adult forms at surprisingly low rates—17% by 7-year olds, 51% by 13-year-olds, and most surprising, only 66% by 17-year-olds. Clearly, the critical period, even loosely defined, is not determining the end boundary of native morphosyntactic development if adult competence in Dutch morphology is not reached even by age 17.
After rejecting puberty as the cut-off for successful language acquisition, we should also reexamine the onset of Lenneberg’s “critical period,” age two. There is certainly no consensus on the validity of this either.

“Language cannot begin to develop until a certain level of physical maturation and growth has been attained. Between the ages of two and three years language emerges by an interaction of maturation and self-programmed learning.” (Lenneberg 1967, 158)

Several studies to date challenge the notion that it takes as long as two years before the infant mind can “begin to develop” language. At 4.5 months old, children can recognize their name, which shows that some amount of linguistic knowledge must be present already. (Singleton and Ryan 2004, 38) The emergence of phonological awareness is investigated in de Boysson-Bardies et al. (1984). In this study, adults are shown to be able to recognize whether it is their own language being acquired by 8- and 10-month old infants based solely on the intonation patterns of the infants’ babbling. The language acquisition process must already be well on its way at this age in order for native language specificity to have progressed to such recognizable levels. Indeed, babbling itself can be considered part of language, just one of its earliest stages of development. Because cooing and babbling were not considered by Lenneberg to be part of language proper, timing this stage prior to the critical period was not a problem. But these are exercises by which the infant first explores syllable structure and phoneme formation, and this is the period when patterns emerge that begin to reflect the language of the child’s environment. (Singleton and Ryan 2004, 12-13)

Yet even more impressive are the studies by Eimas et al. (1971) and Streeter (1976) which provide evidence that infants as young as 1-month-old are able to discriminate between the phonemes of their own language, and to disregard sound contrasts that are not relevant in that language. Ramus et al. (1999) even suggests that infants become biased to the sounds of their native language while still in utero. The age-2 onset of the critical period is so thoroughly rejected
by Thal and Bates (1990) that they claim language acquisition is essentially complete by age 3, after which language development is simply a matter of lexical development and the increase of grammatical proficiency with practice. The studies discussed above in connection with the end boundary of the critical period would seem to cast a great deal of doubt on that particular assertion, but Thal and Bates must observe a great deal of language development before age 3, indeed, in order to make such a claim.

With so much research contradicting the boundaries set by Lenneberg’s critical period, linguists have also returned to his foundational assumption. Is it empirically true that young learners are always better than older learners? Even if the strong view of the CPH, limiting the learning period to extend no further than puberty, cannot be maintained after the discussion above, a weaker view may. Many proponents of the CPH now allow for a continued acquisition process after the end of the critical period, though they maintain that learning accomplished younger is inherently more efficient. (Singleton and Ryan 2004, 33) However, not all linguists would agree with that formulation either. Snow and Hoefnagel-Höhle (1978) present results in direct opposition to the predictions of the CPH. In this study of L2 Dutch acquisition by native English speaking immigrants, the investigators used several measures to test L2 learners of 5 age ranges—3-5, 6-7, 8-10, 12-15, and adult—who were learning Dutch in the Netherlands through immersion, i.e., by picking it up from their surroundings at school or work rather than through a formal classroom method. The participants were tested at three intervals during the first year after immigration, and a language learning advantage was found for the adults and teenagers, rather than the younger children. Contrary to the predictions of the CPH, the learners whose acquisition was most rapid and successful overall during the first year were the 12-15 year olds. The group which consistently scored the worst on all measures tested was that of the 3-5 year olds. In the initial period, the only test in which the 12-15-year old and adult age groups did not show the most rapid improvement was in pronunciation. Clearly these results are inconsistent with the
CPCPH, whether the strong or weak view, though a possible exception for phonology may exist. As was discussed in Chapter 1, the heritage speaker profile generally includes near-native phonological knowledge, supporting the claim that youth is privileged for the acquisition of this component of the grammar, at least, and I will revisit the phonological advantage below.

Further support for an older learner advantage comes from a study of SLA and the effect of length of language use on outcome. Ramsey and Wright (1974) tested the English proficiency of school-age immigrants in Toronto. Vocabulary, perception, intonation, and functional and idiomatic knowledge were compared to grade-level norms for native speakers. From their data, these researchers conclude that there is a clear negative relationship between age of arrival in Canada (or age of acquisition onset) and test performance for those children who had arrived after age 7. This is a result which is fairly consistent with the CPH. But Cummins (1981) takes issue with this conclusion, pointing out that if the researchers control for length of residence, the data show instead that the children who were older when they arrived actually outperform younger learners in approaching grade norms. The determining factor in proficiency is not how old the children were when they immigrated, but rather how long the children had been learning and using English. The younger ages of arrival correlate with longer residencies in this study, confusing the initial analysis. The better language skills of older students can also be attributed to the fact that much more sophistication is expected in the linguistic expression of students in the higher grades. Younger children have a much lower standard to reach in order to meet the native language abilities of their peers. Like Snow and Hoefnagel-Höhle (1978), Cummins’ (1981) arguments support a reversal of the basic tenets of the CPH.

The reasons for any observed asymmetry in age-related SLA outcomes may have nothing at all to do with a connection between language acquisition and childhood neuroplasticity, which has already been called into question by Chee et al. (1999). The rigidity of the brain is surely only one factor among many complex interactions and influences which potentially influence language
learning outcomes, both for L1 and L2. Childhood is remarkable as a stage in the human life cycle for more than simply being the period during which language emerges. Other social and cognitive developments which may develop in early childhood, such as theory of mind and basic computational skills, are important prerequisites to language development—theory of mind because by age 4 children are able to comprehend why vocal communication is necessary (Singleton and Ryan 2004, 45) and basic computation because it is argued that the foundation of phrase construction in human language follows from our ability to combine linguistic objects into sets (cf. Chomsky 1995, 225-235). These and other reasons may explain why it is possible for language to emerge during this period, but not that it is necessary for it to happen during this period.

It is important to take note of methodology in any study supporting or refuting the CPH. I have already alluded several times to the variable importance of early acquisition to each of the component systems of grammar. The critical period has already been discredited above in relation to morphosyntax, but lexical development is most clearly the module of language which is least reconcilable with the CPH. Vocabulary continues to develop throughout the speaker’s lifetime, as changing technological jargon is introduced or new interests are developed, so positing a critical period for the lexicon is immediately problematic. Phonology, however, seems to have emerged as the least controversial claim within the CPH literature.

Oh et al. (2003) and Knightly et al. (2003) have shown, through their analyses of heritage speakers in fact, that an argument can be made for the importance of early acquisition to attaining (near) native-like phonological skills. Oh et al. (2003), as was discussed in Chapter 1, found that adults who were childhood speakers of Korean for a few years have an advantage over novice

3 “Theory of Mind” (ToM) refers to the ability of an individual to attribute mental states, thoughts, beliefs, desires, intentions, etc., to himself and to others, while understanding that those of others may be different from his own.
learners in the perception and production of Korean speech sounds. And Knightly et al. (2008) found that even those heritage speakers who had merely overheard their heritage language, Spanish, during childhood have a pronunciation advantage over novice late L2 learners. These two studies are representative of the value heritage language research has to the parallel fields of L1 and L2 acquisition research. As the language acquisition of the heritage speaker is so intimately connected to the period in childhood considered to be so important in language acquisition, the resulting grammar is able to uniquely highlight the particular language talent (or lack of talent) that is truly possessed by the childhood mind. The heritage speaker’s abilities are not, generally, contaminated by continued language use and development after the end of childhood.

Flege et al. (1999) also posits a childhood advantage to learning phonology while at the same time rejecting the CPH for other aspects of grammar. 240 native speakers of Korean who varied by their age of immigration to the US were evaluated for foreign accent and knowledge of English morphosyntax. Age of arrival became a non-significant predictor of scores on the grammaticality judgment test after the amount of education in the US and the amount of English used on a regular basis were controlled for—but the age of arrival could still reliably predict the foreign accent rating. Studies such as Fathman and Precup (1983) and Tahta et. al (1981) also support the view, without necessarily supporting the CPH generally, that age crucially determines ultimate phonological acquisition. These studies report a decrease in the aural-oral, language comprehension and production, skills of older learners as compared to those of younger learners.

It would seem that the theory of an early exposure advantage for successful acquisition of phonology is less controversial than an early exposure advantage for other areas of language

---

4 Grammaticality Judgment Tasks are typically written tasks in which participants are presented with some number of language samples and asked to rank or otherwise indicate whether or not those samples are permissible in the language based on their (often intuitive) understanding of that language. These tasks are used with both L1 and L2 speakers.
proficiency. The reasons for this exception to the anti-CPH position are still uncertain. It is not disputed that hearing acuity deteriorates with age, though whether or not this deterioration is significant enough (especially during the teen and young adult years immediately following the supposed sensitive period) to affect the language acquisition process is doubtful. (Singleton and Ryan 2004, 119-121) Some, though, have argued that there is a neuromuscular basis of phonology and for this reason it must be considered separately from other aspects of language. (Scovel 1988, 101) Because phonology develops also as a physical skill, with the growth of the child’s mouth, tongue, and inner ear, it is easy to set it apart from the rest of a language system which is exclusively cognitive.

Alternatively, Tomasello and Bates (2001) propose that it is the process of learning the first language itself which closes the mind off to repeating the process with a new language later in life, that the operations involved in acquiring a language can only be carried out efficiently one time. In a similar vein, Flege (1981) offers an explanation of the younger learner’s advantage in phonology in particular with the suggestion that the very young learner is not simply “translating” the sound system of her L1 into that of the L2, rather that she is developing the two systems independently and concurrently and so is able to come closer to the native values in the way a monolingual acquirer would. (Flege 1981) However, despite all the possible explanations presented here, there is still no consensus about why the child learner is so often more successful in learning the sound patterns of a second language than the adult learner. And, while acknowledging this nuance to the CPH debate, it also important to point out that none of the studies cited here which support a phonological advantage to childhood acquisition claim that the data support a strong version of the critical period. Rather, success in acquiring the phonology of a new language gradually decreases with age, even beyond the supposed cut-off of the critical period.
With the flexibility now required to make the beginning and end of the critical period consistent with all the research, it is not surprising to also conclude that the CPH is no longer a well-defined hypothesis and ought to be rejected as too narrow and empirically disappointing. That is not to say that many of the observations on which it was originally founded were inaccurate, but that they still require explanation. The CPH has been tweaked and weakened so much over the years that the evolution of the idea of a childhood advantage in language learning has turned fully away from a biological explanation and toward a social one. Age-related asymmetries in language acquisition may be due rather to a complex of factors, such as motivation, amount and quality of exposure, literacy and the transferable skills of formal education, cross-linguistic influence, as well as (or instead of) cerebral development at the age of initial exposure. “By the adolescent years, a quite distinct array of social and cognitive factors determining language acquisition and use is at play.” (Lynch 2003, 1)

One of the problems evident in many of the studies discussed above is an underestimation of the importance of the length of residence to an immigrant’s L2 acquisition. This is a question about the amount of exposure to the language, and one which may depend on more than just the number of years in a country. The amount that the language being acquired is used at home and in social circles, in addition to school or the workplace, can have a large effect on language learning outcomes. This seems like a trivial observation but it is often the true reason behind the lack of success older learners tend to have in learning a new language. An adult immigrant with a social network already in place in the L1, possibly including, as in the Snow and Hoefnagel-Höhle (1978) study, a linguistically accommodating workplace, will have far less motivation to acquire the L2 than the child. By motivation, in this sense, I do not mean the enthusiasm of an eager language student so much as the real practical necessity to use the L2 in order to communicate and function in the new society. A school-age immigrant is under much more pressure to conform to the new community and its language in order to succeed academically and socially. This social
motivation may be the root of the successful acquisition of Dutch by the 12-15 year olds in the Snow and Hoefnagel-Höhle (1978) study. This is, arguably, the age group most driven to socialize in the new country, and perhaps also the school-level under the most pressure to catch up linguistically.

Ben-Rafael and Schmid (2007) also highlights the importance of motivation in language learning outcomes. Looking at the language profiles of immigrants to Israel, the investigators observed clear patterns based on the ideological motivation to learn Hebrew. Francophones who had emigrated in the 1950s and 1960s, moved onto kibbutzim, and were motivated to build a nation were found to be far less likely to have maintained their L1 than Russian immigrants in the 1990s, who kept their L1 and taught it to their children. In discussing the linguistic choices of immigrants (a point which is of particularly relevance to heritage speakers also) Jia and Aaronson (1999) propose the Dominant Language Switch and Maintenance Hypothesis:

“Younger arrivals may experience a dominance language switch process, that is, acquiring L2 is a dramatic process of switching their dominant language from L1 to L2. Older arrivals may experience a dominant language maintenance process, that is, acquiring L2 is adding a new language to their consistently dominant L1, the prototypical L2 acquisition process traditionally assumed in the literature.” (Jia and Aaronson 1999, 302)

These two processes are not equivalent, and the speakers undergoing them are experiencing different language learning pressures. This may be a better explanation of any difference in their ultimate L2 attainment than the CPH—at the outset, these learners do not comprise a homogeneous group and so cannot be compared for proof of a critical period. (Jia and Aaronson 1999, 302)

These observations about the variable motivations of L2 acquirers of different ages have pertinence in the context of heritage language as well. Our working assumption in this chapter, particularly in touting the usefulness of the heritage speaker in testing the predictions of the CPH,
has been that the heritage speaker ceases to use her heritage language after the interruption of acquisition in childhood. We know from Chapter 1, however, that this is only one possibility. Heritage speakers may also continue to use their heritage language to a greater or lesser extent during later childhood and adulthood, and that extent is partially determined by precisely the sort of motivational factors discussed above in connection with L2 acquisition and L1 maintenance. Heritage speakers of Welsh, in particular, whose grammars are very often not the result of simultaneous (imbalanced) bilingualism but of language shift and the replacement of the dominant community language for the minority language, are as affected by sociolinguistic factors in maintaining their L1 as are the speakers discussed above. Social pressures which acted against the maintenance of Welsh in the early and mid-twentieth century undoubtedly affected those who became heritage speakers at that time, like Jia and Aronson’s younger immigrants. But younger heritage speakers, who live in a modern Wales where employment opportunities are considered to be plentiful for Welsh speakers, are likely to pattern more like the older immigrants of this “Dominant Language Switch and Maintenance Hypothesis.” Despite their incomplete initial Welsh acquisition, these speakers may be motivated to maintain whatever abilities they do have. Motivation as a factor affecting childhood bilingualism is not restricted to the domain of SLA, but is also a very prominent part of heritage language acquisition and maintenance as well.

We have seen that the common assumption that younger children are the best language learners is not supported by empirical studies. Many factors beyond neurological development seem to dominate the language acquisition process, both in L1 and L2. In fact, adults and older children often outperform the supposedly superior language acquisition abilities of young children in L2 acquisition. Krashen, et. al (1979) summarizes these seemingly contradictory observations with the following three hypotheses:

“(1) Adults proceed through early stages of syntactic and morphological development faster than children (where time and exposure are held constant). (2) Older children acquire faster than younger children (again, in early stages of morphological and
syntactic development where time and exposure are held constant). (3) Acquirers who begin natural exposure to second languages during childhood generally achieve higher second language proficiency than those beginning as adults.” (Krashen et al. 1979, 573)

The strength of the younger learner is of a psychological, rather than biological, nature, and relates as much to the influences of other childhood experiences as it does to the innate language faculty. The motivation and social development of children seem more likely to be their advantages than any age-restricted neurological plasticity, and those advantages are not necessarily exclusive of older children or adults.

With the complications of the CPH debate laid out, the implications to heritage language should be clear. It is the very question at issue, the importance of language exposure during childhood, that particularly characterizes the heritage speaker and distinguishes her from the second language learner. Following from the CPH, we should expect that childhood learning is privileged, and therefore that there is some advantage evident in the heritage language acquired during the critical period, however loosely defined. If we take the CPH to be entirely debunked, however, there should be no such advantage to any early acquired heritage language proficiency. Heritage speakers who attempt to return to the language as adults after a long period devoid of exposure may potentially offer a decisive answer on the privileged status of early language acquisition.

Without privileging their childhood exposure, these heritage speaker should present with the same skills and language outcomes as incomplete adult acquirers. If, on the other hand, we adopt the modified CPH, and expect childhood exposure to the language to have been stored more successfully than incomplete adult L2, then the heritage speaker should have linguistic proficiencies equaling those of the native speaker. Neither of these hypotheses truly explains the heritage speaker profile, however. Following from the discussion of this chapter, we should actually expect the only truly advantaged component of the heritage grammar to be phonology,
and indeed, native-like phonology is part of the heritage speaker skill set. The lexicon should not be particularly large simply because of the early exposure, though the heritage language vocabulary is certainly shaped by the nature of that childhood exposure, as was discussed Chapter 1. Morphosyntax has proven to be a more problematic subject, however, both in connection to the critical period and as a divergent component of heritage language. It would seem that, judging by the pattern of these three components of the heritage grammar, heritage language proficiencies do seem particularly shaped by their association with particularly early exposure.

Research related to the CPH is ongoing, but, of particular interest to this dissertation, heritage language speakers can offer a singularly informative insight into the issue. Evidence against a position any stronger than the tentative formulation posed above (Krashen 1979) comes from a study of Korean adoptees in France. Investigating L1 rather than L2 knowledge, Pallier, et al. (2003) explores the possible storage strength of Korean in the minds of Korean adoptees who were completely removed from exposure to Korean after their adoption. The participants of this study are heritage speakers at the extreme end of language exposure curtailment, being abruptly cut off from the language that had been their only native language during early childhood. The subjects of the study ranged in their age of adoption, i.e., in the age at which their exposure to Korean ended, from 3 to 9 years old, but none were found to have more knowledge of Korean than monolingual French speakers. In the study, Korean, Japanese, Swedish, Polish and Wolof sentences and words were produced, and the subjects were asked to identify the language. The adoptees performed only as well as the native monolingual French controls in recognizing which were the Korean samples and, using fMRI scans, the investigators also observed that the adoptees experienced brain activations similar to the French controls. There seemed to be no advantage to having been exposed to Korean as young children, even when that exposure extended as late as age 9.
In a related study, Ventureyra et al. (2004) tested whether these Korean-French adoptees would be able to identify Korean phonemes better than native French speakers. Again, there was no significant difference between the performance of the adoptees and that of the monolingual French speakers. Evidently, the early exposure to the Korean sound system was not permanently stored. After the conclusions of these two studies in particular, the argument that the critical period is one of unique neuroplasticity, during which the brain is perfectly primed for the acquisition—and therefore storage—of linguistic knowledge cannot be maintained. This has clear implications for how we think about language attrition, a topic to be explored in the next chapter, but it is also another example of the supposedly extraordinary linguistic organ, the child brain, disappointing investigators who seek evidence of its unique aptitude.

On the other hand, recall from Chapter 1 that Au et al. (2008) argued convincingly for a phonological advantage for childhood overhearers and childhood speakers (both heritage speakers), in the cases when the language continues to exist in the environment. A critical point to make is that the researchers working with the Korean adoptees (Pallier et al. 2003; Ventureyra et al. 2004) were not working with heritage speakers of a similar profile. Their Korean adoptee subjects were completely isolated from linguistic exposure to Korean after adoption, and this vacuum, while informative about storage strength, it is not often the experience of the heritage speaker. Tees and Werker (1984) offers a counter example to the Korean adoptee study. Those investigators found a phonological advantage over adult learners in the speech of heritage speakers of Hindi, but that study contrasts in one important way with the studies of the Korean adoptees. Despite the complete shift away from hearing the language in their environment, the Hindi heritage speakers continued to be exposed to some Hindi phonemes in the accented English that was spoken around them. The result was that those Hindi heritage speakers could more accurately perceive some Hindi speech sounds than could adult novice learners. The crucial factor
seems not to be the age of initial exposure, but the amount of sustained exposure, and thus really has nothing to do with the CPH at all.

The CPH, then, has been thoroughly weakened as an explanation of any observed asymmetries between child and adult language acquisition. The neurological support, the lateralization of the young brain and the cortical arrangement of L1 and L2, has been undermined with fMRI studies. Research of immigrant SLA has not only demonstrated that the upper bound of Lenneberg’s critical period is far too young, but even that there may be an acquisition advantage after that boundary. The only component of the grammar which remains in support of the supposition that language acquired young is acquired better is the phonology. Childhood exposure to and use of the sound system of a particular language has been demonstrated to be a significant indicator of ultimate phonological proficiency. Any advantage in acquiring morphosyntax during childhood, however, has been seriously problematized.

Heritage speakers are clearly a very informative test population for evaluating the predictions of the CPH. In fact, the very phenomenon under investigation in heritage language research—the switch from a home to a culturally dominant language—demonstrates the opposite of what the CPH predicts. Language shift is the process by which the child begins to learn the new language after the beginning of the critical period, often even well inside the critical period, but nevertheless becomes dominant in that new language at the expense of the heritage, or home, language. The language loss in this so-called “subtractive” bilingualism should be severely limited if the CPH holds, but that is clearly not the case. The early exposure does not win out over the later, social dominance of the L2, and the L1 suffers attrition as the L2 develops, even in older children. Studying this dramatic language transition during middle childhood, right in the middle of the critical period, could either confuse or elucidate our problems with the CPH. The adult heritage speaker should be able to access that early learned language, if the brain was especially sensitive at that time to language acquisition. But if language shift exists as a phenomenon in
which the L1 can potentially be completely lost under pressure from the dominant L2, then the
critical period cannot be as privileged a language learning phase as the CPH predicts. In the
samples of heritage Welsh analyzed in Part II, we will be looking for aspects of grammar
accessed with more or less ease. Phonology is not tested, but instances of deviant
morphosyntactic production will give us fodder for re-analyzing this position on the CPH, and
perhaps provide some clues as to which parts of the grammar are best learned young and which
are stored sufficiently enough to be accessed after the cessation of regular use in adulthood.
Chapter 3. L1 Attrition and Incomplete L1 Acquisition in Heritage Language

With the CPH challenged, and the storage strength of early acquired language in doubt, how are we to characterize heritage language? The emergent grammar is very obviously not simply frozen in a state of child-language in perpetuity. An initial assumption may be that, between the childhood exposure to the baseline language and the adult heritage grammar, the L1 was somehow “forgotten,” but with the added complication that childhood language knowledge can not now be assumed to have been acquired flawlessly at the outset, the picture begins to look far more complicated. There are in fact two distinct processes which may have acted in reshaping the resultant grammar of the heritage speaker.

Fundamentally, heritage language is a result of language shift, they are two sides of the same coin—one social and one grammatical. Much more on this subject will be explored in the Conclusions of this dissertation, but fresh from a consideration of the CPH, this chapter focuses on the grammatical consequences of language shift during childhood, and whether they should be termed incomplete acquisition or attrition. “Attrition” refers to the loss of a linguistic structure due to interference from another, dominant language or simply from lack of use. The structure had been acquired completely at some stage, but it was lost from the grammatical system over time. “Incomplete acquisition” describes a steady-state grammar in which the structure in question had not ever been fully acquired. These are simplified definitions, and there is room for debate about how these terms should be used properly, but they will serve as a starting point for the discussion of this chapter.

If language shift is a sociolinguistic phenomenon, in which language attitudes, choices, and motivation play crucial roles, heritage language is the actual grammatical result of that social process, reflected in the proficiency of its speakers. Important to both issues is that the language
switch occurs in middle childhood, during the previously discussed critical period, a time when the acquisition status of the first language is not known with complete certainty. Linguists continue to debate whether the native language is or is not fully acquired before adulthood, as we saw in Chapter 2. There are serious empirical problems as a result of this. It may not be possible to know whether the first language was fully acquired by the time of shift in order to claim that the divergent grammar of the adult heritage speaker is the result of attrition. That grammar could, on the other hand, be evidence of normal native language acquisition extending beyond childhood and well into adolescence, in which case an argument might be made that these heritage grammars were stunted mid-development at the point of shift. This is one of the most fundamental questions of heritage language research—is the deviant grammar of a heritage speaker to be classified as attrition or incomplete acquisition, and what does that tell us about the normal language acquisition process? We will see, however, that the distinction might turn out to be unknowable.

Much of the research discussed in Chapter 2 supports the theoretical position that the adult native grammar is not fully acquired before adolescence. (cf. Feofanov 1960; Lynch 2003; Nippold 1998; Smedts 1988; Thurstone 1955) This is one of the primary counterarguments to the CPH, and may also be an argument against the heritage language as L1 attrition position. If the first language is not fully acquired before the learner shifts to primarily acquiring and using a second language, then the resulting L1 grammar cannot be the result of attrition alone. Some of the missing or divergent structures in the adult heritage grammar are likely to be also missing or divergent in child grammar. This argument naturally gets stronger the younger the heritage speaker is at the time of her shift to the dominant language. Smedts (1988) showed that Dutch morphology had not reached adult norms even by the teenage years. Even as a first language, 7-year-olds showed only 14% mastery of Dutch derivational morphology, 13-year-olds 51% mastery, and 17-year-olds only 66% mastery. If this is the case, a speaker who ceased her
acquisition process during childhood, even as late as during the teenage years, can not be expected to control Dutch grammar as proficiently as native speakers who completed the acquisition process (whenever the end point of that may be). Even when her abilities were at age-level norms for acquiring the language natively, she was not yet at an adult level of proficiency.

Recall also the Korean adoptees discussed in Pallier et al. (2003) and Ventureyra et al. (2004) who seem to prove that the native language of children as old as nine years old can be entirely lost after removal to a new linguistic environment. These studies are some of the strongest evidence for the incomplete acquisition position, but, as with most of the topics under discussion in this dissertation, not all researchers have had such clear results, and so the debate continues. Fromm’s (1970) case study of age-regression under hypnosis is an interesting example of the other side to this debate. A Japanese-American adult, with no recollection of ever having spoken Japanese, spontaneously produced that language after being hypnotically age-regressed to 4 years old. This must be considered strong support indeed for the positions which consider early storage to be paramount to language acquisition. I am inclined, however, to agree with the more recent conclusions of the research looking into adoptee language memory, which collected data from a greater number of subjects and found their Korean skills to be non-existent—though Fromm’s case-study may be taken as a small bit of evidence of the great storage strength of childhood language exposure, if not its recall strength.¹

There is no a priori reason for incomplete acquisition to be the only source of divergence from native norms in the heritage grammar, however. Attrition of those pieces of the grammar that had been acquired to completion may be playing a role also. Studies which match heritage speaker subjects to normally acquiring children of the same age as the heritage speakers’ age of shift, and find that those children do show mastery of a particular grammatical structure, are then

¹ The terms “storage strength” and “recall strength” will be explained in detail below.
able to evaluate whether or not that structure was likely to have been completely acquired by the heritage speaker at some point as well. If the adult heritage speaker does not show the same control as the children, then that linguistic information may have suffered attrition.

Polinsky (2008a) exemplifies this methodology with a study of heritage Russian speakers in the US. The grammars of the child and adult heritage speakers do not resemble one another closely enough to support the simplistic view that the heritage language of the adult was simply frozen at the age when acquisition stopped. Influence from the dominant language, in this case English, as well as from universal rules governing the possible forms of human language, over time, are presumed to shape the mental representation of that already incompletely acquired language. The resulting grammar is one which has been reanalyzed from the childhood linguistic exposure and shaped by the entire linguistic experience of the heritage speaker, including knowledge of the dominant language as well as any innate language forming asset (Universal Grammar). That reanalysis is itself a form of attrition—the heritage grammar diverges from that of the target language, but was presumably native-like before the period of language shift. More on the influences at work in the bilingual language system, the possibility of interference and transfer between languages, will be discussed as the particular subject of Chapter 4.

Evidence of attrition is usually sought in the language skills of bilinguals, but it is not exclusively a bilingual phenomenon. Attrition related to aging in monolingual adults has also been well studied and may potentially provide an informative comparison with incomplete acquisition, which, of course, can only occur in bilinguals. The modules of language found to decline most dramatically with aging are lexical retrieval and the production of complex grammar. Interestingly within the context of this project, these are areas of particular weakness in heritage language as well, as was discussed in Chapter 1.
Goral (2004) reviews several studies of language attrition suffered by healthy aging adults in an effort to relate this phenomenon to attrition in bilinguals, such as the heritage speakers of this dissertation. Studies intended to test the production ability of older speakers who have potentially suffered attrition generally consist of picture-naming tasks and a calculation of “tip-of-the-tongue” (ToT) states.² Picture-naming tasks are designed to elicit expected lexical items and to record the speaker’s speed of retrieval. A gradual decrease in lexical access is observed in speakers over 50 years old, but a sharp drop in performance on two of the picture-naming tasks was found for those over 70. Speakers in the over-70 group produce significantly more errors than those of all other age groups, i.e., they failed more often to recall the correct vocabulary item. (Nicholas et al. 1985) Frequency of ToT states has also been found to correlate with aging, but Burke et al. (1991) cautions that infrequent and non-recent use of these particular lexical items may have as much to do with the speakers’ poor recollection as general age-related language decline.

Theories about aging and the general deterioration of cognitive processes could, of course, explain these results which seem to show a loss of linguistic access, but there may be other causes as well. One variable in the Transmission Deficit Hypothesis (TDH) (Burke et al. 1991; MacKay and Burke 1990) is recency of use. This is posited as a factor in lexical retrieval speed under the conditions of normal monolingual aging, but may also play a role in attrition observed in bilinguals. The TDH postulates that, while connections between neural nodes become stronger with use, those connections are weakened when use decreases. This idea is similar to the Activation Threshold Hypothesis (ATH) of Paradis (2007), which posits frequency of use as the critical variable determining the ease with which something is retrievable. According to the ATH, frequency of use as well as recency of use affect the “activation thresholds” of particular pieces of

² A “tip-of-the-tongue” (ToT) state refers to a speaker’s temporary inability to access a lexical item which is, however, in her lexicon. (Burke et al. 1991)
language, which in turn determine the speed of access. But further research is warranted to determine whether the retrieval difficulties of aging adults are similar enough to those of younger bilinguals to allow the theoretical framework of one to transfer to the other. Furthermore, a difficulty common to all theories in this field is the trouble in isolating the real causes for the observed phenomena, even when theories predict the data. The detailed workings of the brain are still very much a mystery to us. The deterioration of aging cannot be assumed to be the same effect as the loss of language access in a healthy and younger brain assumed to be occurring under attrition.

A fundamental difference between L1 attrition in aging monolinguals and that of younger bilinguals is the absence of a L2 which is possibly influencing the L1 system. More about the bilingual mind will be discussed in Chapter 4, but the importance of the L2 in attrition studies warrants a brief comment here. Paradis’ activation threshold is not only about the importance of frequent use to ease of access, but also the role of inhibition, or the act of suppressing unwanted information. The bilingual mind must ignore the grammar and vocabulary of the unused language when forming semantically equivalent utterances in the target language. Without this function of the brain, there would be no way to suppress all the knowledge that is stored in the mind when trying to recall a single fact, and to speak more than one language with any degree of fluency would be, presumably, impossible. In the heritage grammar, which operates under the dominance of the L2, those inhibition abilities have been weakened through lack of use. This effect may be directly responsible for any influence of the L2 on the heritage L1, both lexically and morphosyntactically, but inhibition of a L2 is not necessarily playing a role in the age-related monolingual attrition discussed above. Goral (2004) concludes her comparison of age-related and bilingual attrition with the following statement:

“It is conceivable that similar cognitive mechanisms and common neuronal changes underlie the attrition processes in both study populations, but there is currently insufficient data to support or refute such hypotheses.” (Goral 2004, 45)
Consequently, we must content ourselves here with trying to tease apart evidence of bilingual attrition from incomplete L1 acquisition, with little help from the field of monolingual attrition.

Paradis’ Activation Threshold Hypothesis (ATH) has been rather influential in attrition research and deserves further explanation here. The ATH predicts that language disuse will lead to gradual language loss, that the most frequently used elements of the L2 will replace their lesser used L1 counterparts, that comprehension will outlast production abilities, and that vocabulary is more vulnerable than phonology, morphology, or syntax because items stored in declarative, as opposed to procedural,\(^3\) memory are more susceptible to attrition and interference from the L2.

(Paradis 2007, 121)

“This hypothesis proposes that an item is activated when a sufficient amount of positive neural impulses have reached its neural substrate. The amount of impulses necessary to activate the item constitutes its activation threshold. Every time an item is activated, its threshold is lowered and fewer impulses are required to reactivate it. Thus, after each activation, the threshold is lowered—but it gradually rises again. If the item is not stimulated, it becomes more and more difficult to activate over time. Attrition is the result of long-term lack of stimulation. Intensive use/exposure to one of the languages in a bilingual environment leads to a lower activation threshold for that language (i.e., it requires fewer resources), even in early, fluent, behaviorally balanced bilinguals.”

(Paradis 2004, 28).

The “activation threshold” described here is an abstract concept representing the amount of effort required to access some piece of linguistic information. It is primarily a model predicting the access strength and storage strength of linguistic information in a bilingual mind. That level of effort is, most importantly, set by the amount of practice the mind has had in accessing that information recently. Put simply, the more some item, linguistic or otherwise, is accessed in the mind, the easier it becomes to access that item again in the short term. This is conceptually similar to the benefits of exercising one’s muscles or of studying before an exam. The difference

\[^3\] Procedural memory is automated information, routinized and accessed implicitly. Declarative memory is stored consciously and accessed explicitly. (Bowles 2011, 250)
between declarative and procedural memory and the influence of the L2\textsuperscript{4} are important in explaining which areas of the grammar are more or less likely to suffer under attrition.

If we accept the ATH and allow that regular, continued use is fundamental to the ease of retrieval for a given linguistic item, then its application in the field of heritage language research is obvious. The lesser used language will gradually become more difficult to access. But despite this tidy theoretic package in which to wrap up our observations of heritage grammar, can we be certain that attrition is in fact the correct label? Experiments that are able to isolate attrition as the cause, as opposed to incomplete acquisition, are the best means of answering this question.

Polinsky (2011) tested heritage speakers of Russian, both child and adult, in relative clause comprehension and compared them with child and adult monolingual controls. It was predicted that if the heritage speakers struggled, they would more likely understand the subject relative clauses than the object relative clauses (following from the accessibility hierarchy (Keenan and Comrie 1977)\textsuperscript{5}), and that if the child and adult heritage speakers deviated from the baseline (i.e. the target language) in the same way, incomplete acquisition would explain that deviation rather than attrition.

Because of the direct comparison with the child heritage speakers, any observed differences among the 4 groups Polinsky tested could be expected to differentiate attrition effects from incomplete acquisition in the adult heritage speakers. If the child heritage speakers have

\textsuperscript{4} L2 interference and the organization of the bilingual mind will be discussed at greater length in Chapter 4.

\textsuperscript{5} The Accessibility Hierarchy captures the crosslinguistic generalization in relative clause formation that if a language is able to relativize at a given position on the hierarchy then it will be able to at every higher position as well. For example, if a language only allows one position to relativize, it will be the subject; if it allows the indirect object to relativize, then it will also allow the direct object and subject.

Accessibility Hierarchy:
subject > direct object > indirect object > oblique object > possessor > standard of comparison (Keenan and Comrie 1977)
more native-like control of relative clauses than the adult heritage speakers, then incomplete acquisition of the relative structure is not the source of divergence, rather, the adult heritage speakers will be shown to have suffered attrition. Children comprehend all types of relative clauses by age 4 in monolingual environments. (Polinsky 2011, 307) The child heritage speakers were all older than 4, so, if incomplete acquisition were observed, it would only follow from the conditions of heritage language acquisition in particular, i.e., in this case, being exposed to the heritage language only at home. The results showed that only one group of speakers significantly deviated from the others in relative clause comprehension—that of the adult heritage speakers. And, as predicted, those adult heritage speakers performed far better with subject relative clauses than with object relative clauses, despite the fact that English, their dominant language, allows object-relative clauses. The child heritage speakers performed as well as the monolinguals. They had successfully acquired the structure under investigation by that age, supporting the claim that the process leading to an adult heritage grammar is in fact one of attrition, rather than incomplete acquisition.

Seliger (1989) presents a case study of a child bilingual who immigrated to Israel from the US at age 7. Observations of her two linguistic systems mixing after 2 years in the new linguistic environment are put forward as evidence in favor of what Seliger calls the “Redundancy Reduction Principle.” Her exposure to Hebrew began with the move, after which, we can assume, the girl’s L1 English, her heritage language in our terms, was no longer used. The family had also switched to using Hebrew in the home after their move, in order to ease the child’s transition to the new language. The primary claim of Seliger’s theory is that bilingual

Seliger (1989) presents a case study of a child bilingual who immigrated to Israel from the US at age 7. Observations of her two linguistic systems mixing after 2 years in the new linguistic environment are put forward as evidence in favor of what Seliger calls the “Redundancy Reduction Principle.” Her exposure to Hebrew began with the move, after which, we can assume, the girl’s L1 English, her heritage language in our terms, was no longer used. The family had also switched to using Hebrew in the home after their move, in order to ease the child’s transition to the new language. The primary claim of Seliger’s theory is that bilingual

Seliger (1989) presents a case study of a child bilingual who immigrated to Israel from the US at age 7. Observations of her two linguistic systems mixing after 2 years in the new linguistic environment are put forward as evidence in favor of what Seliger calls the “Redundancy Reduction Principle.” Her exposure to Hebrew began with the move, after which, we can assume, the girl’s L1 English, her heritage language in our terms, was no longer used. The family had also switched to using Hebrew in the home after their move, in order to ease the child’s transition to the new language. The primary claim of Seliger’s theory is that bilingual

6 This observation is of particular interest because it refutes the lay intuition that the influence of the dominant language is always the source of divergence observed in the proficiency of an imbalanced bilingual. These adult heritage speakers’ reanalysis of baseline Russian is not based on a borrowing from the dominant language grammar, rather, it is an independent simplification which follows from universal principles of human language formation. This is a topic which will be revisited often in Part II of this dissertation.
language systems undergoing attrition will not diverge from native norms in a random or un-patterned way. An L1 which suffers attrition will often take on properties of the L2 following from this principle:

Redundancy Reduction Principle (RRP): “If both languages contain a rule which serves the same semantic function, that version of the rule which is formally less complex and has a wider linguistic distribution (i.e. can be used in a greater variety of linguistic environments) will replace the more complex more narrowly distributed rule.” (Seliger 1989, 173)

The evidence from his study specifically focuses on the apparent simplification of relative clause formation in the child’s English after two years in the Hebrew, L2, environment. Her grammar, unlike those of the monolingual controls, does not allow any relative pronouns other than that, and treats that as a relativizing morpheme like še- in Hebrew. This not only reduces the lexical inventory of this speaker, but also changes the formal status of the relative clause, from a subordinate relative clause to an independent clause with attached relative marker. Closely connected to this formal distinction, the subject’s English relative clauses contain a resumptive pronoun\(^7\) (with the exception of subject relatives), like Hebrew but unlike English. (Seliger 1989, 180) Some examples from this study are provided here for clarification. In a grammaticality judgment task, the Hebrew-English bilingual (7b, 8b) and the native controls (7c, 8c) were given a sample sentence (7a, 8a) and asked to make it better. Attrition is clearly evident in the way described by Seliger in the heritage speaker’s sentences (7b and 8b).

7a. There is the man who I talked to you about him.

7b. There is the man that I talked with you about him.

7c. There is the man who I talked to you about.

\(^7\) A resumptive pronoun restates a reference which was made previously in the sentence. (e.g. “This is the boy I told you about him,” which happens to be ungrammatical in English, but may not be in other languages.)
8a. The man who the dog bit him is angry.
8b. The man that the dog bit him is angry.
8c. The man who the dog bit is angry.

(Seliger 1989, 179; Seliger’s numbering)

These data support the claim that the child bilingual undergoing attrition of her L1 is suffering a transfer effect—the simpler, more broadly applicable and less cognitively taxing linguistic process is replacing the less efficient rules of English relativization. The Hebrew rule is the more efficient one because it allows the same clause structure to be used in conjoined as well as independent sentences. (Seliger 1989, 182) The presence of Hebrew in the bilingual system is clearly contributing to the particular shape of this simplification, therefore, which then differs fundamentally from the process of monolingual, age-related attrition. This simplification must be interpreted as attrition rather than incomplete acquisition because of the observable order in the reshaped bilingual grammar—had the L1 simply been incompletely acquired, this pattern of redundancy reduction would not be detectable.

The research which supports incomplete acquisition as the process resulting in heritage language is convincing as well, however. Also referred to as “interrupted acquisition,” this is the view which seems intuitively more accurate to describe the state of a grammar shaped by sudden language shift at a young age. For those heritage speakers who grew up with the heritage language as the home language, however, the “incomplete” in incomplete acquisition is more abstract. The bilingual child’s linguistic exposure has been divided between the two languages. In balanced bilinguals, this split exposure is actually quite quickly resolved and the two languages develop essentially as they would for a monolingual child. (Montrul 2008, 94-97) For childhood

8 Transfer will be discussed at greater length in Chapter 4.
heritage speakers, however, the exposure to the heritage language presumably never reaches a level high enough for full and successful acquisition of that language. The “incomplete” in this case is not a sudden interruption of exposure after language shift, but rather a sustained insufficiency of input and use over time. The burden is on the researcher, then, to find the ways in which the bilingual with reduced exposure and the sudden language shifter are both heritage speakers, with similar grammatical traits and language classroom needs.

Several analyses of incomplete acquisition as a possible outcome of insufficient exposure have focused on late L2 acquisition and the importance of the “critical period” to successful outcomes, (Sorace 1993; Schachter 1990; Bley-Vroman 1989) but Montrul (2008) convincingly argues for incomplete grammar to be a possible outcome of L1 acquisition as well, even in cases when exposure began during the so-called critical period. A study of incomplete L1 Korean (Flege et al. 1999) evaluated the pronunciation of 240 L1 Korean speakers who differed according to the age at which they migrated to the US (between 1 and 23 years old). An evaluation of pronunciation was performed by native Korean speakers who gave ratings of perceived foreignness in the Korean-Americans’ accents. The speakers’ age of arrival was found to be a significant predictor of these accent ratings.

However, you may recall that the Flege et al. study was also discussed in Chapter 2 as evidence against the Critical Period Hypothesis. The accent rating test was accompanied by a grammaticality judgment test on which the subjects’ performance also decreased gradually with age of arrival—but that effect could be negated if factors associated with age were controlled for (i.e., amount of education in Korean and amount of regular use of Korean). Once these were included in the calculation, the subjects’ age of arrival was no longer significant as a predictor of grammaticality judgments. The age of arrival did, however, remain significant for some of the subjects’ accent ratings. For those subjects who had left Korea before age 12, age of arrival was a significant predictor of accent rating, but was no longer significant if the age of arrival exceeded
12 years old. This can be taken as evidence of a critical period for phonology at least, or, perhaps less controversially, as evidence that the process of natively acquiring Korean phonology requires at least 12 years. The heritage speakers of the study had *incompletely acquired* this component of the Korean language because they experienced language shift too early. This is a clear example of the different domains of a language having separate requirements for complete acquisition by the heritage speakers.

Montrul (2008) evades the distinction by considering incomplete acquisition to be a possible product of L1 attrition as well as the result of shifting too young. “Incomplete acquisition” simply describes the endstate of the grammar. She also re-defines the critical period as a time exceptional not only for the brain’s sensitivity to language acquisition, but also as a period during which linguistic structures which may have already been acquired are particularly vulnerable to attrition. The proficiency of a child, therefore, does not signify a permanent competence if reduced use and exposure are significant enough to induce attrition during this critical period. The resulting grammar is what she defines as “incomplete acquisition,” a term applicable only to the final, steady state of the grammar. (Montrul 2008, 123)

Montrul’s hypothesis about a maturationally determined period of language (loss) vulnerability is supported by Pecenek’s (2010) case study of two boys, ages 5 and 8, who were learning Italian as a L2 after emigrating from Turkey. The older boy was able to maintain his Turkish in the new linguistic environment but the younger boy had more difficulty using Turkish after one year in Italy. The younger brother would not have firmly acquired the L1 grammar to the same extent that the older brother had at the time of the move, and because the language had not reached a steady level of proficiency, it seems, his was the more likely to suffer under attrition in the changed linguistic environment. This is the sort of situation in which teasing apart the differences between L1 attrition and incomplete L1 acquisition is especially problematic.

After one year in Italy, the older of the two brothers was the stronger Turkish speaker, but he was
also less comfortable in Italian than his younger brother. This could be taken as support for Montrul’s position that the younger the shift, the more vulnerable to attrition, but the study may also be interpreted as evidence of that the grammar was not complete at this age anyway.

The greatest of the younger boy’s weaknesses in Turkish are lexical in nature. His proclivity to code-switch is a lexical issue, and one which Pecenek explains as context-based—the boy learned about certain concepts in his L2, Italian, only and therefore only knows the Italian terms, not the Turkish. As was discussed in the previous chapter, lexical knowledge is not of particular interest in language acquisition because it continues throughout the lifespan and is declarative rather than procedural knowledge. Pecenek also points out, however, that the difference in age of language shift in the two boys meant that they had not reached the same level of “mastery in semantic and pragmatic domains.” (Pecenek 2010, 287) This is clearly not an issue of the information suffering under attrition. It was never there in the first place if “mastery” is a criterion necessary for full acquisition.

When the evidence is certain that the piece of linguistic information has not been learned before shift, as with the younger brother’s semantic and pragmatic awareness, then incomplete acquisition is the cause. Where it can be shown that speakers at a certain age do possess the linguistic information of interest, but heritage speakers of that language fail to produce it even if their age of shift was subsequent to that supposed age of acquisition (as in Polinsky 2011), then the explanation seems to be attrition. But if “incomplete acquisition” can describe the post-attrition steady-state grammar as well, as Montrul would have it, then the distinction is almost impossible. Without any certainty either way, discriminating between these theoretical causes is entirely muddled, and the most accurate description of the state of the grammar may mean that attrition and incomplete acquisition have both impacted the heritage grammar. Given Montrul’s reformulation, perhaps the question of a “critical period” should be reframed as a question of the
critical amount of exposure necessary to set the child’s grammar safely beyond the point of particular vulnerability.

If the difference between attrition and incomplete acquisition, however, relies on the researcher being able to identify the exact mental linguistic state of the child speaker, then it is not a distinction which has yet been proven. It can be said that language is continually being acquired, or at least that it requires constant reinforcement—that it is a fluid skill, and not one that can be learned fully once and always recalled. This is certainly the experience reported anecdotally by foreign language learners, but may be true for L1 as well. If a linguistic structure was observed in the speech of a child just before language shift begins, we cannot really be certain whether that structure has suffered attrition or had simply never been firmly integrated into her linguistic system. Even while Polinsky (2011) argued for the attrition explanation over incomplete acquisition, the inherent difficulty in separating the two is acknowledged:

“The longer answer to this question will probably take many years to develop because answering it amounts to mapping out the entirety of natural language: which aspects are robust and which are more fragile, which can be learned with greater or lesser difficulty, and so on.” (Polinsky 2011, 306)

But an important point to make here is that an argument for attrition is not necessarily an argument against incomplete acquisition. The two may be complementary and overlapping processes, neither an accurate description of the heritage language phenomenon on its own.

The frequency of particular linguistic information in the input might then be significant in determining early language proficiency—but reifying the concept of “frequency” as a tangible variable is not as simple as it might seem. Frequency does not actually prove to be such a decisive piece of the puzzle. If Paradis’ activation threshold is relevant not only to production but also to comprehension, then merely hearing an item and understanding it will contribute to lowering that threshold. This hypothesis supposes an important role for early linguistic input in the process of
language acquisition and storage. Input can be language addressed toward the child or other speech overheard in her environment. Despite one of the foundational theories of modern linguistics, that human beings create language far more quickly and efficiently than could be possible if the infant mind were building that system from scratch rather than using an innate linguistic faculty, (cf. Chomsky 1965) exposure to a certain amount of input is clearly necessary for successful outcomes. The unfortunate language deprivation cases presented in Chapter 2 are testament to this fact. But just how much or how little linguistic input is required, and the nature of that input, is a debate that has filled volumes on its own. I will only very briefly touch on some of the relevant points here.

In the context of incomplete acquisition, the question arises of why it takes so long to reach native norms and how it can be that speakers exposed to their heritage language for as many as 9 years or more are not fully proficient, as was seen in the Pallier et al. (2003) and Ventureyra et al. (2004) studies. To say that the amount of linguistic exposure is paramount in the bilingual acquisition debate is a rather blunt and uninteresting argument. Of course it is the case that a bilingual home will be splitting the child’s linguistic exposure between the two languages and, consequently, studies have shown that there is a slight delay in the very earliest stages of even balanced bilingual language production, though it is quickly resolved. (Ben-Zeev 1977; Gathercole 2002; Hakuta 1987; Thordardottir 2011) This situation describes many of our heritage Welsh speakers and so will naturally have affected their grammars. Following from that research, some of our heritage Welsh speakers’ deviation from native speaker outcomes can be credited to the split-language home environment, but that cannot explain everything. They do not all come from a bilingual household, nor would this account for all the deviation in the grammar of those who do. We also cannot assume that home language use is a universal quantity, constant across families and easily measured. What does “amount of input” actually mean? “Input” as a concept eventually breaks down into the frequency with which the learner is exposed to different
grammatical structures and lexical items. “Frequency,” then, must be the variable that is really at issue here. But frequency is, itself, a poorly understood concept. A sharp criticism of this problem is found in Yang (2007): “Frequency effects is simply the professional’s preferred term for this pedestrian intuition: the greater the exposure, the greater the imitation.” (Yang 2007, 389)

The difficulty comes from translating that intuition—that more exposure means better understanding and storage—into a describable and quantifiable cognitive process. The difficulty comes from trying to determine the steps in the process of remembering an item. If several exposures are required for a linguistic item or structure to be remembered (and therefore be produced and comprehended) how is the mind recording those instances of exposure until the threshold is reached after which it will be remembered? Are subparts of this information being stored and added together after each exposure? Is it a process of learning after one exposure but refining with each subsequent exposure? Is there some ongoing tally of instances in which the information is heard, counting up to some threshold? Complicating these already muddy, and unanswered, questions is the reality that those instances of exposure will inevitably be slightly, or even significantly, different each time. Grammatical structures are in the abstract realm of morphosyntax, where the vocabulary used in those structures is always changing, but the child is able to learn that abstraction nevertheless. If frequency itself is something the learning mind is keeping track of, it is no more than counting. This is not the same as learning, which must be a much more flexible process. This is especially so with language, which is a system rather than a collection of facts, in which the simple words actually uttered belie the complexity of the grammar in their seemingly countable instantiations. (Roeper, 2007)

Polinsky (2005) was able to use known word frequencies in adult native speech in order to study their possible effect in a more scientific way. Heritage Russian speakers were tested in their comprehension of word class distinctions (such as noun, verb, and so on). Interestingly, this study found that frequency was not the strongest predictor of her heritage speakers’
comprehension. The findings instead suggest that other factors, such as the class of the words itself, may be playing a larger role. Complicating the issue, as Polinsky points out, is the caveat that frequency counts will inevitably be different from adult norms in the language directed at children, and therefore also the input of heritage speakers. We may not ever be able to quantify frequency effects without doing individual, long-term case studies—an infeasible prospect.

Further evidence also shows that the frequency of lexical items can not be the primary factor in their being acquired. If that were the case, the most frequent items would be learned first. But the most frequent lexical items in English, for example, are function words (e.g., and, is, not, etc.), and they rarely appear first in the child’s speech. (Gathercole and Hoff, 2009) Djurkovic (2007) similarly argues that the order of acquisition of grammatical constructions in Serbian goes from simplest to more complicated, with less regard for the frequency of those structures than the “pedestrian intuition” of frequency effects would suppose. So what we are left with, again, is a loose understanding of the cognitive processes of language acquisition deduced only from the observation of their results. Input and frequency must be important, but they do not play a simple role by any means.

If we suppose that linguistic input continues to reinforce and refine grammatical structures, as well as to affect a speaker’s ever-changing lexicon, then there can be no easy way to pin down the end of acquisition at all. In the case of vocabulary, we have no reason to believe acquisition ever stops. Even in the domain of morphosyntax, the acquisition process goes on as long as input reinforcement is required, and that may take as long as 20 years or more. (cf. Smedts 1988) Language is not a knowledge learned the way facts are, but instead is a system of which the foundations can be acquired in childhood but mastery takes a far longer period of continued use. Theoretically, language acquisition may continue well into adulthood if reinforcement is necessary for solidifying the grammar and is considered a part of the acquisition process, even past the point when adult native norms are ostensibly comprehended and produced.
Certainly, the CPH can not be maintained under this position, but there are implications to the incomplete L1 versus L1 attrition debate in heritage language as well. Blurring the upper bound of what age range determines complete and successful acquisition renders it nearly impossible to establish the effects of incomplete acquisition for those heritage speakers who shifted before well into adulthood.

An area of research outside of linguistics proper which is obviously parallel to attrition studies is that of the psychological basis of forgetting. Ecke (2004) reviews some of the more prominent theories in the hopes that they might offer some insight on the problem of defining attrition once and for all. Memory is made up of three components: encoding, storage and retrieval. Encoding is the initial processing of input, its understanding and computing by the brain. Storage is the next step in the process of remembering a piece of information, in which the item is put away in the memory for future access. Retrieval, as it sounds, is the process of recalling that information from memory for repeated use in the future. The process of encoding as a brain function should be assumed to be healthy and normal for the typical heritage speaker, and we’ve already seen how the ATH describes a weakened retrieval mechanism, affecting the ability of the heritage speaker to access known linguistic information, so what’s left to discuss is this idea of “storage strength.”

The CPH fundamentally relies on the idea that storage is inherently more efficient and lasting if it is done during childhood. This also privileges storage as a determining process in language acquisition. We saw in the previous chapter that the CPH probably over-emphasizes the importance of that specific learning period, but recall the summary of Krashen et al. (1979) which stated that an earlier start to the acquisition process yields better long-term outcomes. (Krashen et al. 1979, 573) This may ultimately come down to a question of storage strength. However, this over-simplifies the real issue. Information learned early also tends to be information used frequently over time. The strength of the initial storage cannot usually be separated from the
strength gained from frequent retrieval. Assumptions about the inherent strength of early storage also overlook the examples we have of the total loss of early language, such as Pallier et al. (2003) and Ventureyra et al. (2004) and their work with Korean adoptees in France. The apparent weakness of language storage in those subjects suggests that continued, rather than early, use is as essential to storage strength as it is to retrieval strength.

It is not surprising to learn that many questions remain open in the psychological understanding of forgetting as well. Is it the loss of information, or just the loss of access to that information? Does information remain stored in the mind even when the individual has “forgotten” it? Forgetting has been described in Freudian terms as a process of suppression or repression, it has been emphasized as a process of distortion of real memory affected by personal biases, it has even been described as the evaporation or decay of information, as though such knowledge had a physical state in the mind. First formulated in 1941, Jakobson’s Regression Hypothesis (RH) postulates that information is forgotten in the reverse order that it is acquired. (Keijzer 2004) Language learning was thought to be the ideal process for this model, in which childhood language acquisition is layered and each stage is built upon the previous. Forgetting language, then, is the peeling away from more to less recent grammar and vocabulary. This would predict that language that has suffered attrition looks like child language, but we know that this is not the case. Heritage speakers are a perfect counter-example to the RH. Adult heritage speakers never produce language that could be mistaken for child language. This is due partially to the nature of adult topics and world understanding, obviously producing different language to describe it, but the heritage grammar also does not look like a regressed, simple sentence formulator similar to child speech. We will see in Part II of this dissertation that our heritage Welsh speakers still produce function words, for example, that are invariably still in operation even for those speakers with very small vocabularies, which, incidentally, do not resemble child
vocabulary either. Without sufficient supporting evidence, the RH has fallen out of favor in psychology as well as linguistics.

The actual mechanisms of the brain which are controlling the flow of information are, unfortunately, poorly understood. The activation threshold is itself only a metaphor, though it is based on the observed transmission of signals between neurons. (Köpke 2007) If we look to these somewhat tangible and measurable workings of the brain for an explanation of the intangibles of knowledge we come to some more compelling, and possibly helpful models of forgetting. The ATH and theories like it, that are built on the mechanical workings of neurons are the most useful for us. Elimination of information is not a helpful, or empirically accurate, way to think about forgetting. Rather, a slowdown or failure to access information can be described in terms of signal strength between neurons and as a product of lack of use. This can either be caused by new information being accessed more frequently or, particularly for our discussion, from a L2 being accessed more frequently, to the detriment of access to the L1.

But we need not stray too far from the main issues under discussion here. The complementary concepts of information-forgetting and language-attrition can be usefully compared in one more way—the idea of cue dependency to successful memory access is very relevant to heritage language also. If labels, or cues, are available to the mind in order to find information quickly among its large collection of facts and processes, then recognition of those cues is crucial to successful access. Cue availability would depend on the consistency of the individual’s internal states, his feelings and mood, as well as on the external environment in which the learning and retrieval of information take place. A change in context of use can reduce the availability of those “labels” which cue access to the desired information. (Ecke 2004) For our heritage speakers, this would translate to the importance of social context to the success of access. Speakers who are accustomed to using a language only in the home or among close friends who are suddenly called upon to use Welsh to speak about new topics or in new social settings cannot
be expected to recall the heritage language as well as they would their dominant language, the language they usually “cue” up for these situations.

More than the linguistic context alone may trigger interference, in fact. Chinese immigrants in America have been found to be affected by visual context cues as well. Zhang et al. (2013) tested the English proficiency of recent Chinese immigrants in the US under priming from their L1. Speaking to a Chinese, as opposed to American, interlocutor hindered fluency (as it was determined by the impressions of judges), as did exposure to iconic symbols of Chinese culture. In recognition and naming tests, those speakers were also affected by Chinese icon priming. Clearly, the processing of an L2 can be disrupted by heritage culture priming, and it is not a stretch to assume the same occurs in the heritage language of L2 dominant speakers. A particular language is stored with appropriate context cues, both linguistic and visual, and consequently will be accessed with more difficulty when processing occurs contrary to those cues. Interestingly, for our heritage Welsh speakers, those cues will vary by individual. For some, the language will be tied closely to family and time spent in Wales, but for others, the cues may be entirely London-based, associated with a friend group or activity. A heritage Welsh speaker who only uses the language while watching rugby on television at a certain London pub will not necessarily experience a positive priming effect when speaking with Welsh family. For that speaker, going to Wales or speaking with relatives in Welsh may be more difficult than speaking with a stranger who happens to be present at that pub in London and wants to discuss rugby. Fortunately for our heritage Welsh speakers, the situational priming of a heritage language can gradually change if the speaker comes to use the language more in new contexts.

The ATH also makes reference to the difference between procedural and declarative memory. (Paradis 2004, 7-10) Procedural memory is what a speaker uses when forming a sentence, intuitively placing the nouns and adjectives in the correct order and using the correct tense of the verb. It is the implicit knowledge of the language. The declarative memory is what
can be learned explicitly, the lexicon and the metalinguistic knowledge that was taught in school to typical native speakers of a socially dominant language. Implicit, or procedural, knowledge is much more fundamental to language. The language of young children is exclusively implicit, and explicit, declarative language skills emerge only later and continue to develop throughout the lifetime to a greater extent than implicit skills. The parts of language that are most likely to suffer attrition are those sustained by declarative memory, i.e., the lexicon. (Bolger and Zapata 2011) This is also the area most likely to suffer in the L1 from interference from the L2, (Paradis, 2007) and, from Chapter 1, we know that vocabulary does seem to be the most vulnerable to being “forgotten” by our heritage speakers. The ATH assumes that procedural memory has far greater storage strength than declarative memory. Whether the terms “procedural” and “declarative” actually describe a fundamental difference of type of memory or whether they simply divide what is probably a spectrum of how successfully something has been learned—i.e., to the point of being automatically recalled or not—is beyond the scope of this discussion, but it is a distinction that accurately predicts what we observe in heritage language, that vocabulary suffer the most, followed last by the basics of word order and pronunciation.

Regardless of the attrition or incomplete acquisition debate, never is the process of attrition or the result of an incompletely acquired grammar simply a question of more or less language. The metaphor that heritage speakers seem to have pieces of their language missing belies the real, and very interesting, condition of that language. The resulting grammar is theoretically a functional and possible language, even if it is only slowly accessed by the speaker. The divergences from native speaker norms show signs of either, or both, innovative reanalysis or interference from the dominant language. We saw in the Seliger (1989) study discussed above that the Hebrew relativization process had been extended to the eroded English L1, but also in the Polinsky (2011) study that English L2 does not always transfer positively into the eroded Russian heritage language system. There must be factors at work beyond simply the process of language
shift and/or the bilingual state of mind which are affecting how and where the grammar diverges from expected norms. Incomplete acquisition/attrition may explain why some heritage systems lack certain linguistic structures, having suffered reduced exposure before the normal age of complete acquisition of that structure, or because of language shift at some point after the age of successful production but before the age of mastery—but how does the heritage speaker communicate around these “gaps” in the grammar?

One of the most interesting properties of human language globally is that all known languages abide by certain universal principles. If these universal principles of language are also observed in the restructured L1 system under attrition, then we have further evidence that not only do these universals describe the shape of full community languages, but that they also constrain the shape of any possible human language. The grammars of the speakers of heritage Russian studied in Polinsky (2011), as well as the Hebrew-dominant child bilingual discussed in Seliger (1989), both followed the Accessibility Hierarchy (Keenan and Comrie 1977) in their construction of relative clauses, despite their very different personal language histories. The subject of the sentence is the only possible candidate for relativization if the grammar of any language allows for only one, whether that language is the complete L1 of a native speaker or an attrited and reanalyzed heritage language.

The frequency of a structure or lexical item in the linguistic input can not be maintained as a principal motivating factor in its retention by the heritage system, but an argument can be made for more transparent and easily acquired grammatical structures being retained over opaque ones, and that ease of acquisition almost certainly relates to linguistic universals and Universal

---

9 Linguistic universals are patterns that are observed across natural languages regardless of contact or influence. These patterns potentially reveal generalizations about an innate human capacity for language (i.e., Universal Grammar) and the biologically determined ability of the mind to organize and process this kind of information. (cf. Chomsky 1965, 27-30; Comrie 1989; Greenberg 1963; Greenberg 1966)
Grammar. Seliger (1989) compares the complexity of relative clause formation in English to the simplicity of the Hebrew system and finds that the more complex system is marked cross-linguistically—it is typologically less common across world languages. The predominance of languages which allow fewer relativizing structures is predicted by the Accessibility Hierarchy (a linguistic universal), which also predicts that relativizing structures will be absent in the heritage grammar after attrition according to a predetermined order. This is not to say that every individual’s mind is computing the typology of each linguistic structure, but that related to ease of acquisition is this concept of universality. Ease of acquisition and its role in possibly shaping the heritage grammar will be revisited in the research presented in Part II of this dissertation.

Lexical semantics is also very susceptible to loss in heritage language, as well as in age-related attrition. Olshtain and Barzilay (1991) interviewed American immigrants in Israel, who had continued to use their English L1 as their primary language despite near-native control of Hebrew and 10 to 20 years of residence abroad. These L1 English speakers were found to have weaknesses in the area of word meanings. Recollection of infrequent, specific nouns in English was found to have suffered attrition when the participants were pressed during directed semantic searches. (Olshtain and Barzilay 1991) In a task much like that which has been put to the heritage Welsh speakers to be discussed in Part II of this dissertation, the American-Israeli bilinguals were asked to narrate the story told through the pictures of Mercer Mayer’s *Frog, Where Are You?* children’s book. The participants paraphrased or code-switched rather than successfully recall the specific English nouns of what was pictured in the story. Especially problematic were the words *pond* and *gopher*. The particular circumlocutions of the subjects are discussed at length in the study, but here we need only note that the difficulty with the lexicon is expected from the insight gained from the ATH and Paradis’ description of the vulnerability of declarative memory. Without consistent use, infrequently recalled nouns such as these would become extremely difficult to draw from memory, though likely not lost from storage.
The same difficulty with lexical retrieval was found in a longitudinal case study in which the personal letters of an aging German L1 and English L2 speaker were examined for signs of lexical loss. (Hutz 2004) The findings show that, in this domain at least—the metalinguistic, literary mode—the morphosyntax of the speaker remained stable far longer than the lexicon, where English loanwords were frequent because of their American cultural context. In addition to code-switching, the speaker extended the meanings of words in the L1 under the semantic influence of the L2, which is evident both in her calquing of English phrases into German and in her selection of L1 lexical items which are similar in phonology, though different in definition, to her intended meaning in English (e.g., *schmal* ‘narrow’ to mean ‘small’; *gültig* ‘valid’ to mean ‘guilty’). (Hutz 2004, 198)

Current theories locate the particular vulnerability of a language under attrition at the interfaces between syntax and the other component systems of grammar. (cf. Sorace 2011) It is at these junctures that transfer from the dominant language into the heritage language is most likely to occur. In particular, Tsimpli et al. (2004) reports on the vulnerability of L1 syntax to attrition under L2 influence at the Logical Form (LF) interface, “where semantic and discourse-related features which are represented in the syntactic structures become available for further processing in central cognition.” (Tsimpli et al. 2004, 263) L1 Greek and Italian speakers who had acquired English as an L2 were tested on their production and interpretation of preverbal and postverbal subjects in their L1, and were found to place their subjects preverbally more than would the controls. This was presumed to be a result of attrition at the syntax-LF interface and following from the fact that English does not allow postverbal subjects. L1 attrition, then,

“involve[s] interpretable features that are linked to parametric choice that differs between the L1 and the L2. In this way, an interpretable feature that is specified in L1 in a particular syntactic structure will become unspecified due to the absence of a similar interpretable feature in L2 in the same syntactic context.” (Tsimpli et al. 2004, 263)
Cuza and Frank (2011) examines the effect of transfer from English to heritage Spanish in the comprehension of double-

que questions. The investigators propose that English is affecting these speakers’ Spanish at the syntax-semantics interface, where even highly proficient bilinguals are unable to perceive the semantic shift introduced by the double-

que. Bolonyai (2007) examines the incomplete Hungarian of six Hungarian-English bilinguals. She argues that rather than attributing the morphological errors of these bilinguals to the fossilization of the L1 grammar or to an incompletely acquired, immature system, the consistent trouble observed in these heritage grammars can be blamed on a mapping problem between syntax and lexico-semantics, where the morphology is spelled out. In particular, her subjects seem to be mapping the semantics of English have onto the Hungarian van and using it like a light verb in the absence of the morphology Hungarian would naturally use.

Interface vulnerability of this kind has also been noted for adult L2 learning where the mapping of abstract syntactic structures to their concrete morphological representations can remain an obstacle even in highly successful bilinguals. (White 2003, 201) Gabriele and Canales (2011) tests the interface hypothesis with L1 Spanish and L1 Japanese learners of English. Theoretically, the difficulties at the interfaces should persist regardless of a structure’s similarity to or difference from the L1. The subjects were given a task which tested the acquisition of information that passes between the syntax and pragmatics interface, in this case, the difference between the simple present and the present progressive in English. Indeed, the same pattern of difficulty was observed in both sets of learners. For those who were L1 speakers of Spanish, the similarity of this structure in the L1 did not facilitate the learning process. From this research, we can predict that the particular vulnerabilities of heritage language under attrition will manifest at interfaces. In particular, the syntax and its communication with other components of the linguistic system seems to be a recurring source of divergence from native norms.
This chapter has presented the potential distinction between incomplete L1 acquisition and L1 attrition as they relate to heritage language, but has also presented several predictions about their respective effects on the bilingual grammar and some possible frameworks with which to describe heritage language phenomena. At this point it may be impossible to determine whether the heritage grammar is the result of attrition or of incomplete acquisition with absolute certainty, though the differences of the two are perhaps less significant than they may have appeared at the beginning of this chapter. The important conclusion to draw from this discussion is that both processes are influencing the heritage grammar throughout the lifetime of its speaker.

“Incomplete bilingual L1 acquisition may precede or co-occur with attrition, the erosion or restructuring of the L1 in extensive contact with the L2. ... When this happens, linguistic outcomes of incomplete acquisition and those of incipient attrition may be rather difficult to distinguish.” (Bolonyai 2007, 4)

It may be the unique combination of these two processes, neither of which is sufficiently explanatory on its own, which is the defining experience of the heritage speaker. Both positions have something to contribute to the study of heritage Welsh presented in this dissertation, but only their combined effects can describe the heritage grammar completely.
“It is, of course, an advantage for a child to be familiar with two languages: but without doubt the advantage may be, and generally is, purchased too dear. First of all the child in question hardly learns either of the two languages as perfectly as he would have done if he had limited himself to one. It may seem on the surface, as if he talked just like a native, but he does not really command the fine points of the language. Has any bilingual child ever developed into a great artist in speech, a poet or orator? Secondly, the brain effort required to master the two languages instead of one certainly diminishes the child’s power of learning other things which might and ought to be learnt. ... The worst of the system is, that instead of learning things necessary to us we must spend our time and energy in learning to express the same thought in two or three languages at the same time.” (Jespersen 1922, 148)

Until midway through the twentieth century the assumption had been that bilingualism was a cognitive disadvantage. So-called “intelligence tests” became popular in the twentieth century, particularly after the U.S. army used such tests on draftees at the outbreak of the First World War. (Romaine 1989) But more commonly these tests were used by prejudiced researchers in order to test the abilities of immigrant populations. In the US, Henry Goddard (1917) went so far as to recommend to Congress that testing facilities be present at all ports of entry into the country in order to exclude “feebleminded aliens.” Of particular interest to this dissertation, a famous case of the use of intelligence testing against bilingualism is Saer’s (1923) study of Welsh and English in Wales. He studied 1,400 bilingual children in five rural and two urban areas, and claimed to have found a correlation between lower IQ and bilingualism. He also proposed that urban children in Wales were better able to resolve their emotional conflict between the use of Welsh and English at an earlier age than were rural children, who were handicapped by their dominance in Welsh, which he considered the inherently poorer language. This study, however, is problematic for its methodology and statistical analysis, as well as for its poorly drawn conclusions. The correlation Saer saw existed only in rural areas, and not among bilingual children in urban areas. The fact that the testing was done in English (an egregious bias)
disadvantaged the rural bilinguals for whom English was the weaker language. Similar results were reported in another study comparing monolingual (Anglophone) and bilingual Welsh children conducted by Smith (1923), and many of the same criticisms hold against that study as well. Smith’s reasoning seems almost circular, testing the English skills of the bilingual children and then judging them to be weaker in that language than the monolingual children, without taking into account the fact that their stronger language was Welsh.\footnote{These reports are reminiscent of the Reports of the Commissioners of Inquiry into the State of Education in Wales (1848), commissioned by the British government and known in Wales as the “Treachery of the Blue Books.” The conclusions of the Commission equated the Welsh language with ignorance, poverty, and low-status by calling it a barrier to the moral progress and commercial prosperity of the Welsh people—because they were in ignorance of the world which existed around them in English. The obvious logical gap in this assessment was the fact that the language was first socially and economically oppressed by the English, which was the real cause of those disadvantages rather than any intellectual hindrance of the language itself. (Jones 1993, 547)} It was no wonder they spoke English less proficiently than their monolingual counterparts, but to extend that into a judgment about intellect reveals nothing but the prejudices of the time.

Bilingualism research has come a long way since the days of these studies and their biases. We now understand that it is more likely the natural state of the human mind to be in command of more than one language, even to move fluidly between them in a single conversation with fellow bi-, or multilinguals. (McCloskey 2001, 20-21) Speakers of multiple languages, in fact, seem also to benefit from a cognitive flexibility that appears to be concomitant with the bilingual mental system. The fallacy of the child’s scarce mental resources has rightly given way to discussions of dual language immersion in primary schools and early L2 exposure, and to the recognition that very gifted language artists, indeed, may be bilingual.\footnote{Examples include the English language author, though native Polish speaker, Joseph Conrad, and the native Russian speaker Joseph Brodsky, who wrote in both English and Russian.}

Once the belief that bilingualism is a handicap had been shed, even early studies into the mental abilities of this population found that bilingualism proved to be an advantage on verbal as
well as non-verbal IQ tests. The social climate of Peal and Lambert’s (1962) seminal study was very different from the Welsh examples discussed above. In 1960s Canada, when the Official Languages Act of 1968-9 was on the horizon, the importance of bilingualism on the political scene was already obvious. The audience of their study was a population of concerned middle class parents who were still wary of the possible harm of bilingualism to the cognitive development of their children. (Romaine 1989, 103) These researchers were careful to administer the intelligence tests only to subjects whom they considered balanced bilinguals, and those subjects were found to perform better than their monolingual, age- and socio-economically matched, peers. The bilingual children performed particularly well on the subtests requiring mental manipulation and reorganization of visual patterns, which is not an area intuitively related to language. At the time, their conclusions were quite significant, culturally as well as academically.

“Intellectually [the bilingual’s experience] with two language systems seems to have left him with a mental flexibility, a superiority in concept formation, and a more diversified set of mental abilities, in the sense that the patterns of abilities developed by bilinguals were more heterogeneous. It is not possible to state from the present study whether the more intelligent child became bilingual or whether bilingualism aided his intellectual development, but there is no question about the fact that he is superior intellectually. In contrast, the monolingual appears to have a more unitary structure of intelligence, which he must use for all types of intellectual tasks.” (Peal and Lambert 1962, 20)

Everything we have said about heritage speakers has been about their unique qualities, neither exactly a native speaker nor a second language learner. But it is also important not to overlook the fundamental similarity either—heritage speakers are a kind of bilingual also. Along with this characterization comes all the complications of using a term like “fluency,” which is usually determined by a monolingual norm, in describing the dual language systems of our heritage speakers. The bilingual mind, and its organization of linguistic knowledge, has been shown to be different from the monolingual mind. The organizational properties used in keeping the languages distinct, while still understood to serve the same communicative purpose, if not
entirely synonymously, extend beyond the languages themselves. The language system is more than the sum of its parts, and with that come certain cognitive advantages. But the separation between the languages is not absolute, and some evidence of the occasional blurring of languages is observed even in the most proficient of balanced bilinguals. The difference between these bilinguals and our heritage speakers will only be seen after an examination of the uses and fluidity of the balanced bilingual’s mixing as compared to the inadvertent interference evident in the heritage system (which will be detailed in Part II of this dissertation). The heritage speaker, then, may best be described as a point on a spectrum of bilingual competence in which the monolingual truly has no place. Rather, the balanced bilingual is the proper model of comparison, and the proficiency of the heritage speaker in her weaker language will determine her distance from that target. This chapter describes bilingual language systems in general, and the emergent qualities of two languages in contact in the mind, but also positions the heritage speaker as a true bilingual, with all the implications attached the term.

The Unitary Linguistic System Hypothesis claims that children acquiring two languages simultaneously are delayed in approaching age-level milestones in their respective languages. It supposes an initial monolingual stage during which the child confuses all aspects of the two languages, combining them into a single system. Two stages follow, one in which the child separates the lexicons but uses the same syntactic rules for both languages, and finally one in which the child may truly be called bilingual, having established two distinct syntactic systems as well. These stages are not passed until around three years into the acquisition process. (Volterra and Taeschner 1978) More recent work on these simultaneous bilinguals, however, has shown that even in the domain of morphosyntax the child acquires language specific representations and organizes them autonomously from the beginning of the acquisition process, even keeping pace with the normal language development of monolinguals. (Genesee and Nicoladis 2009) These
bilinguals should be considered to have developed two L1s, native speakers of both languages, from the very beginning.

Many of our Welsh heritage speakers were on their way to becoming proficient simultaneous bilinguals like these, but a dramatic shift toward the dominant use of one of their languages led to the heritage system’s divergence from a native-like language outcome. Many others acquired their languages sequentially, their first being the heritage language (HL), Welsh, and only later the second and dominant language, English. In both cases, Welsh acquisition was begun in infancy and should have been advantaged by any particular language learning aptitude possessed by the young mind, if such exists, though to varying degrees would the early language system be called “bilingual.” In either case, by the time English has become the dominant language and Welsh the lesser used HL, the language system is undeniably bilingual, and an understanding of bilingualism should aid us in describing the heritage speaker as well.

One domain in which the bilingual mind shows a particular talent is metalinguistic awareness. De Houwer et al. (2006) reports that simultaneous bilingual children develop a comprehension of translation equivalents in their two languages early on, understanding that there can be two words for a single real-word item in the same way that adult bilinguals do. Similarly, an awareness of the arbitrary nature of linguistic labels is observed in Foursha-Stevenson and Nicoladis (2011). There, the researchers compared bilingual and monolingual pre-school age children in their metalinguistic awareness through the use of a grammaticality judgment test.3 Overall, the bilingual children scored higher than the monolingual children in accepting the

3 The onset of an ability to judge well-formed sentences and reject ungrammatical ones emerges around age four, and continues to develop until age seven and beyond. The Grammaticality Judgment test (GJT) is used by linguists with subjects of all ages in order to test the linguistic competence of lower proficiency speakers, determine the acceptability of certain linguistic structures in native grammar, etc. It usually consists of a list of possible sentences which the participant rates in terms of how grammatically acceptable she finds them. (Foursha-Stevenson and Nicoladis 2009)
grammaticality of adjective to noun ordering, the obligatoriness of a determiner (e.g. definite article), and object pronoun placement. These results show that bilingual children develop a better syntactic awareness earlier than monolingual children, and therefore grasp that language is a formal system from a young age. The implications of a small child understanding that something is a system, that there are such things as “systems” in which to organize information, could be huge. It is in this abstract formalism of language, not in the languages themselves, that the researcher must find an explanation for any extension of cognitive facility that the bilingual exhibits in non-linguistic domains.

Ianco-Worrall (1972) similarly reports on the ability of bilingual children to recognize earlier than their monolingual peers that language is an abstract system, distinct from the tangible world which it is meant to describe. Afrikaans/English bilingual children in South Africa aged between 4 and 9 were asked to suppose they were making up names for things. Could they call a cow a dog and a dog a cow? Most bilingual children answered “yes” while only a minority of the monolingual children allowed it. Ianco-Worrall concludes that the arbitrary connection of a word in a particular language to its real-world object becomes apparent to bilingual children earlier than it does to monolingual children because of their regular use of two words for the same object. The obvious value of this skill is in its application to learning even more languages. The very nature of being bilingual facilitates multilingualism, which is, of course, a highly valuable extension of this bilingual cognitive state. Children exposed to more than one language from a young age would have less difficulty in acquiring a third, at any age, than their monolingual peers. (cf. Klein 1995)

Bilingual cognition has also been found to surpass the abilities of monolinguals in areas that do not necessarily have anything to do with language itself. So-called “mapping insights” may derive from a lifetime spent navigating two ways to say the same thing. Bialystok et al. (2005) reports on the results of several studies testing the ability of both monolinguals and
bilinguals of many ages to control attention in order to inhibit misleading information. Participants were asked to ignore the position of a stimulus in order to report its color, i.e. ignore the misleading placement and only pay attention to the question at hand—the Simon task. The bilinguals performed better than the monolinguals in early childhood, adulthood and later adulthood, being evenly matched only during young adulthood when, it is supposed, the mind is at its peak efficiency anyway. The researchers suggest that bilingualism provides not only better cognitive control over attention in childhood but also provides a defense against the normal decay of this control which comes with aging. This is a process largely reliant on the inhibitory mechanism discussed in Chapter 3, by which problem solving involves mentally blocking the activation of irrelevant details while simultaneously enabling intentional focus. The extensive regular practice of the bilingual mind in alternately activating and inhibiting its two language systems in the face of semantic or situational overlap may contribute to a more efficient level of control over these processes. This enhanced control is, itself, then part of the bilingual toolbox, to be applied across all domains of cognitive processing rather than being limited to the linguistic faculty alone.

The implications of this enhanced inhibitory control in relation to age-related cognitive decay has been the particular focus of much research. Craik et al. (2010) reports on 211 patients who had been diagnosed with Alzheimer disease. Of those, 109 were classified as monolingual and 102 as bilingual. Even though these two groups were equivalent on measures of cognitive and occupational level, with no gender or immigration status effect, and though the monolinguals reported more formal education, it was the bilinguals who reported the onset of Alzheimer symptoms an average of 5.1 years later than their monolingual peers. They were also diagnosed with the disease an average of 4.3 years later than the monolingual group. The investigators believe that this supports their claim that lifelong bilingualism confers a sort of protection against the onset of the disease. This effect appears not to be attributable to the other factors of education,
occupational status, and immigration which were also reported in the study. Bilingualism itself is acting in some way as a cognitive reinforcement, compensating, at least for a time, for the effects of accumulated neuropathology associated with Alzheimer disease. An earlier study by these researchers found that age-related dementia not associated with Alzheimer disease was also affected by bilingualism in a similar way, i.e., delayed by four years on average. (Bialystok et al., 2007) These are significant findings indeed. The Alzheimer study does not claim that bilingualism delays the build-up of plaques in the brain that are associated with the disease, rather that the symptoms are offset by the unusual abilities of the bilingual mind—but even this delay in the onset of symptoms is remarkable. It is evidence that this particular cognitive exercise, the processing of two languages in alternation, can have a positive health effect on the brain in a similar way as lifelong physical exercise on the rest of the body.

The positive effects of bilingualism are not exclusively related to aging, however. Creative, also called “divergent,” thinking is described by certain characteristics—fluency and flexibility, or the abilities to rapidly produce and consider a large number of solutions to a problem simultaneously and to readily modify information as needed, as well as a talent for producing original ideas and elaborating the details of those ideas in order to carry them out (Guilford 1967, 138). Such “divergent thinking” may also be an emergent property of bilingualism related to the cognitive control discussed above. These qualities of thinking were observed in Kkarkhurin’s (2010) study which compared monolingual and bilingual verbal and non-verbal creative behavior. The study focused on the fact that any creative advantage from bilingualism seemed not to extend to the verbal domain, but the subjects were primarily late L2 (English) learners being tested in that language rather than the L1 (Russian). A weaker command of verbal skills in a later learned language seems hardly worth arguing. But for our purposes, we need only note that the observations about non-verbal creativity, a domain not inherently related to language, showed a bilingual advantage. The subjects were given the Abbreviated Torrance
Test for Adults (ATTA), with three types of divergent thinking prompts—suppose you can walk or fly on air without a plane, what sort of troubles would you encounter? (the verbal divergent thinking test); complete as many pictures as possible with the given incomplete figures, and draw as many pictures as possible with nine given triangles arranged in a three-by-three matrix (the two non-verbal divergent thinking tests). The bilinguals performed significantly better than the monolingual controls on the two non-verbal creativity tasks.

“This advantage of bilinguals may arise from routine ambiguity inherent to their multilingual practice, in which the same basic idea may have different nuances in different languages... This tolerance for ambiguity in turn may facilitate their ability to keep a pool of possible solutions open long enough to generate a creative idea.” (Kharkhurin 2010, 220)

We see that creative thinking, as well as its correlate, intentional control, can be considered part of the bilingual advantage. Here we have evidence that sequential, even late bilinguals do possess the cognitive advantages that correlate with bilingualism. There is no reason to believe, therefore, that those benefits will be restricted to simultaneous bilingual heritage speakers either. The sequential versus simultaneous bilingualism distinction is not considered a necessary qualification for our heritage speakers for these cognitive advantages, nor should the age of language shift or emergence of English as the dominant language determine the extent to which the heritage system is a bilingual system, benefitting from all of these advantages. The heritage speaker, being an imbalanced bilingual like the Russian/English bilinguals of the Kharkhurin study, is not excluded from the potential cognitive advantages discussed above. Even those heritage speakers who use their weaker language far less frequently than their dominant language will be exercising the cognitive control attributed with these positive effects when they do use their HL. There may be some threshold of use which is the minimum quantity of bilingual language activation which is necessary to maintain these cognitive benefits, but that level has not yet been established. My working assumption, therefore, will be that the heritage speaker who
maintains some level of functional proficiency in the HL will also be considered to benefit from the cognitive advantages of bilingualism.

Hakuta (1987) found that there are bilingualism effects on cognitive abilities related to spatial reasoning which are particularly pronounced in younger children. Using tasks drawn from Raven’s Progressive Matrices⁴ and Thurstone’s Primary Mental Abilities⁵ (essentially IQ-testing), Hakuta designed a longitudinal study of Puerto Rican children in bilingual education programs in New Haven, Connecticut. The children were in transitional stages of bilingualism, as so-called “bilingual” educational programs in the United States are generally designed to transition the students from monolingualism in the home language to a fluency level in English which is sufficient to transfer them to monolingual English mainstream classrooms. This subtractive bilingualism, in which the development of a second language comes (intentionally) at the cost of the first, surely has implications for the study’s findings, but Hakuta accounted for these by testing proficiency in both Spanish and English. Those measures were then used as independent variables which could affect the cognitive abilities he was testing. The interesting results came during the subjects’ kindergarten to first grade years, when degree of bilingualism positively correlated with performance on the tests of non-verbal measures of “intelligence”—the more balanced the bilingualism, the better the spatial reasoning. In a similar study using so-called intelligence measuring tests, Ben-Zeev (1977) attributed such a skill-set to the strategy required of bilinguals in distinguishing their two languages. The most direct way to do this is to pay attention to the systematic aspects of language, a skill which would transfer to other tasks of

⁴ Raven’s Progressive matrices is a nonverbal group test, intending to test the subject’s reasoning ability, in which the subject is presented with sixty multiple choice questions and asked to identify the missing element that completes a pattern (often in the form of a 4x4, 3x3, or 2x2 matrix, hence the name). (Raven 1936)

⁵ Thurstone defined “Primary Mental Abilities” as verbal comprehension, word fluency, number facility, spatial, visualization, associative memory, perceptual speed, and reasoning. He also developed the method of measurement still used in IQ testing today. (Thurstone 1938)
system recognition, such as spatial reasoning, in which structure is sought in perceptual situations and reorganization of those perceptions is necessary. The correlation in the Hakuta study between balance in the bilingual system and greater spatial reasoning does weaken the argument that heritage speakers will experience this spatial reasoning advantage, but knowledge of such a benefit could go a long way toward encouraging our heritage speakers to (re)develop their weaker language. This is part of the set of practical implications for language maintenance which follow from this project on Welsh as a HL and which will be further addressed in the Conclusions of this dissertation.

A quick, though important, note is necessary here. I caution against reading these studies as true tests of intelligence. The validity of these measures as values of actual “intelligence”, a tricky concept to define in itself, has been a question of serious debate for several years. Many researchers now believe that intelligence testing itself may be biased for racial or socioeconomic background and cannot be taken as the impartial indicator it was initially believed to be. (cf. Nisbett 2009) The above discussed studies of bilingual cognitive abilities do not make claims about intelligence or IQ scores themselves. Rather, the researchers are using IQ-testing methods to measure the actual skill sets tested by those tasks—spatial reasoning, pattern recognition, and so on—without then taking the next step of interpreting those measures as intelligence itself. I do not want to imply that research shows bilinguals to be “smarter” than their monolingual peers. We can, however, observe a significant difference in performance on these tasks which is representative of some underlying divergence in thinking between these two populations, monolinguals and bilinguals.

It would be disingenuous, however, to suggest that bilingual acquisition proceeds exactly as monolingual development does except for the added bonus of some extra cognitive abilities. The cost of developing two language systems simultaneously may be small but it does exist. Ben-Zeev (1977) and Hakuta (1987) both found that vocabulary development in bilingual children
was surpassed by their monolingual peers. A similar delay was observed in the acquisition of Spanish gender in Gathercole (2002). The significance of reduced exposure to each language, however, must not be overlooked. Thordardottir’s (2011) study examining French-English bilingual acquisition in Montreal shows that vocabulary development in each of a bilingual child’s two languages is closely connected to the amount of exposure the child has had to each language. Though she found that vocabulary comprehension was greater than vocabulary production, there was a clear connection between the amount of exposure to a language and vocabulary performance in that language. This is a fairly intuitive result of situations in which the total amount of language exposure must be shared between the child’s two languages. It is also interesting, however, than these observations of delayed development tend to be limited to the lexicon, rather than the syntax. As was discussed in Chapter 3, “input” and “exposure” are loaded terms related to the importance of frequency effects, and that is not a topic about which there is a consensus among linguists. I am unaware of any studies to date which observe a specifically morphosyntactic delay in bilingual language acquisition. Even Schwartz et al.’s (2009) study of delayed inflectional morphology in Russian-Hebrew bilinguals was limited to irregular forms, arguably a lexical rather than inflectional phenomenon. The disadvantages of dual language acquisition in childhood, therefore, can be said to be restricted to lexical development and are far outweighed by the positive effects conferred by the bilingual cognitive system.

If a cognitive advantage can be found to correlate with bilingualism in domains which do not relate to language processing itself, then the question is: where does this ability come from? Kharkhurin (2010) and Ben-Zeev (1977) have been discussed above, but an accounting for the mental flexibility that is correlated with bilingualism has been attempted by many linguists in the past few decades. The metalinguistic advantage is the most straightforward—knowledge about language as an abstract system can come more quickly to those children who are regularly disentangling their two languages from each other, and in the process separating both from their
real-world representations (as seen in De Houwer et al. (2006) and Foursha-Stevenson (2011)). The bilingual is more likely to understand the arbitrariness of word-to-meaning assignment than a monolingual, who would have experienced the same kind of label sorting only when faced with synonyms.

The other cognitive advantages of bilingualism are more difficult to account for. Cook (1992) attributes this bilingual effect to what he calls “multicompetence”, or the compound state of a mind with two grammars. The combination of two grammars amounts to more than just the equivalent of two monolingual systems side by side. Rather, the two grammars combine into a sort of mega-grammar, still sortable by markers so as to prevent constant interference, but not completely immune to transfer from one language to the other. Uncertainty remains about the location of second language storage in the brain, but if we follow Chee et al. (1999) and assume that the same areas of the brain are activated for L1 and L2 processing in balanced bilinguals, then Cook’s theory, arguably, has a physical reality as well. The “multicompetence” theory relies on evidence of bilinguals mixing their two languages. Recall the Hebrew-English bilinguals of Seliger’s (1989) study which was discussed in Chapter 3. His “Redundancy Reduction Principle” assumes that there is some amount of communication from the L2 to the L1, and presumably vice versa, pressuring the English L1 to adopt the simpler relative clause syntax of the Hebrew L2—i.e., using only ‘that’ as a relative marker and losing the range of relative pronouns that would be used in any other English relative construction. The multicompetence of this speaker, then, contains a different knowledge of English than the system of a monolingual. The two languages are presumably interacting, even communicating changes and compromises between the available linguistic options allowable in each language. Phonology, likewise, has been shown to exhibit L2 on L1 effects as a result of this “multicompetent” linguistic system. Flege (1987) observed that
French learners of English have longer voice-onset time\(^6\) when pronouncing French voiceless /t/ than do monolinguals of French. This effect is attributed to English voicing, which has affected both languages rather than remaining restricted to the bilingual’s English domain.

The simple model of coordinate bilingualism, in which the bilingual mind is effectively two monolinguals in one, is too tidy to account for the blending which is repeatedly observed in bilingual speech. Interference from one language to another is a thoroughly documented effect. Pavlenko (2004) outlines five processes which can occur as a result of the interaction between two languages—borrowing, restructuring, convergence, shift, and attrition. Importantly, these distinctions mean that not all influences of the L2 on the L1 are signs of attrition. Interference is usually seen as a negative effect, as the slow and steady damage caused by a dominant language to the lesser used language. But it is important not to lose sight of the linguistic enrichment that can come from being bilingual. The borrowing and restructuring of one language under the influence of another can add a level of nuance to the communicative capacity of its speaker, especially in the company of other speakers with similar linguistic profiles. Seliger’s (1989) Hebrew-English bilingual is a clear example of an L1 losing out to the L2, but steady-state balanced bilinguals will show evidence of interference as well, without it needing to be considered a threat to either system. Code-switching, lexical borrowings and semantic extensions are examples of this kind of language blending which need not necessarily be considered a sign of damage to either language system.

Crosslinguistic influence like this, however, is a controversial topic in itself. If multiple languages were constantly intruding on each other in the bilingual mind, then the ability to produce utterances exclusively in one language or the other would be an accomplishment indeed.

\(^6\) Voice-onset time (VOT) refers to the amount of time that passes between the release of a stop consonant and the initiation of voicing, or the vibration of the vocal folds. This may include voicing that begins during the period of closure for that consonant, i.e., before the stop is released.
The mental energy required to sort the linguistic information of two languages every time the speaker forms an utterance surely must be alleviated by some method of storage with cultural or situation specific tags. Evidence of this tagging method can be seen in the study of Chinese-English bilinguals and cultural priming which was discussed in Chapter 3 above. (Zhang et al. 2013) Intentional language mixing in the right context is also a well-known phenomenon, however. Code-switching, when a bilingual speaker smoothly transitions from one to another language and back, mid-utterance, in order to produce a nuanced meaning conveyed only through one of her languages, has been repeatedly shown to be intentional and controlled. (Tracy and Lattey 2009) It is not the product of a jumble of languages spitting out confusion rather than sentences. Cook (1992), though, sees this acceptable linguistic option, the code-switch, as evidence that the two languages are intimately connected in the brain rather than compartmentalized. Clearly, the evidence could be argued either way—code-switching shows a compartmentalization where language is only intentionally accessed, or it represents the product of a single system, where all linguistic information is available in any utterance. At any rate, the speaker does know, metalinguistically, which grammar and which vocabulary belong to each of her respective languages, and the fine control that a balanced bilingual exhibits in switching between the two is evidence enough that bilingualism involves keeping the languages apart. Indeed, it seems to be the defining characteristic of bilingualism. The level of control over those two linguistic systems is a way of defining proficiency in those languages. Imbalanced bilinguals who exhibit interference from one language to another are not evidence of a blurring of the two languages, but rather of the weakness of one grammar using the other as a crutch.

Crediting bilingualism with the ability to distinguish multiple grammars rather than blend them into a mega-grammar is fundamental to explaining the cognitive advantages correlated with bilingualism. If those advantages are caused by an efficient method of recognition and navigation, then the bilingual must in fact recognize her languages as distinct systems rather than as the
single compound grammar of Cook’s “multicompetence.” A fair prediction would be that just as the degree of balance in the bilingual system correlated positively with spatial reasoning skills in Hakuta (1987), so should it correlate negatively with vulnerability to crosslinguistic influence. Control over the systematicity of language form emerges again as the important variable. But without a better understanding of the actual neurological processes involved, and therefore constrained by the necessity of metaphorical, inevitably unsatisfying description, it is best just to recognize that it is empirically true that each of a bilingual’s languages is often observed to be slightly off the baseline by one measurement or another. Transfer from a dominant to a weaker language, intentional code-switching, and added shades of nuance to the lexicon of both languages are all examples of this divergence from the monolingual norm.

The characteristics of the bilingual language system—its conferred non-linguistic cognitive advantages as well as its organization of the languages themselves—should be exhibited by the heritage speakers as well. Again, recognizing that the heritage speaker is a type of bilingual, the level of proficiency the speaker controls in the HL will determine the extent to which her speech shows signs of Pavlenko’s five processes of language interaction. We can also predict, therefore, that the non-linguistic cognitive advantages experienced by other types of bilinguals will also be experienced by heritage speakers to a degree determined by their proficiency in the HL. Being the weaker of a bilingual’s languages, the HL is in many ways more interesting to the researcher than the speaker’s proficiency in the stronger, dominant language. Not only will it reveal the patterns of language that the human mind defaults to in the absence of sufficient language-specific input, but it will also be the factor deciding the shape of the entire language system.

The term for a second language (L2) learner’s grammar in L2 acquisition research is the “interlanguage.” (White 2003b, 1) The theory supposes that any divergence from native speaker proficiency in an L2 grammar is not random. The language produced by a learner is still a
possible language, if not exactly correct according to the native speaker baseline. The system is still rule-based, it is consistent, and it follows the same patterns as those observed across world languages, supporting the idea of Universal Grammar. White (2003a) offers an example of a fossilized L2 interlanguage grammar. Even fluent L2 speakers of a language show some signs of non-native-like performance. The interlanguage is this grammar, i.e., not entirely free from influence from the L1 (or other acquired languages), and also probably falling short of native competence. The speaker may have plateau-ed in his learning, or reached a level of proficiency sufficient to communicate as well as he needs or wants to, but short of full native proficiency norms. The term is not restricted to transitional states of grammar, but can be applied to a steady end-state. An example of stable optionality of this kind is White’s (2003a) case study of a Turkish first language speaker who had acquired English as her L2. The speaker’s inconsistency in producing accurate forms of inflectional agreement in English is described as a quality of the interlanguage that sets it apart from native norms but does not reduce the system to incomprehensibility.

Interlanguage is analogous to the grammatical phenomena observed in heritage grammars as well. The heritage grammar also falls short of native speaker norms, but is rule-governed and systematic in the same way a fossilized L2 grammar is. Recall the description of HL in Chapter 1. The heritage grammar should also, like interlanguage, be characterized as a possible real-world

7 Universal Grammar (UG) refers to a “genetically prespecified body of knowledge about human language,” hard-wired into the brain and independent from the actual linguistic exposure perceived in the environment. “If a fact about an individual speaker’s grammar turns out to be a fact about grammars of all the world’s languages, if it is demonstrably not a fact acquired in imitation of input data, and if it appears to be specific to language, then we are warranted to suspect that the fact arose from a specific feature of UG.” (Pesetsky 2009; cf. Chomsky 1965; Chomsky 1966)

8 “Fossilizable linguistic phenomena are linguistic items, rules, and subsystems which speakers of a particular NL [native language] will tend to keep in the IL [interlanguage] relative to a particular TL [target language], no matter what the age of the learner or amount of explanation and instruction he receives in the TL.” (Selinker 1972, 215)
language, if one that is divergent from the target baseline language. The Spanish L1 speakers living in the L2 (English) environment of Los Angeles, California, in Silva-Corvalán’s (1991) study exhibit this rule-governed behavior in their weaker, heritage L1. Silva-Corvalán proposes that a reduction of the verb system in these Spanish grammars, the loss of tense forms, is a result of a process of simplification, in which the universally more marked, language-specific system would be avoided in favor of the cognitively lighter load of a more basic, yet still principled system.

“What is remarkable about the manner in which the system changes is its regularity. Patterns of simplification and loss are never random but at all stages conform to a predictable trend to develop a least grammaticalized system within the constraints of universal grammar possibilities and preferences.” (Silva-Corvalán 1991, 163)

The theoretical explanation for the restriction of possible grammars to rule-governed systems, even in the interlanguage of beginning learners, relies on the supposition that the speaker has access to Universal Grammar (UG), or the innate human faculty for constructing language from an input which seems insufficient to induce all possible utterances. Borer (1996) points out that UG is “first and foremost a set of constraints on possible language grammars, and only secondarily, and not according to all models, a language acquisition device.” (Borer 1996, 719) The debate about whether learners of a second language have access to this UG in the same way that a child acquiring her first language does continues, but, as the HL is the L1, few would argue that that system would not have been shaped by access to UG. Consequently we avoid the controversy and conveniently have a means of accounting for our observations that HL is, indeed, a logical system rather than random and unordered speech. If we see that the heritage grammar follows these universal constraints and abides by a logical system of linguistic form, even if it is novel and unique, then the advances made in L2 research toward recognizing the interlanguage (at any stage) as a natural language can be borrowed in understanding HL as natural language as well. The proficiency of the heritage speaker and that of the late L2 learner have also been found
to resemble each other, (Montrul 2005) perhaps precisely because of the universal nature of linguistic formulation upon which both kinds of these atypical speakers are relying in order to produce coherent, if non-native, utterances.

The qualities of the heritage or L2 grammar which distinguish it from the baseline, while decidedly rule-based, may or may not be dictated by the other language. “Transfer” or “interference” are the terms used in explaining the phenomenon of finding a linguistic structure from one of a bilingual’s languages active in the other, and in the case of Welsh, for example, English is very often blamed for the abnormalities observed in the grammar of a speaker for whom it is the weaker language (more on this in Part II of this dissertation). But this simple intuition ignores the sophistication of the language faculty. In some cases, the speaker’s other language can be blamed fairly for divergence from the baseline, but in others, it is the speaker’s own innovation and her recourse to UG which must be the explanation. The best subjects to use in testing crosslinguistic transfer, given the predictions outlined above, are balanced bilinguals. Even speakers who are nearly equally proficient in their two languages have been argued to exhibit signs of linguistic transfer. We have decided that the ability to control two languages in the same mind is the defining characteristic of bilingualism, but the “deactivated” language is not always completely shut out of use. A speaker may code-switch intentionally, but they may also use a sort of hybrid utterance accidentally, such as the interference evidenced by semantic extension discussed above. The bilingual system, even if it exists in a balanced steady-state, is therefore not immune to crossover between the two (or more) languages.

If Pavlenko’s (2004) same five phenomena of language contact are observed across all bilinguals, though to greater or lesser extents, then the clean distinctions implied by much of the literature on L2 learners and native speakers, monolinguals and bilinguals, is clearly inadequate to describe these populations. A more fluid and integrated model of all kinds of multilingualism must be imagined. Herdina and Jessner (2002) offers a dynamic model of multilingualism which
accounts for the phenomena of transfer and attrition as effects which follow from the constantly shifting system of bilingualism. The continual processes of language loss and maintenance are central to their theory. The “dynamic system” they employ is theoretically based on analogy to other models of living organisms as dynamic systems, or a set of variables that mutually affect each others’ changes over time. (Herdina and Jessner 2002, 77-8) Consequently, the manipulation of a single parameter in this systems-theoretic model can have an effect on the state of the system as a whole, and so also on the state of other individual parameters in the system. Applying this model to the bilingual mind imagines not only the speaker’s languages as components of a holistic system, but each individual linguistic construction or vocabulary item as an independent actor in the model. Alterations to grammatical structures, higher or lower activation frequencies of those structures, or additions of new grammatical options would therefore be able to influence the other language.

Clearly, this dynamic model presupposes a single, interconnected language system in the mind. The idea of a constantly adapting grammar is an appealing one, and one which seems intuitively accurate, but the combination of multiple languages into a single system is, as we have seen, controversial. The dynamic model as it stands may over-generate crosslinguistic transfer where the evidence describes a more isolated phenomenon, nor does the linguistic system need to be considered holistically—the various sub-modules may be more or less affected by language transfer. Syntax is arguably internal to the mind and to the linguistic faculty, but pragmatics is connected very intimately with the cultural knowledge of the speaker, and as such may be more vulnerable to divergence from native norms in cases where the speaker is less familiar with the weaker language’s community. Influence of the dominant language over the weaker one seems particularly pronounced in the pragmatic domain. Pinto and Rachio (2007) explores request formation in Spanish among heritage speakers who are dominant in English. The downgrading, or
use of circumlocution, which is considered polite in English requests has found its way into the bilinguals’ Spanish, despite that language’s preference for more direct question formation.

The influence of a dominant over a weaker language is not always found to be the culprit in language simplification, however. In a L2 context, Kanno et al. (2008) found L1 English to be less active in forming L2 Japanese grammar than has often been assumed. In a bilingual acquisition context, Austin (2009) explores factors related to bilingual exposure, rather than to bilingualism itself or cross-linguistic interference, as causes of speaker divergences. Bilingual children acquiring Basque and Spanish natively produce more root infinitives than monolingual Basque children, but this discrepancy is attributed to the different patterns of exposure to Basque that these two groups receive, not to any interference from Spanish. The question of language simplification may reduce to the distinction between language-internal abilities and language-external awareness, and so we arrive back at the theory of interface vulnerabilities discussed in Chapter 3. The interface between syntax and pragmatics is affected by the limited cultural experience of the heritage speaker, and consequently the syntax appears stunted as well.

I have tried to be clear when reviewing studies whether they are looking only at balanced bilinguals or also at unbalanced bilinguals, because it is a distinction which can have enormous implications. The connection between the cognitive advantages of bilingualism and a certain balance between the speaker’s languages has already been discussed, but what, then, does the term “bilingual” necessarily imply? Can we successfully fit the heritage speaker into this mold and consequently also expect her languages to be mentally organized in the same way? The bilingual does not conform to a single model. Indeed, there is arguably no such thing as a “balanced bilingual” at all. Silva-Corvalán (1991) describes instead a continuum of fluencies in her study of L2 English spoken by native Spanish speakers in Los Angeles.

We should imagine a bilingual continuum “similar to a creole continuum in that one may identify a series of lects ranging from full-fledge to emblematic English depending on
whether the bilingual is more or less dominant in Spanish or English. Even further, these individual lects do not correspond to fixed dichotomies of the type “compound-coordinate”, or “balanced-unbalanced.” Rather, at the individual level they represent a wide range of dynamic levels of proficiency in the subordinate language, i.e., it is in principle possible for an individual to move or be moving toward one or the other end of the continuum at any given synchronic stage of his life.” (Silva-Corvalán 1991, 151)

This is the model to represent bilingualism in all situations, and arguably for both languages—always in flux. Given the similar discussion of the heritage speaker continuum in Chapter 1 (in particular Valdes 2001), it seems fairly clear that heritage speakers are indeed as accurately described as bilinguals as are more balanced bilingual speakers or speakers whose L1 is their stronger language. The heritage speaker, with his dominant language being the later acquired of the two, may intuitively seem to be a different phenomenon, but the very diversity of abilities on this bilingual continuum make it possible to compare speakers across the entire range of proficiencies and levels of proficiency balance.

I have frequently been asked about the difficulty of doing HL research with a language like Welsh, where the entire population of speakers is bilingual and no one can serve as a truly monolingual control group, but this is in fact the ideal comparison for the heritage speaker. Grosjean (2008; 2010) has argued at length against the monolingual as the ideal model for comparison against L2 learners. It is for the same reason that the monolingual should not be the exemplar for heritage speakers either. The ideal end-state for heritage speaker bilinguals is a mind controlling two language systems with equal proficiency, with all the cognitive benefits which have been shown to follow from that state. In a way, every individual in the population of Welsh speakers, no matter how fluent, falls somewhere on the same spectrum of bilingual proficiency outlined above. For many, their English proficiency may far surpass their Welsh proficiency, but they are bilinguals nonetheless. In fact, most will fall below a perfect balance between Welsh and English, and are more likely to be imbalanced in favor of English. But the range of proficiency on this bilingual continuum is broad enough to accommodate both the heritage speakers as well as
those who will be used as the controls in this study—nearly balanced or Welsh-dominant
speakers. By acknowledging that heritage speakers are true bilinguals, the first step is taken
toward integrating this population of Welsh speakers into the language community.

My intention in describing Welsh as a HL in this dissertation is not simply to point out
the ways in which the HL grammar falls short of native norms, harking back to previous
terminology for these speakers as “semi-speakers,” “non-traditional speakers,” or other such
negative and exclusionary labels. This chapter is intended to also point out the practical gains
experienced by these true bilinguals, the heritage speakers, despite their history of language shift.
There is a positive side to their story as well, including potential cognitive advantages like
improved spatial reasoning, metalinguistic awareness, delayed onset of dementia, and so on,
which is part of the current description of the bilingual mind. This is an alternative and favorable
characterization which these heritage Welsh speakers might choose to identify with, as opposed
to any definitions of their language abilities which primarily imply some level of deficiency in
their grammar. The “heritage” component of this research field is brought to the fore here, in
which the intimate connection between the HL and the speaker’s personal history is recognized as
something which must be respected rather than criticized. Accommodating the heritage speaker
on the bilingual continuum is perhaps the most important theoretical step which can be taken in
accomplishing that goal.
Part II. Analysis of Heritage Welsh Narrative Samples

Introduction to the fieldwork

One of the primary objectives of this dissertation project has been to build a corpus of heritage Welsh, a previously unrecorded form of the language. (Appendix II.1; Boon 2014) The collection and analysis of language corpora is an essential early step in the study of any language. The researcher must be able to mine a large body of data in order to pinpoint any noteworthy phenomena. Only after finding an interesting pattern in a language corpus will further and more targeted studies be designed. The corpus of heritage Welsh is not an end in itself, nor do the observations of heritage Welsh described in this dissertation fulfill its only purpose. Rather, this project serves only as a first step.

Naturally, corpus building is a laborious endeavor. Once the form that the language samples will take has been decided, the informants must be recruited and recorded, and these interviews later transcribed, glossed, and translated. The heritage Welsh corpus is a collection of 20 heritage speakers (and 20 fully proficient native controls) narrating the story presented to them through the pages of a children’s picture book—Mercer Mayer’s *Frog, Where Are You?* (Mayer 1969) Though there is an English title on the cover, the 29 pages of the book are wordless, making it an ideal text for this purpose. The *Frog* story follows the adventures and mishaps of a boy and his dog as they wander in the woods in search of their missing pet frog. The *Frog* story is a standard text in research of this sort. (cf. Berman and Slobin 1994; Knightly et al. 2003; Montanari 2004; Polinsky 2008a; Polinsky 2008b; Polinsky 2011; Treffers-Daller 2010; Ueno and Polinsky 2009)

The requirements of the narrative are not particularly taxing. It is essentially a task of describing the pictures on the page, in which the heritage speaker is able to choose her own
grammatical constructions and vocabulary, avoiding the forms she is least comfortable with. For adults, the storybook may seem silly, which also serves to ease any anxiety about a perceived test environment. The heritage language’s association with specifically childhood language experience, however, may also be cued by the nature of the task, and such a cueing effect may actually facilitate access to Welsh, as was discussed in Chapter 3. At the very least, it can be hoped that the awkwardness or unfamiliarity of speaking with a foreign researcher might be mitigated by the lightness of the story. The only aspect of the narrative task which directly challenges the proficiency of the heritage speaker informant is in the necessary vocabulary. Specific lexical items are prompted by the story, and the speaker’s ability to produce them is one of the components of fluency particularly discussed in Chapter 5.

Heritage speaker participants were recruited exclusively in the London area. In restricting the sample population to these expatriates, I was able to limit the potentially muddying factor of continued ambient exposure to the Welsh language in Wales, e.g., bilingual signs, translations on official forms, radio or television media, Welsh language newspapers, overheard Welsh-language conversations, and so on. The amount of exposure to the Welsh language in London is a far more easily measured variable, and one which the informants were able to provide with some degree of certainty. This measure of exposure becomes particularly important in Chapter 5 in the discussion of its possible effect on the components of fluency under analysis. Had I not been able to precisely determine the quantity of that exposure to Welsh, it would not have been possible to analyze its effect on this feature of heritage Welsh—but that is not to say that the exposure variable is not important in Wales as well. Heritage speakers certainly exist in Wales, but their individual language exposure profiles are undoubtedly more complicated than those of heritage speakers who live in England. The quantity of their regular exposure to the language is, of course, just as significant as it is for the heritage Welsh speakers under analysis here, but it may exist in far subtler forms than what I am prepared to investigate in this project.
I recruited these London-based heritage speaker participants through word-of-mouth and strategically distributed flyers. A common characteristic possessed of all the heritage Welsh informants who participated in this project was their own self-identification as Welsh heritage speakers (once the term was explained to them) and, perhaps just as importantly, as culturally Welsh. I conducted the fieldwork while in residence in London during the 2012-2013 academic year, during which I based my contact with the Welsh community there at the London Welsh Centre.¹ The flyers that I distributed were also targeted at the Welsh living in London who maintain some tie to the Welsh culture. The majority were left at the few churches and chapels in London which still conduct bilingual services in English and Welsh. The fact that the speakers who volunteered for the interviews do maintain a personal connection and self-identification with Welsh (and often Welsh-language) culture, does not necessarily have any implications for the linguistic study here, but it does tie in with the discussion of the heritage speaker profile in Chapter 1. Self-identification and a perceived personal connection to the heritage language are often components of the heritage speaker profile, but there are no direct linguistic consequences of this beyond those indirectly affected by a speaker’s motivation to maintain the heritage language.

The heritage Welsh speakers were recruited under a specific profile. The breadth of the terms “heritage speaker” and “heritage language” was explored in Chapter 1, but the specific focus of this project is the real grammatical consequence of reduced exposure to an otherwise naturally acquired language in childhood. That eliminates those who are heritage speakers only broadly defined. Chapter 3 investigated the differences between incomplete L1 acquisition and

¹ “The London Welsh Centre Trust is a charitable organization whose objective is to promote Welsh culture and language in London. Our home is the London Welsh Centre, a beautiful building in the Holborn conservation area on Gray’s Inn Road which is run by our dedicated staff and volunteers.” (Cymry Llundain/London Welsh 2014)
L1 attrition, finding that the distinction is perhaps unknowable in the heritage language context, but there is likely a differentiating effect determined by the age of language shift. Age of shift is, therefore, one of the variables investigated in Chapter 5. Consequently, the heritage speakers were recruited with a range of childhood language experience. The sample group was restricted to speakers who acquired the Welsh language at home, but it may have been either as the L1 which was only later restricted due to the emergent dominance of the L2, or as one of 2 native or first languages which were acquired simultaneously.

The issue of dialect is also worth a note here. Standard Welsh, as was discussed in Chapter 1, does have dialect variation, most generally speaking along a North Wales-South Wales boundary, but distinct dialects are also recognized on a smaller regional scale. Therefore, the dialect of the heritage speakers must be taken into account in establishing their baseline language. The heritage speaker samples, however, were found to exhibit very little differentiation by dialect beyond slight vocabulary differences. Dialect-specific grammatical forms were observed in the narratives provided by the controls, but when using the analytical present tense sentence construction, the differences between the dialects are largely lost. As this was (by far) the most common construction employed by the heritage speakers (see Chapter 7), any potential for dialect specification in their samples was obscured. I will note, however, that there may also be a leveling effect of London itself. Those heritage speakers who do maintain their heritage language with some amount of regular conversational practice in their London-based social community will undoubtedly not be limiting their interlocutors to speakers of the same dialect. This regular conversational use (a variable collected for the analysis of Chapter 5) was most often reported to take the form of chats at church or chapel, at the pub, or at the London Welsh Centre, for example. These are not dialect-restricted environments, and as such the heritage speakers will be exposed to, become accustomed to, and perhaps also adapt to dialects other than their own. Dialect, therefore, is not a noteworthy aspect of this project.
Predictably following from the discussion of Chapter 1, the heritage speakers, taken as a whole, also conformed to the heritage speaker profile in subtler ways than will be analyzed in the following chapters. For example, the typical low language confidence of the heritage speaker is clearly evident in the narrative samples, and disparaging comments about their own Welsh abilities can be found in the transcriptions of several of the informants. This confidence, I hasten to note, seems to be more immediately connected to the speaker’s expectations of the proficiency she may feel she should have, given her childhood exposure, rather than a judgment of her abilities more objectively. For these speakers, reduced confidence is not necessarily tied to low proficiency as much as to disappointment, and fairly fluent speakers are not an exception.

The following three chapters each detail a particular aspect of the heritage Welsh grammar observed in the corpus. Chapter 5 operationalizes the idea of language fluency and then examines the potential effects of measurable language exposure variables on the fluency outcomes of the heritage speakers. Chapter 6 closely examines the restructured heritage Welsh system of Initial Consonant Mutation, one of the most commonly studied aspects of standard Welsh as well. Chapter 7 investigates verb formation and agreement patterns in heritage Welsh, both of which show signs of reanalysis. The results of these three chapters confirm not only that heritage Welsh is divergent from baseline Welsh, but also that those divergences reveal informative patterns which have predictive power in relation to the language outcomes of heritage speakers.

2 The hesitations of the heritage speakers can be observed from a quick glance through Appendix II.1. Each speaker’s pauses are marked with #, indicating a one second interval of silence, and -@fp, indicating a filled pause such as “um” or “uh.” Interjections in the narratives such as “my Welsh is getting worse as I’m reading this” and “my Welsh is terrible” are examples of some of the speakers’ critical opinions of their own language abilities.
fluent, adj. :

1. a. That flows, flowing.
b. transf. and fig.: esp. of things compared to a stream or to the tide.
   †c. Flowing readily as a consequence or inference. Obs.
2. a. Having the property or capacity of flowing easily; ready to flow; fluid, liquid. Of a
   painter: Producing a fluid or liquid effect.
b. fig. and of non-material things: Fluid, liable to change; not stable, fixed, or rigid.
3. transf.
   a. Of hair: Growing in abundant quantity and falling in graceful curves; flowing.
b. Moving easily or gracefully; not stiff or rigid.
†4.
   a. Flowing freely or abundantly. Also, abounding in. Obs.
5. a. Of speech, style, etc.: Flowing easily and readily from the tongue or pen.
b. Of a speaker, etc.: Ready in the use of words, able to express oneself readily and easily
   in speech or writing.


The nebulous meaning of the term “fluent” deserves careful consideration, especially in
the context of heritage speaker (HS) proficiency. It is a word universally employed in describing
the abilities of speakers of any language and proficiency level, but it is in fact a very imprecise
term. In casual usage it has a subjective and variable connotation, and is understood only in
context. It may be intended as synonymous with native-level proficiency, in which case “fluent”
is the standard of ability toward which the language acquirer progresses. But it may also merely
denote basic speaking competence, or the lowest threshold across which the language learner may
consider herself able to communicate in the language. In the natural setting, though a speaker
may self-identify as fluent or not depending on context, the term primarily refers to the impression of the listener and not to any obvious or easily measured characteristics of the speech flow. The factors affecting that impression are what I focus on here, and I argue for a method of quantifying those factors as a proxy for the concept of “fluency,” which is itself more accurately understood as a spectrum than as a binary property of language proficiency.

The common thread among the definitions cited above is one of fluidity and the image of water flowing quickly and unimpeded. It is the image of language in motion. (Segalowitz 2010, 4) But the factors that lead to an overall speaking competence in a first or second language are more varied than those which would contribute to the movement of water in a stream, and certainly there is nothing tangible that is truly in flow, only words and thought. This metaphor makes sense in the language context only in the most impressionistic of ways. In order to better operationalize this construct of “fluency,” and therewith measure the differences between our HS and baseline informants, we must understand what contributes to the overall impression of speaker fluency—because fluency is, above all, an impression. It can be no surprise, then, that fluency studies are an entire discipline in themselves.

By no means is this seemingly intuitive concept an easy one to measure. Not only do laymen use the term loosely, but linguists and language education professionals have not come to any consensus on which measurements determine perceived fluency either. In line with the water metaphor described above, speed and effortlessness seem to be the main characteristics of a fluent performance, but “fluency” must not be mistaken for overall language proficiency—a distinction between these two constructs should be maintained. (Chambers 1997, 536-7) Currently dominant language pedagogy—Communicative Language Teaching—stresses communicative competence, defined as the combined abilities of linguistic (grammatical and vocabulary) competence, sociolinguistic (socially appropriate) competence, discourse competence (navigation through a conversation) and, in particular, strategic competence, or the ability to effectively communicate
The ability to speak at an appropriate speed and without interruptions does not necessarily require perfect linguistic competence according to this model.

“Fluency differs from other elements of oral proficiency in one important respect. Whereas such elements as idiomaticness, appropriateness, lexical range, and syntactic complexity can all be assigned to linguistic knowledge, fluency is purely a performance phenomenon.” (Lennon 1990, 391)

The “fluency” of the speaker is not predicated on her grammatical correctness, but rather on her proximity to native-like conversational pace and her success in communication.

Following this methodology, I will not be evaluating the grammatical accuracy of my heritage and baseline speaker informants as a measure of fluency. I will return to the grammatical output of the HSs in later chapters, but grammatical errors will not be judged, counted or used here as a valid fluency metric precisely because of this divide separating considerations of linguistic competence—or measures of grammatical accuracy—from those of strategic and discourse competence, the competencies most closely approximating what we are describing as “fluency.” The variability of success in completing communication tasks (in this case, the construction of a narrative) is all that will be analyzed in connection to fluency and the differences between heritage and baseline linguistic systems. Successful, efficient communication at an appropriate pace is a high level of fluency for our purposes. It is the manner of speaking rather than the words themselves, and may be found in anything from the simple declarative utterances of a HS to the grammatically complex narrative of a native speaker. Linguistic competence will affect fluency, as it is a factor determining the speaker’s recall of grammatical structure and vocabulary, but it is not a part of fluency itself.

“Fluency” may be an imprecise term in casual usage, but I do not believe it is impossible to set a standard and to use certain metrics of speech performance as a sort of complex of features.
that may be measured in lieu of that vaguer concept. Importantly, without some reasonable attempt at defining our object of study in this precise way we would be left trying to describe listener intuition and opinion and failing to say much about anything at all. I do not mean to diminish the importance of native speaker judgments of fluency—a measurement used often by researchers in assessing fluency—but pulling apart the contributing factors of these judgments will not only make the task of measuring variation among speakers easier, but also help us to understand how complicated the interpretation of fluency really is. An awareness of the term’s inconsistent use in common parlance will lend us an appreciation of the difficulty inherent in any attempt to survey minority language proficiency within a country’s population. This is a point which I will return to in the Conclusions of this dissertation.

Lennon (1990) distinguishes between two versions of the meaning of “fluency.” In the broad sense of the word the term covers all aspects of oral proficiency—it is the highest point on a scale measuring spoken command of a foreign language. This is the meaning generally intended by laymen and language education professionals speaking less precisely. It is the pinnacle of learner achievement and anything less than some arbitrary cut-off point is simply not fluent. (Lennon 1990, 389) When a parent brags about his child’s “fluency” in Spanish or a graduate student lists languages she speaks “fluently” on her CV, they are almost certainly using the term in its broad sense. “Fluency” in its narrow sense may instead refer to only a single component among many which contribute to overall oral proficiency.¹ In this more restricted usage, the water metaphor might make some sense. “Fluent” refers to the ease and free-flowing pace of the performance, but not necessarily its correctness, relevance, pronunciation, vocabulary, and so on. (Lennon 1990, 389-390) Thinking of a speaker as fluent who frequently uses inaccurate sentence structure or a limited vocabulary, for example, may seem counterintuitive, but for the language

¹ In addition to fluency in its restricted sense, language proficiency may be comprised of grammatical accuracy, literacy, vocabulary size, ease of register modulation, native-like phonology, discourse competence, pragmatic awareness, and so on.
researcher these are separate considerations. It is this narrow definition that I will be focusing on here. The idea of “fluency” as a catch-all term for successful language acquisition will have to be set aside for the moment.

It is generally assumed that one is fluent in one’s native language. We know, however, that this is not the case for the HS. The “native language” in this case is the heritage language, and the dominant language is actually the L2 or another L1.\(^2\) The very idea of describing and evaluating the fluency levels of these HSs, who are first language Welsh speakers, only further underscores the complicated situation these people are in—being judged, so to speak, in a language they are also native speakers of. I will return to this point again and again—the HS is not fully proficient in her native language. The psychological state which follows from this scenario would be a fascinating study, albeit one beyond the scope of this project, but certainly the impact of this statement in language policy and minority language maintenance is one which I feel capable of addressing and will do so in my discussion of potential implications of HL research in the Conclusions section of this dissertation. Needless to say, research into variable fluency and its measurement occurs primarily in the field of second language acquisition and it is from that work that I draw the measurements to describe fluency which will be used in this study.

In an article reviewing the body of research on second language fluency and its pedagogical implications, David Wood (2001) focuses on determining what elements of speech proficiency recur as the most relevant to the concept of fluency. He describes these elements as the mental processes which regulate the automated retrieval of language chunks from a repertoire of formulaic language. To him, language is stored in pre-fabricated phrases and idioms, which

\(^2\) This usage of L1 assumes that a speaker raised bilingually can have 2 (or more) languages which are both considered to be first languages (L1s) regardless of the balance in the bilingual system or whether one has dominant status. “Second” or “third language,” as used in this dissertation, is only meant to refer to the sequence of acquisition, and is not a judgment about relative proficiency.
helps with recall speed, and this automaticity of linguistic recall is the main factor deciding the fluency of speech. The strings of these pieces of language are punctuated in natural speech by pauses and hesitations, and it is by measuring those pauses and hesitations that we can make quantifiable judgments about speaker fluency. The reason pauses can be used as indicators of fluency is fairly straightforward—the more fluent the speaker, the less time is needed to plan and process linguistic information and to balance attention to language and other distractions. Free-flowing language is precisely what fluent speech is supposed to be. But there are other reasons for pausing, of course—dramatic effect, personal style, or thinking through a difficult concept, for example. In and of themselves, pauses and hesitations are not strictly indicators of a lesser fluency. They also may be employed as a stylistic choice by a very fluent speaker. Just like the other measures we will be using, pausing phenomena are justifiable metrics of fluency, but they must be counted in conjunction with other measurements in order to not overstate their evaluative capacity.

The pauses themselves need not be counted, however, in order to measure pausing phenomena in our account of fluency. They can be accounted for indirectly. Naturally, pauses and hesitations affect speech rate, which is a measurable factor, and because pauses are the natural boundaries between utterances (as indicated in the transcriptions of Appendix II), the shorter lengths of a less proficient speaker’s utterances will also indicate the frequency of pausing, i.e., shorter utterances mean more pauses. Therefore, Speech Rate (words per minute) and Mean Length of Utterance (MLU) (number of words between pauses) will both be considered in our evaluation of HS fluency, and pause phenomena themselves will not be counted separately because they are already measured indirectly by these two criteria. This is the very methodology

3 Pauses are defined in this project as silences in the speech flow which last longer than one second. Pauses are categorized in the data in 1, 2, 3, and 4-second lengths (indicated with one “#” per second in the transcriptions). Filled pauses are also considered pauses and carry the same significance as silent pauses. These are instances of “um”, “uh”, “hm”, and so on (indicated in the transcriptions as “um@fp,” e.g.).
used in Towell et al. (1996) in analyzing the fluency of advanced students of L2 French—what they termed Mean Length of Run and Speech Rate. And like Wood (2001), these researchers premised their reliance on temporal variables as paramount in indicating fluency by connecting the meaning of fluency to the proceduralization of linguistic recall. In a study of Hungarian students’ L2 English fluency, Kormos and Dénes (2004) found that the best predictors of fluency judgments by language teachers were the measures speech rate, mean length of utterance, phonation time ratio and the numbers of stressed words per minute—again, temporal factors indicating the pace of the speech flow. But this study also found that the pauses themselves, filled or unfilled, were not reliable indicators of fluency judgments by the language teachers. Pausing may be stylistic, indicative of deep thought or rhetorical effect, and not necessarily an indication of fluency itself, as the judgments clearly indicate. Again, pausing phenomena and the measurements they affect can not be measured in isolation as an indicator of fluency, so I will be using MLU and SR in conjunction with other measures which I describe below.

Another possible means of measuring fluency is the cloze test.\textsuperscript{4} This method is commonly employed in assessing HS fluency but I have chosen not to use it here because of the difficulty inherent in making a dialect-neutral version of the task. Both for vocabulary and syntactic considerations, the cloze test would have skewed the results to privilege whichever dialect I had chosen in constructing the task, as well as forced the informants to complete a written task in colloquial rather than literary Welsh, a task which may have seemed irregular if not impossible depending on their level of familiarity with written Welsh. HSs are not often comfortable with the written language, either in the literary register or transcribed vernacular, which would affect their performance in this domain. (see Rothman 2007 on HSs of Brazilian

\textsuperscript{4} A cloze test is essentially a fill in the blank test, in which a participant is asked to replace the missing words of a text. The task draws on the speaker’s ability to understand the vocabulary and grammar of the tested language as well as her ability to provide an appropriate utterance in the given context.
A cloze test would have been successful in sorting the speakers into levels of language ability, but by what measure I could not have been certain.

If we accept this narrow definition of the term “fluency,” determined by recall speed and ease of speech flow, and promote temporal variables over those of grammatical accuracy or expressive creativity, then we can borrow Segalowitz’s (2010) definition and restate our goal of establishing the measures of fluency as determining what are

the “features of ... oral performance [which] serve as reliable indicators of how efficiently the speaker is able to mobilize and temporally integrate, in a nearly simultaneous way, the underlying processes of planning and assembling an utterance in order to perform a communicatively acceptable speech act.” (Segalowitz 2010, 47)

Segalowitz further refines his concept of fluency to be comprised of three separate fluencies: i) cognitive fluency, or the ability to efficiently mobilize and integrate the underlying cognitive processes responsible for producing utterances with the characteristics they have, ii) utterance fluency, having to do with the features of an utterance, temporal, pausing, hesitation and repair characteristics, and iii) perceived fluency, which is the inferences listeners make about the speaker’s cognitive fluency based on their utterance fluency. (Segalowitz 2010, 48) These can be simplified into measures of temporality, however, either of thought and processing or production and reception, and so the distinctions need not bother us here. The important observation is that, for Segalowitz, fluency is determined by temporal measures. At the very least, however, we should take away from his approach an appreciation of the dense layers of processing that go into a simple communicative interaction and understand that the term “fluent” used to describe such an interaction is woefully under-descriptive to capture that operation.

After this lengthy introduction to the concept of fluency, I am going to avoid using the term as something self-evident for the duration of the chapter and instead apply six quantifiable measures of speech as a proxy for the concept. In order to account for processing speed as a
factor in perceived fluency, I will use the temporal measures of Speech Rate (SR) and Mean Length of Utterance (MLU). The speed and ease of access to grammar and vocabulary will be measured by counts of Vocabulary Delay, Retraces, and Retraces With Correction, and the level to which Welsh grammar has been proceduralized will be measured by the Frequency of Embedded Clauses. Each of these will be explained in greater detail in the following pages. The choice of these six measures follows from an understanding of fluency as a product of cognitive processing and the automaticity of linguistic recall, but each of these measures singled out and examined in isolation would not be very informative. It is only in combination that a full picture of fluency emerges.

5.1 fluency measures

Before turning to the six metrics of fluency I have chosen to analyze, the reasons for not using other, easily measured variables should be addressed. The narrative task performed by the 20 HSs and the 20 Baseline Controls has been described in the introduction to Part II, but I will add here a description of those characteristics of the narrative samples which will not be included as part of the fluency complex. The time taken to perform the task and the total length of the produced narrative may seem like reasonable measures to differentiate the informants by proficiency level, but we can see that this is not the case in the box-and-whisker plots (boxplots)\(^5\) of figures 5.1 and 5.2.

\(^5\) Box-and-whisker plots represent data by their quartiles—the 25\(^{th}\) to 75\(^{th}\) quartile range being represented within the box, and the lower and upper quartiles by the extension of the whiskers above and below that box. The dark line through the box represents the 50\(^{th}\) percentile, or the median of the data. Averages and the exact range of the values on the y-axis are not explicitly indicated.
Figure 5.1 Box plots of the time (in minutes) taken by the Controls and the heritage speakers (HSS) to complete the narrative task.

Figure 5.2 Box plots of the total word count for the narratives produced by the heritage speakers (HSS) and the Controls.
There is too much overlap between the HSs and the Controls to reasonably distinguish the two groups by either of these measures. The average time taken to complete the narrative task by a HS was 6:39 (minutes), and that taken by the Controls was 5:14, but this difference is largely coincidence. We also see that the Controls as a whole took anywhere from 2:05 to 12:17, and the HSs between 3:27 and 12:03. The ranges overlap almost entirely. The same can be said for word count. The Controls averaged a total of 636.2 words and the HSs 640.25, but both ranged widely—from 298 to 1135 (HSs) and from 235 to 1551 (Controls). The differences between informants are reflective of personal choice rather than the limitations or abilities of the speaker. An informant may have taken more time because planning her story was more laborious, or because she was able to elaborate in greater detail and took the time to do that. Likewise, an informant may have used more total words because information dense structures like embedded clauses were not available in her heritage grammar, or simply because she was perfectly able to say a great deal in her dominant language. Figures 5.1 and 5.2 show essentially the same spread, and indicate that the length of the narrative, in time and word count, is more a measure of individual choice than an indication of fluency or overall proficiency.

The metrics which do show a clear difference between the Controls and the HSs are those which we have determined to be good indicators, when taken as a group, of fluency. Figure 5.3 shows the speed at which the informants spoke Welsh. There is a clear difference between the Controls and the HSs, which is a good sign of its strength as a measure of fluency, but it is important to note that there is also a large range of overlap.
The Controls spoke at an average Speech Rate of 124.03 words/minute, though the individual speakers varied a great deal. The slowest Control spoke at 85.98 words/minute, the fastest at 173.82. This is a broad range, but not more so than that of the HSs, who averaged a Speech Rate of 97.89 words/minute, but varied individually between 50.63 and 152.16. The fastest among the HSs had a higher Speech Rate than the average for the Controls, and the slowest of the Controls had a lower Speech Rate than the average for the HSs. The extent of the overlap in the variance within the two groups is evidence that Speech Rate alone does not reliably indicate fluency—as I was the listener of the narratives produced in this study, and because fluency is primarily determined by the listener’s impression, I am able to say that none of the HSs seemed more fluent than any of the Controls. Speech Rate only partially sorts the participants into levels of fluency, but it is a good starting point.
Speech Rate is, to some degree, an indicator of personal style and/or cognitive speed in addition to being a helpful indicator of fluency and overall proficiency. Some of the Controls chose to speak at a slower pace than they were capable of for dramatic effect, to build suspense, or for other stylistic reasons. Similarly, some of the HSs were nervous enough to rush their narratives and gave the impression that they are more fluent than they would otherwise be by speaking more quickly than they naturally would. It is also possible that a HS or control might have chosen to speak as though they were telling the story to children, which would almost certainly affect the frequency and placement of pauses, and consequently Speech Rate as well. Again we can see that this single measure, Speech Rate, is not, on its own, sufficient or complete as a measure of fluency, though the difference in the averages for the two groups indicates that the measure is indeed useful as part of the fluency construct.

Likewise, MLU is a very good indicator of fluency, but only when taken together with our other measures. There is enough overlap in the ranges of MLU represented by the plots in figure 5.4 that the two groups—HSs and fully proficient speakers of Welsh—are not fully differentiated by this measure. The native speakers who are Welsh dominant or nearly balanced bilinguals (Controls) clearly outstrip the HSs in the length of their utterances. Utterances, as I mentioned above, are determined by pauses, whereby a complete utterance is the run of spoken language between each of these pauses. Note from figure 5.4 that the averages among those groups are 10.47 words/utterance for the Controls and 6.69 words/utterance for the HSs. Clearly, the stronger Welsh speakers are better able to plan and construct their utterances, thus producing longer runs, than the HSs. This observation should come as no surprise but it is worth recognizing it as a component of the fluency construct and that there is, again, enough overlap between our two groups that we cannot take this measure to be equivalent to fluency on its own.
Another strong fluency indicator which should be included in this complex of measures is the frequency with which the recall of vocabulary is delayed, what I have termed Vocabulary Delay. This is perhaps the strongest measure in distinguishing between the two groups of informants. I provide here both the total instances of Vocabulary Delay and the average of Vocabulary Delay per Utterance in figures 5.5 and 5.6 in order to better illustrate this point.
**Figure 5.5** Total instances of Vocabulary Delay in the narratives of the Heritage Speakers and the Controls

**Figure 5.6** Instances of Vocabulary Delay per Utterance (average) in the narratives of the Control group and Heritage Speaker group
In determining what constituted an instance of vocabulary delay, I again relied on pausing phenomena. If the informant paused, muttered, questioned themselves about a word, or switched into English in a self-conscious way it was counted as Vocabulary Delay. It is important to note, however, that every instance of code-switching was not included in that count. If a vocabulary item was produced in English and without any noticeable pause, the University of Wales Dictionary (Geiriadur Prifysgol Cymru) was consulted in order to establish whether that word is officially considered a borrowing and acceptable in colloquial Welsh. The results show a dramatic difference between the two groups.

In performing the same task, the HSs stumbled with vocabulary recall an average of 40.4 times during the course of their narratives (0.51/utterance), but the Controls only experienced Vocabulary Delay an average of 2.65 times (0.05/utterance). Indeed the single HS who struggled least with recall delay still experienced Vocabulary Delay 8 times total (0.12 per utterance), well above the average for the Controls. I would posit that the reason the Controls had any trouble at all is because of the unusual vocabulary required by the Frog, Where Are You? story. Almost all of these instances of delayed recall by the daily Welsh users (Controls) were for a small group of the same images—the stag, the beehive, and the groundhog, in particular, were problematic. The HSs, on the other hand, had trouble recalling a much wider range of vocabulary, including verbs, and far more frequently, as we see in figures 5.5 and 5.6.

Generally, it is the ‘average per utterance’ figures which are important in these analyses. The total counts for the narratives can be misleading, because, as I explained above, the lengths of the narratives are as much a stylistic choice as a reflection of the speaker’s ability. In this case, however, I’ve included information about the total instances of Vocabulary Delay in addition to the averages per utterance because of the close connection between pausing and identifying an instance of vocabulary delay. Not only are the HS utterances much shorter, in general, than the controls’, but the pauses which indicate vocabulary recall trouble may also signal a new
utterance. This means that an utterance can start with vocabulary delay, which might seem counterintuitive and deserves this short explanation.

The next two measures of fluency are variations of the same phenomenon, Retracing. Speakers, both the HSs and the Controls, will repeat a bit of language that they have just produced in order to regroup after a pause, to take the time to plan what they will say next, or to correct a mistake in their initial utterance. It is also the interpretation of a stutter in this analysis. Two kinds of Retraces have been counted here, those with and those without Corrections to the words prior. Both types indicate a level of uncertainty with the language, a sort of “do-over” for the linguistically insecure. We see in figures 5.7 and 5.8 that the differences between the two informant groups confirms that Retraces are indeed an indicator of lesser fluency. As in the above discussion of Vocabulary Delay, the average number of Retraces per Utterance (figure 5.7) as well as the total instances of Retraces in each narrative (figure 5.8) are both provided here.

![Figure 5.7 Retraces per Utterance averaged for each of both the heritage speaker (HS) and control groups](image-url)
Again, the differences are striking. The average number of Retraces per Utterance produced by the Controls is almost negligible, but that is not the case with the HSs. Indeed, the overlap between the two groups is also fairly limited—75% of the Controls retraced less frequently than 75% of the HSs (the seventy-fifth percentile for the Controls is roughly the same as the twenty-fifth percentile for the HSs). Retracing is thus a good descriptive measure of the fluency divergence between our heritage and baseline speakers. But that is not to say that the overlap is not significant, and again we must include Retraces as only one in a group of fluency indicators.

The measure of Retraces with Corrections also distinguishes between our two informant groups well. We see the data in figures 5.9 and 5.10.
Figure 5.9 Retraces with Correction per Utterance averaged for each of both the control and heritage speaker (HS) informant groups.

Figure 5.10 Total instances of Retraces with Correction in the narratives of the two informant groups.
Naturally, the more proficient speakers, the baseline Controls, correct themselves less often. They should have less need to. Interestingly, however, this measure as an indicator of proficiency among the HS group might be more problematic than at first it seems. Some researchers of L2 acquisition and foreign language pedagogy would point out that self-correcting is an indicator of increased proficiency. The ability to identify errors in one’s own speech represents a developing monitor of accurate linguistic output and a metalinguistic, critical ear. The frequency of corrections may then, in fact, increase as a learner becomes more aware of errors, then peak and drop off as that speaker produces more and more accurate language in her initial utterances. (Krashen 1982) How this translates to heritage language is another question. Without additional exposure or entry into a classroom language learning environment, the heritage language would probably not be evolving along that curve I’ve just described. The proficiency of the HS will change over time in accordance with the bilingual continuum model (see Chapter 4), but not necessarily according to the same model. (A more detailed analysis of non-native-like forms produced by the HSs will follow in the next two chapters.)

The variables determining how likely a HS is to self-correct could be more varied than those of the classroom learner. The longer the HS has been out of contact with Welsh the less likely she may be to notice the errors, and thus let them stand. Alternatively, the determining factor may be how pedantic her regular Welsh speaking interlocutors are, and whether or not she is often made aware of her speech mistakes. The differences between the two informant groups on this measure is solid enough to include it in our list of fluency metrics because we have defined fluency to be based on listener perception, but, given the discussion above, we should discount it as a measure of proficiency. Retracing with Correction is indeed perceived by the listener and included in his judgment about the speaker’s fluency, but the reasons behind those corrections are not relevant in that situation. It is simply a counterintuitive idea that we might
observe the frequency of corrections to be higher for some of the more proficient HSs, who will be perceived to be less fluent as a result.

The final metric of fluency I wish to discuss here is the only one that may be argued to be a qualitative judgment on the standard of language produced. Speech Rate, Mean Length of Utterance, and Vocabulary Delay are fundamentally temporal measures; Retraces and Retraces with Corrections are measures evaluating the speaker’s planning ability; but the frequency of Embedded Clauses is a measure of grammatical complexity and thus more directly linked to the broader concept of language proficiency, rather than to fluency alone. It is included among the six measures of fluency, however, because the accuracy of the grammatical forms is not evaluated here. Frequency of embedded clauses is simply a measure of the successful packaging of information into a denser speech flow—a component of the fluidity and native-like pace described at the beginning of this chapter and identified as the listener perception of fluency.

Figure 5.11 Frequency of Embedded Clauses per Utterance, averaged for each informant of the two groups
Figure 5.11 shows that the Controls generally produce twice as many embeddings per utterance as the HSs. The average Frequency of Embedded Clauses among the HS group is 0.17 embeddings per utterance. The average among the baseline group is 0.34 embeddings per utterance. Not only do these numbers indicate the divergence in overall grammatical proficiency between the two groups, but, as a metric of fluency, figure 5.11 illustrates that the HSs are less efficient communicators. The listener will perceive heritage Welsh to be less fluent because of its reliance on simple declarative statements, whereas the baseline varies its grammatical choices as a matter of style. This affects the rhythm of the speech flow and thus how fluid its production, or fluency, is understood to be.

These six measures may be considered to be effectively equivalent to the otherwise abstract concept of fluency. Taken together, they should be considered a good proxy for this abstraction and whenever I use the term “fluency” hereafter in this dissertation it is not in the broader and casual sense, but rather to this complex of metrics that I refer. Recall, however, that there is some amount of overlap between the heritage speakers and the Controls in each of the box plots represented in figures 5.3 to 5.11. Some of the HSs may perform better than most of the Controls on several of these six measures. This should not be surprising after the discussion of the limits of the narrow definition of fluency which began this chapter. Fluency, in itself, is not the equivalent of language proficiency, merely one component. For example, the speed of an individual’s linguistic recall, and thus the speed of her utterance, will vary as much with innate cognitive speed or natural talent for linguistic expression (beyond that which is already characteristic of the human species, of course) as with her overall Welsh proficiency. This HS is not, however, more proficient than the Controls. It is an important point and one which requires some small criticism of the methodology I’ve used here.

The scope of my claims in this project must be tempered by the acknowledgment that the narrative task used to assess the proficiency of these HSs is only that—a production task. I did not
assess comprehension of complicated and/or rapid natural utterances, nor did I assess the
speakers’ grammatical knowledge in a cloze test, as I’ve already mentioned. HSs who are
naturally quick speakers will have an advantage over those who may speak slowly but who may
have superior comprehension ability. The informants have been able to use their strengths in
forming their own narrative, and, beyond the vocabulary, the task is not one in which the
experimenter is able to directly challenge the speaker or pressure her out of her comfort zone.
These are things that we need to keep in mind. These data have the potential to mislead the reader
into perceiving a more proficient HS pool than is truly represented. Some of the heritage Welsh
speakers may seem as fluent as the Controls according to some of our measures, but they are
certainly not more proficient over all. My justification of this assertion follows in chapters 6 and
7, with analyses of divergence from baseline norms both in the system of initial consonant
mutation and in the formation of verbal structure.

What this description of fluency does provide, however, is an appreciation of one
particular strength of the heritage language speaker. As was discussed in chapter 1, the HS
outpaces her L2 counterparts in perceived proficiency, i.e., fluency. The heritage language learner
in the classroom will outperform her peers in the narrow definition of fluency, but she is not
necessarily more proficient overall, and certainly not as proficient as native and complete
acquirers. The extent of the overlap between the HS and Control groups on several of the fluency
measures is evidence of the potential for misperceiving HS proficiency, and thus potential for
speakers to be misjudged and misplaced in more advanced language class levels than appropriate.
Fluency is also, however, not equal among HSs. The variance among speaker abilities again
supports the use of the heritage language continuum model, and my re-evaluation of fluency as a
measurable characteristic of speaker ability quantifies one of the components determining the
placement of each HS along that continuum.
5.2 variables on fluency

This chapter is meant primarily as a description of fluency measures as they are observed in heritage Welsh speakers, but I am also prepared to propose some preliminary correlations that might be more applicable in the realm of language maintenance and adult heritage language education. The informants, both HSs and Controls, provided information about their regular use of Welsh as well as some details of their personal history with the language. I considered four variables, in particular, to be relevant to the question of fluency. My hypothesis was that the amount of time spent using Welsh in conversation weekly—that is, practice speaking, listening to, and processing the spoken language in real time—would be of paramount importance in maintaining fluency, and thus would correlate with better performance on the narrative task. Beyond this initial, intuitive proposal, three other factors were examined for their importance and were predicted to also have a positive effect on the fluency measures: Media Exposure per week, Age at Language Shift, and amount of Welsh Language Education.

A great deal of money and effort is spent in the production of Welsh language television, radio, and publications in the hope that they contribute to the maintenance of the language. The Welsh language television channel, S4C, has existed since the Welsh language movement succeeded in pressuring the British government to carry out their promise and provide for its founding in 1982. Radio Cymru (Radio Wales) was similarly founded by the BBC after pressure from language activists in 1977. Welsh language publications have existed throughout the twentieth century and before, but for decades have also been included in this wide-ranging effort to fortify the language against endangerment, and have benefitted from government assistance as a result. (cf. Jenkins and Williams 2000; Morris 2010; Williams 2000; Williams and Morris 2000) Exposure to these media is expected to improve Welsh language proficiency among its population of speakers as well as provide material for learners and less proficient speakers to use.
in developing their language skills. Presumably, weekly exposure to these media should also have an impact on the fluency outcomes of our heritage Welsh speakers.

Welsh language education has been the darling of the Welsh language movement even more so than have Welsh language media. It has also been its greatest success. Mandatory Welsh language education for all schoolchildren in Wales has been in effect since 1988, though that language education can be as minimal as a couple of years of enrollment in a Welsh as a second language class. For the majority of Welsh schoolchildren, the Welsh language is not acquired to full proficiency, though interest is greater today than it has been in the past. The first Welsh medium (or bilingual) school was founded in 1939, but enrollment in Welsh medium education has dramatically increased over the past two decades. This classroom exposure to Welsh, either as a L2 subject itself or as the medium of instruction in other subjects, is presumed to be foundational to lifetime proficiency in the language, and Welsh proficiency is itself considered a great advantage—economically and socially—to those children once they emerge from the school system. The passage of several pieces of legislation in Parliament and later the Welsh Assembly over the last few decades has created a demand for Welsh speakers not only in government but also in business sectors. (cf. Griffiths 1986; Griffiths 1997; Jenkins and Williams 2000; Thomas and Williams 2013)

Early exposure is assumed to be hugely important to language outcomes, so children from non-Welsh speaking homes are just as likely to enroll in the bilingual schools as are children from Welsh home backgrounds. But the across-the-board access to formal school exposure to Welsh may complicate the distinctions between HSs, L2 learners, and native, fully proficient speakers. The general HS profile, which was introduced in Chapter 1, is partially characterized by a lack of formal education in the heritage language. My analysis of the Welsh Education variable, however, will take into account the variance in school exposure among the HS participants and
determine whether or not formal education is, indeed, a predictor of this particular component of proficiency outcome, i.e. fluency.

If we privilege early exposure to the Welsh language in school as a factor in proficiency outcomes, then we must also address the amount of Welsh language input received during early childhood at home. The age at which the HS shifted her language dominance from Welsh to English was asked during the fieldwork interviews, in lieu of the question more commonly used in heritage language research—age of arrival. Because Wales is a bilingual country, such that every speaker of Welsh is also fully proficient in English (with negligible exceptions), the HS’s emigration to England may not have been the initial cause of language shift. I can not assume that all of the HS participants are sequential (rather than simultaneous) bilinguals, nor that they accurately recollect their (sometimes traumatic) period of dominance shift. Age of Shift is a particularly difficult measure to rely on retrospectively, but I feel that it is a necessary component of this project nonetheless. I include it as a variable on fluency in part because language shift has been the major theme of Welsh language research in the last fifty years, but also because early childhood exposure is a defining characteristic of the HS profile.

Given the lengthy discussion in Chapter 2 of the Critical Period Hypothesis, its flaws and its amendments, it should come as no surprise that I return to it here. The theory still looms large in language studies, in particular language pedagogy, and so I include the Age of Shift measure among these four factors which potentially affect the fluency of our heritage Welsh speakers. I still hesitate to suggest that the “critical period” is a clearly defined entity or that the child brain is particularly adept at language acquisition in an exclusively biological way, but the correlation between that childhood exposure and language outcomes can not be ignored. The confounds (or other correlated and potentially causal factors) that problematize a purely biological explanation for the childhood language advantage are also components of the HS profile, i.e., early childhood exposure to a home language initiates a lifelong psychological connection to that language, and is
potentially connected to a desire to maintain the language or to associate it with one’s cultural identity. These circumstances, which contribute to the success of childhood language acquisition in addition to any biological advantage, also apply to the HS.

Any problems with these hypotheses will be discussed below, but, as a starting point, these four variables will be considered as potentially significant predictors of heritage language fluency: Conversational Use, Media Exposure, Welsh in School, and Age of Language Shift. The findings are represented in figures 5.12 through 5.33.

*Figure 5.12 Speech Rate (words/minute) in the narratives of heritage Welsh speakers plotted against Conversational Practice per Week (hours)*
Figure 5.13 Mean Length of Utterance (MLU) (Words per Utterance) in the narratives of heritage Welsh speakers plotted against Conversational Practice per Week (hours)

Figure 5.14 Instances of Vocabulary Delay (per Utterance) in the narratives of heritage Welsh speakers plotted against Conversational Practice per Week (hours)
Figure 5.15 Retraces per Utterance (averaged) in the narratives of heritage Welsh speakers plotted against Conversational Practice per Week (hours)

Figure 5.16 Retraces with Corrections (averaged) in the narratives of heritage Welsh speakers plotted against Conversational Practice per Week (hours)
What emerges from these data is somewhat surprising. While it is clear that Conversational Use per Week is a significant predictor for some of our measures of fluency, it is not for all. The only correlations between Conversational Use and our fluency measures which appear to be significant—i.e. they have a $p$-value\(^6\) of less than 0.05—are Mean Length of Utterance ($p$-value = 0.02589), Speech Rate ($p$-value = 0.01403), and Frequency of Embedded Clauses ($p$-value = 0.01197). Instances of Vocabulary Delay, Retracing, and Retracing with Corrections were not significantly correlated with the number of hours per week spent using Welsh in natural conversation. This may not be surprising considering the nature of conversational language production. Recall of the sort of vocabulary which is seldom used in conversation, but which is called for in the *Frog, Where are You?* narrative task could, arguably, 

---

\(^6\) The $p$-value is a measurement used to determine the statistical significance of a correlation between two variables. It represents the probability of obtaining the observed data assuming the Null Hypothesis is true, i.e., that the observed correlation does not, in fact, represent a true relationship between the variables. For our purposes, a $p$-value below 0.05 is considered sufficient to indicate a significant correlation, and thus to reject the Null Hypothesis.
be unaided by regular conversation practice. By the same token, the metalinguistic monitor, represented here as instances of Retraces and Corrections, would not necessarily be as engaged while speaking casually as it would in literary or more formal language situations. This could either result in the HS being more likely to make mistakes, which she notices because the interview situation has made her more self-aware, or less likely to notice any mistakes, because she is unaccustomed to closely tracking her errors in this way. Retracing and Correcting are certainly components of fluency as I’ve defined it, but their problematic connection to overall proficiency is here, again, called into question.

I predicted that Conversational Use would be the strongest variable affecting fluency outcomes—the mantra of “practice, practice, practice” is nowhere more applied than in language learning—but conversational practice on its own is not sufficient to maintain overall fluency according to this analysis. This is a particularly important point within heritage language research because, as was discussed in Chapter 1, it is generally this kind of language use that characterizes the HS profile. And, indeed, Conversational Use does clearly correlate with greater MLU, Speech Rate, and Frequency of Embedded Clauses. I would even hypothesize that Vocabulary Delay in a less artificial narrative setting could be negatively correlated with, i.e., improved by, greater Conversational Use. It is also interesting to note (looking at those significantly affected measures in Figures 5.12, 5.13, and 5.17) that performance improves dramatically after only the first few hours of Conversational Use per week. These data suggest that fluency may be maintained with as little as 4 or 5 hours of conversation per week. Heritage Welsh speakers also have the resources of Welsh broadcast media and Welsh language publications, however, so their abilities could, arguably, be rounded out by this broader range of exposure. We will see if greater Welsh Media Exposure has a significant effect on the three measures unaffected by Conversational Use, as it is, in a way, a sort of complementary variable.
Figure 5.18 Speech Rate of the heritage Welsh narratives plotted against Media Exposure per Week (hours)

Figure 5.19 Mean Length of Utterance (averaged) in the heritage Welsh narratives plotted against Media Exposure per Week (hours)
Figure 5.20 Vocabulary Delay per Utterance (averaged) in the heritage Welsh narratives plotted against Media Exposure per Week (hours)

Figure 5.21 Instances of Retracing per Utterance (averaged) in the heritage Welsh narratives plotted against Media Exposure per Week (hours)
Figure 5.22 Instances of Retracing with Correction per Utterance (averaged) in the heritage Welsh narratives plotted against Media Exposure per Week (hours)

Figure 5.23 Embedded Clauses per Utterance (averaged) in the heritage Welsh narratives plotted against Media Exposure per Week (hours)
These results indicate that Media Exposure as a predictor variable of fluency is quite limited. In fact, none of these six measures is significantly affected by the variable of weekly Media Exposure. At first, this would seem to debunk the theory that Welsh language media—the radio and television stations, all the books, magazines, newspapers, websites, and so on—are vital to Welsh language maintenance, not only for the language community as a whole but also for the internal grammars of individual speakers. Welsh language media have not proven to be effective in producing fluency in this study of heritage Welsh speakers. I would not make such a claim, however, for several reasons. I have already pointed out that the narrative task presented to the informants is not one that engages all aspects of language proficiency. In particular, listening and reading comprehension remain entirely untested. Welsh language input in the form of radio and television programs is surely a valid form of receptive comprehension practice, albeit one that is more passive than conversational practice.

Several complications may be clouding the true relevance of Welsh media in heritage language maintenance. For example, regularly reading Welsh is undeniably a path to a larger vocabulary but not necessarily inclusive of the sort of vocabulary tested by the *Frog, Where Are You*? task. Perhaps more importantly, it is often the least proficient but most eager speakers who devote their time to slogging through whatever Welsh publications they can get their hands on. This is purely an issue of motivation. A heritage speaker with a very low level of perceived fluency may be an avid reader of their hometown *Papur Bro* (community Welsh language newspaper) precisely because they are trying to maintain or improve their Welsh. Likewise, a HS who ranked among the most fluent, according to our measures, may simply be uninterested in the content of Welsh media and therefore report very little regular exposure to these materials. Not only do language attitudes play a part in this variable but also attitudes about these particular forms of media. Several informants simply dismissed the content of Welsh language programming as uninteresting or claimed they just didn’t have time to read Welsh newspapers in
addition to their primary, English-language news source. The nature of this study simply does not present the right kind of results to effectively analyze the importance of Welsh media to heritage Welsh fluency, and I imagine designing a sufficiently narrow project would be rather difficult.

Formal Welsh language education was predicted to have a positive effect on fluency outcomes. Recall the study of L1 Korean spoken by immigrants to the US which was discussed in Chapters 2 and 3 (Komshian and Liu 1999). Performance on a Korean grammaticality judgment task improved as the age of arrival in the US increased, but this was not taken as an indicator of the importance of the critical period. The investigators controlled for factors which were associated with age—the amount of regular use of Korean (our variable of conversational practice) as well as the amount of Korean-language schooling undergone before emigrating. Controlling for these factors eliminated the negative correlation that was initially observed between age of L2 acquisition and L1 (or heritage language) attrition. The connection between formal education and more successful (and maintained) acquisition of the L1 was implicit, and the same connection is here assumed for heritage Welsh.

The amount of Welsh in school is represented in these data by six possible levels: (0) represents no Welsh schooling whatsoever; (1) indicates that the informant studied Welsh as a subject for one to three years but (2) if for four or more years (including preparation for an O-level or GCSE exam); (3) indicates that the informant was enrolled in Welsh-medium primary education but did not pursue Welsh as an academic subject after that; (4) represents Welsh-medium primary education as well as Welsh as a subject at the secondary level; (5) indicates that Welsh was the principal language of education both at the primary and secondary level. These distinctions should be sufficiently fine-grained to observe any effects that formal Welsh language education may have had on the resulting grammar of the heritage Welsh speakers.
Figure 5.24 Heritage speaker (HS) Speech Rate plotted against the amount of Welsh language education received in school.

Figure 5.25 Heritage speaker (HS) Mean Length of Utterance (averaged) plotted against the amount of Welsh language education received in school.
Figure 5.26 Instances of Vocabulary Delay per Utterance (averaged) in the heritage speaker (HS) narratives plotted against the amount of Welsh language education received in school

Figure 5.27 Retraces per Utterance (averaged) in the heritage speaker (HS) narratives plotted against the amount of Welsh language education received in school
Figure 5.28 Retraces with Correction per Utterance (averaged) in the heritage speaker (HS) narratives plotted against the amount of Welsh language education received in school.

Figure 5.29 Embedded Clauses per Utterance (averaged) in the heritage speaker (HS) narratives plotted against the amount of Welsh language education received in school.
Formal Welsh language education was only a significant predictor of the two fluency measures Speech Rate ($p$-value = 0.005602) and Mean Length of Utterance ($p$-value = 0.0262). On those measures, the more the informant studied and used Welsh in school the better their fluency remained. This is an intuitive result which makes all the more curious the lack of significant correlation between Welsh schooling and our other fluency measures. Again the vocabulary called for in this narrative task may simply not be the sort of vocabulary used in the classroom setting. On the other hand, as it is a children’s book, it could be said that because Welsh schooling at the primary level presumably did expose the informants to this kind of language, both the vocabulary and the narrative form itself, it is the infrequency of access to that information (according to the Activation Threshold Hypothesis (Paradis 2004; Paradis 2007)) that limits the vocabulary recall of the heritage speakers. The same can be said for the Controls, who also occasionally struggled with vocabulary recall (see figures 5.5 and 5.6).

The frequencies of Retraces and Retraces with Correction are unaffected by the amount of Welsh the informants were exposed to in school. This is an unexpected result—more Welsh education should lead to fewer instances of these grammatical “do-overs.” It could be, however, that greater formal language education resulted in an increased metalinguistic monitor, one which would be as likely to catch mistakes as be careful about not making them in the first place. In a sense, this levels the differences between these five groups and supports my earlier claim that Retraces and Corrections, while essential components of our fluency model, are not as easily measured against variables which may affect that fluency as the other four measures have proven to be—they can not be similarly correlated on a simple positive or negative slope.

The biggest mystery, however, is the lack of a correlation between Welsh in School and Frequency of Embeddings. The greater amount of linguistic exposure, especially in the education setting, would presumably have led to more frequent and confident use of grammatically complex utterances. More so than our other measures, this would have been directly addressed by Welsh
language instruction with the onset of literacy and the deliberate introduction of embedded structure. In fact, a correlation between Welsh in School and Embedded Clauses per Utterance seems apparent from figure 5.29 but the significance of this correlation is just below our threshold with a $p$-value of 0.05527 (i.e. there is a 5.527% chance that these data could be observed without a true correlational effect). This problem could easily be due to the flaws of the six-level grouping system or to the low number of participants ($N=20$), but notice that the highest performers on this measure were the two informants of group (2). Studying Welsh as a subject for more than four years but never enrolling in a Welsh-medium school emerges as the advantage from these data.

Recall from figure 5.11 that the average for the Controls on this fluency metric was 0.34 Embedded Clauses per Utterance. These two HSs performed as well or better than the average and the median ($50^{th}$ percentile) of those fully proficient baseline informants. This is certainly very interesting, but again, due to the limits of the informant pool size, I hesitate to overstate the significance of this observation. I would not want to undervalue the importance of Welsh medium education, especially as it is very likely to have been a significant component of the linguistic exposure that resulted in the high proficiency of the Controls as well.

Each of these four variables is problematic in some ways, but they share the single concerning fact of being self-reported. The informants were asked during the interview process about their regular use of the Welsh language and it is on that volunteered information that these correlational observations rely. The difficulty with this is most apparent when analyzing the effect of Age at Language Shift on the fluency measures. Figures 5.30 through 5.35 below present the effect of Age at Language Shift on the fluency measures, in which Age at Language Shift is given in years and those HSs who report themselves to have been balanced in both languages or English dominant from infancy are coded as ‘0.’
Figure 5.30 Speech Rate of the heritage speakers’ narratives plotted against their Age at Language Shift

Figure 5.31 Mean Length of Utterance in the heritage speaker (HS) narratives plotted against their Age at Language Shift
Figure 5.32 Instances of Vocabulary Delay per Utterance (averaged) in the heritage speaker (HS) narratives plotted against their Age at Language Shift.

Figure 5.33 Instances of Retracing per Utterance (averaged) in the heritage speaker (HS) narratives plotted against their Age at Language Shift.
Figure 5.34 Instances of Retracing with Correction per Utterance (averaged) in the heritage speaker (HS) narratives plotted against their Age at Language Shift.

Figure 5.35 Embedded Clauses per Utterance (averaged) in the heritage speaker (HS) narratives plotted against their Age at Language Shift.
Again, the three fluency metrics of Speech Rate, MLU, and Frequency of Embedded Clauses are the only measures which correlate significantly with the informants’ Age at Language Shift (p-values of 0.02959, 0.004421, and 0.02767 respectively). Incidentally, these are the same three fluency metrics which are significantly correlated with Conversational Use per Week. The age at which the HS switched from being Welsh dominant to English dominant should be of paramount importance to ultimate language proficiency under the Critical Period Hypothesis (CPH), but, given the lengthy discussion of that theory in Chapter 2, we should be careful to analyze these data with a critical eye.

Instances of Vocabulary Delay, Retraces, and Retraces with Correction have been established as valid measures of fluency but they are not significantly effected by this Age at Language Shift variable. This is problematic for the CPH. Retraces and Corrections have already been sufficiently discussed as problematic to set them aside here, but a lack of correlation with Vocabulary Delay is unexpected. According to the criticisms of the CPH which were laid out in Chapter 2, the connection between the child mind and an innate talent for language acquisition has not been established convincingly enough to discount the possibility of successful language acquisition later in life. It is certainly not strong enough to extend the importance of this “critical period” into the domain of attrition as well (contra Montrul 2008). But the circumstances that surround an earlier or later Age at Language Shift, especially given the status of Welsh as a minority language, introduce an interesting set of confounds into the question of its significance.

A more direct study of the effect of this variable could be attempted in situations of a more absolute termination of language exposure, but this is not the case for these HSs of Welsh. The Age at Language Shift variable is problematic because it does not account for the amount of exposure that follows that shift in dominance. This is a fundamental issue in heritage language research (see Chapter 1) and is the reason Conversational Use and Media Exposure have also been included here as important potential factors affecting fluency. The quantity and quality of
continued exposure to Welsh after the dominance shift is fundamental to proficiency outcomes, including fluency measures, but is altogether ignored by the Age at Language Shift variable. There are, in fact, seven heritage speaker informants in this study who reported being bilingual from birth and always English dominant. This obscures entirely any variance in amount of exposure between them. A dominant language may be dominant without the weaker language completely disappearing. The imbalance in the bilingual language system may be slight, even if the shift happened when the heritage speaker was very young or if the speaker was raised bilingually from birth. The Age at Language Shift is not relevant so much as an age at which acquisition ended, as it is a rough indication of the amount of Welsh language input the HS received in childhood. Generally speaking, the later the Age at Language Shift, the more Welsh was presumably spoken at home. The earlier the Age at Language Shift the less the HS’s immediate family used Welsh in the home. Imagined this way, the amount of early exposure correlating with MLU, Speech Rate, and Frequency of Embedded Clauses follows easily from the foundational premise of heritage language research that the quantity and quality of language input determines ultimate acquisition success (as discussed in Chapters 1, 3, and 4).

There are concomitant factors which can easily be confused with the Age at Language Shift variable as well. In addition to the effect of language input quantity being reduced after shift, language attitudes may be affected. The heritage speaker may be more positively inclined toward Welsh, and therefore prioritize the maintenance of that language, if she underwent language shift at an older age. Conversely, language shift at an early age may have been caused by a traumatic event, a move or social altercation, and result in a conscious rejection of the heritage language in favor of the dominant language. Naturally, this would result in a greatly reduced desire to maintain that language in adulthood as well. Several of the HS informants recounted such stories to me during the interview process, though they usually accompanied them with a note of regret that they had given up on Welsh when they had the chance to acquire it
completely. These two scenarios are very clearly connected to Age at Language Shift, but the resulting fluency outcome is not directly caused by the shift itself. The malleability of the child mind is not the only influence at play when considering the importance of the age at which language dominance shifted.

What my analysis finds, then, is that HSs of Welsh overlap with baseline Controls on several measures of fluency. While overall proficiency is undeniably distinct between these two groups, some heritage Welsh speakers speak as quickly as baseline speakers, they produce utterances of similar lengths, and they may even use embedded clauses at baseline rates. What all the HS informants struggle with, however, is vocabulary recall and speaking without retracing themselves, either with or without the need to also correct themselves. The impression of fluency may be convincing because of the particular talents of the HS, but she certainly does not present a flawless fluency in any case. The variables which affect that fluency outcome are the measures of conversational practice per week, the age at which her dominance shifted, and, to a lesser extent, the amount of Welsh instruction she received in school.

Notably, the amount of regular exposure to Welsh language media does not correlate with any improved fluency outcomes in this HS sample set, nor is the entire set of measures which make up the fluency complex always affected even by those variables which I found to be significant. Of the six components I combined as a proxy for the concept of fluency—Mean Length of Utterance, Speech rate, Frequency of Embeddings, Vocabulary Recall Delay, Retraces, and Retraces with Corrections—only MLU and Speech Rate were affected by Conversational Use, Welsh schooling, and Age at Language Shift, though the Frequency of Embeddings was also affected by Conversational Use and Age at Language Shift as well. Table 5.1 briefly summarizes these correlational findings.
Table 5.1 Significant effects of variables on fluency measures

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Fluency Complex →</th>
<th>MLU</th>
<th>Speech Rate</th>
<th>Frequency of Embeddings</th>
<th>Vocabulary Recall Delay</th>
<th>Retraces</th>
<th>Retraces with Correction</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Conversational Use per Week</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Regular Exposure to Welsh Media</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Welsh in School</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Age at Language Shift</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Given the results of my analysis, in which I’ve found correlations between factors in the personal language history of individual speakers and their performance on certain of these fluency measures, the importance of these factors can be promoted in the language maintenance agenda. The system of Welsh medium schooling and the mandatory Welsh language requirement for students in traditional schools are particularly vulnerable to manipulation in the political arena, so a quantification of the value of Welsh schooling to ultimate fluency may have implications beyond this project. The positive effect of Conversational Use per Week, especially because it appears after only a few hours, is also a welcome result, and one which may be used in support of efforts to create or maintain Welsh language clubs and societies for speakers to practice outside of the Welsh dominant areas of Wales.

This chapter will be a basis for further research into heritage Welsh speakers as a unique group among adult Welsh-English bilinguals. This discussion begs the question of the difference between these HSs and adult L2 Welsh speakers. That comparison is beyond the scope of this project but this dissertation is certainly not the end of heritage Welsh studies. A solid prediction, based on the large body of heritage language research, is that these HSs, regardless of their
grammatical accuracy or literacy competence, should be more fluent than the adult learners. Fundamental to our definition of fluency is that it is based on the impression of the listener, and this is exactly the misperception suffered by HSs in the classroom setting. Speakers of a heritage language are often perceived to be more proficient than they truly are precisely because they speak more fluently than would a learner with otherwise similar grammatical abilities. An understanding of the true determiners of fluency, both its synchronic measurement and the factors which affect its development over time, is immediately relevant in the language classroom.

My intention in describing the fluency of the heritage speakers in comparison to the Controls is not simply to point out the obvious—HSs are less fluent than Welsh dominant speakers and more exposure leads to better fluency outcomes—but a proper understanding of the term is essential. All heritage Welsh speakers do not perform equally well or equally poorly on these measures of fluency. Rather, their abilities vary along a continuum of proficiencies which not only allows for variance among the HSs, but also overlaps with the range of abilities in baseline Welsh as well. HSSs who give the impression of high proficiency do so by means of their performance on several of the fluency measures—a performance which may, in fact, equal that of some baseline speakers. That impression of fluency, now quantified and evaluated, can be set aside as only a single component of overall proficiency, and understood to be insufficient on its own to determine the speaker’s overall proficiency level.

The question of heritage Welsh fluency will return in the Conclusions of this dissertation, as it clearly relates to language policy and an understanding of census results, both of which will be considered in great detail. After this thorough analysis of the topic, and of where our heritage speakers fall on the fluency spectrum, we will be better able to recognize the huge interpretive variability presented by such a seemingly simple question as “Do you speak Welsh?” Given a new appreciation for the term fluency in its narrow sense, and the measurement of differences among the informants according to these six measures, not only should our understanding of
heritage Welsh be improved, but also its potential to overlap on a spectrum of Welsh proficiency with the Welsh that is spoken fully proficient speakers. The end goal for Welsh language policies should be well enough defined that fluency is not mistaken for successful and complete acquisition. Language proficiency is more than this single component, despite the fact that it might be the most conspicuous facet of the spoken language.
Chapter 6. Initial Consonant Mutation (ICM) in Heritage Welsh

Like the other languages of the Celtic family, Welsh employs a system of Initial Consonant Mutation (ICM) as part of its morphological inventory. These mutations are phonetic changes to the first segment of a word, as shown in table 6.1, which can be triggered by a preceding lexical item or by grammatical relation. This is one of the most thoroughly studied components of the language, though linguists still debate some aspects of our understanding of its functionality. As a distinctive phenomenon, ICM maintenance in heritage Welsh is potentially an informative test of the resilience of a particular grammatical system in heritage language which is entirely foreign to the dominant language. The heritage Welsh grammars, given the conditions of reduced language exposure which result in heritage rather than baseline proficiency, may also shed some light on the relative salience of these morphological alterations to the language acquirer, and thus also to typical users of the Welsh language.

Table 6.1 The Initial Consonant Mutation (ICM) system

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Radical form of the consonant</th>
<th>Form after Aspirate Mutation (AM)</th>
<th>Form after Nasal Mutation (NM)</th>
<th>Form after Soft Mutation/Lenition (SM)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>/p/</td>
<td>‘p’</td>
<td>/m/</td>
<td>‘m’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>/t/</td>
<td>‘t’</td>
<td>/n/</td>
<td>‘n’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>/k/</td>
<td>‘c’</td>
<td>/n/</td>
<td>‘ng’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>/b/</td>
<td>‘b’</td>
<td>/m/</td>
<td>‘m’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>/d/</td>
<td>‘d’</td>
<td>/n/</td>
<td>‘d’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>/g/</td>
<td>‘g’</td>
<td>/n/</td>
<td>‘g’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>/m/</td>
<td>‘m’</td>
<td>/n/</td>
<td>‘ng’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>/l/</td>
<td>‘ll’</td>
<td>/l/</td>
<td>‘l’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>/r/</td>
<td>‘rh’</td>
<td>/r/</td>
<td>‘r’</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
From Table 6.1, we see that the Aspirate Mutation (AM) transforms its affected consonants from [-cont] to [+cont], i.e., turns a plosive into a fricative by slightly opening the point of closure during articulation. The Nasal Mutation (NM) also changes its affected consonants from [-cont] to [+cont] as well as nasalizes those consonants. The Soft Mutation (SM) changes [-voice] to [+voice] where applicable, [-cont] to [+cont] if already voiced, and deletes /g/ altogether. The consonantal changes caused by an instance of mutation are to the manner of articulation only—they do not affect the place of articulation. The three types of ICM—Nasal Mutation (NM), Aspirate Mutation (AM), and Lenition or Soft Mutation (SM)—will each be addressed in turn, and any divergence between the heritage speakers and the baseline in distribution or motivation will be analyzed in the following sections.

When I began building the corpus of Welsh narrative samples, I predicted that the ICM system in heritage Welsh would be dramatically simplified in comparison to the language of the baseline informants. Based on the relative frequencies of these mutations in the baseline, I expected that AM and NM would prove to be less robust than SM in general, and that the distribution of SM would also be significantly reduced from the baseline grammar, though to a lesser extent than the other two mutations. These hypotheses do not follow from the discussion of Chapter 3, however, in which it was shown that the more opaque a grammatical structure, the more input is required in order for it to be fully acquired. The frequency of that structure is not necessarily the determining factor of its being acquired or not. Consequently, my predictions were not entirely borne out, and my assumption that the ICM system is not completely acquired by heritage Welsh speakers proved to be too simple to describe the data. The heritage system of ICM is not uniformly divergent from the baseline overall—indeed, some of the mutation contexts

---

1 The phenomenon of h-insertion, clearly related to ICM, is excluded from this analysis because of its rarity and because it is not, strictly speaking, a consonantal mutation. The addition of the aspirate h before a word-initial vowel (expected after the lexical triggers eu ‘their’ and ein ‘our’) was only observed once in the narrative samples collected for this project.
manifest as native-like in heritage Welsh—and there are signs that the various conditions which trigger even the same kind of mutation are not equivalently transparent to the acquirer. It is not the system as a whole which is either successfully acquired or not, nor even acquired as one kind of mutation at a time, but rather it seems that each triggering context of mutation is acquired individually. Notable characteristics of heritage Welsh ICM which support this generalization are discussed in the following sections.

6.1 aspirate mutation

The Aspirate Mutation (AM) is very infrequent in baseline Welsh, but it does appear in the heritage Welsh samples in a one particular context, suggesting it may have more stability in Welsh than its infrequent application may suggest. Conceding that the narrative samples of this project are, in general, not particularly long or lexically varied, they nevertheless exhibit a striking dearth of AM overall. When considering lexical AM triggers, only two of the baseline speakers used AM at all (three times total), though it was expected in nine of the speakers’ samples (in eighteen total instances). The heritage speakers, interestingly, were similarly distributed—one speaker (in one instance) used AM, which was triggered in ten samples (in

2 The sole (arguably) syntactic context of the AM is the so-called mixed mutation on the synthetic verb of a negative sentence, which takes AM on those three consonants which are affected by AM, and SM otherwise. For most speakers, this mutation has simplified to SM on all mutable consonants. It is not considered here because of its known irregularity in the baseline, and the fact that it did not appear in any of the samples. (cf. King 2003, 185; Thomas 1996, 694-5)

3 The reader may notice that I am avoiding using terms like “correct” and “incorrect” when describing the informants’ use of the ICM system. The grammatical accuracy prescribed by traditional grammar books may be a useful reference but, as a descriptive study, this project is more interested in the naturally produced speech of the baseline informants as the comparandum to the heritage speakers. My use of “correctly applied” or “missed mutation” could be mistaken as a judgment about the quality of the language in both the heritage and baseline samples, something which has no place here.
twelve instances). Not only did the heritage speakers neglect to employ AM in the majority of triggering contexts, the heritage speakers used the SM instead of the AM in six instances where AM was expected. Tellingly, the baseline speakers used SM instead of AM in nine such instances as well. On the other hand, AM is almost never employed in contexts where one of the other mutations is expected—only one speaker, a heritage speaker, did this (in two instances where SM was expected).

It would seem that the contexts for AM are being absorbed by the SM as the ICM system simplifies—both in the baseline and heritage grammars—but the similarity of AM distribution in both sample populations runs counter to my prediction above about AM disappearing in the heritage grammars. The retention of AM by the heritage speakers may be most remarkable in that it does not show greater simplification than what is seen in the baseline grammars. Certainly, AM is weakly represented in heritage Welsh, but not because of the nature of heritage language acquisition in particular. Baseline Welsh is simplifying the ICM system already, and the strongest remaining lexical trigger for AM is being maintained in the heritage language nearly as well as in the baseline—*ei* ‘her’ retains the AM as part of its lexical entry because it is necessary in order to

---

**Table 6.2 Use of the Aspirate Mutation (AM) in the narrative samples**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>AM used where AM expected</th>
<th>no mutation where AM expected</th>
<th>AM where no mutation expected</th>
<th>AM where SM was expected</th>
<th>SM where AM was expected</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>heritage speakers: total instances</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>baseline speakers: total instances</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

164
distinguish it from the otherwise homophonous ei ‘his’, which triggers SM. Table 6.3 below presents all the potential lexical triggers of AM.

**Table 6.3 Aspirate Mutation (AM) lexical triggers**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>found triggering AM in baseline samples</th>
<th>ei&lt;sup&gt;AM&lt;/sup&gt;</th>
<th>‘her’</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>not found triggering AM in baseline samples</td>
<td>a&lt;sup&gt;AM&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td>‘and’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>a&lt;sup&gt;AM&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td>‘with’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>chwe&lt;sup&gt;AM&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td>‘six’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>gyda&lt;sup&gt;AM&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td>‘with’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tri&lt;sup&gt;AM&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td>‘three’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tua&lt;sup&gt;AM&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td>‘around’</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(list of potential triggers modified from King (2003, 17), a grammar of modern colloquial Welsh)

Although there are seven potential lexical triggers of AM, only three appear in the narrative samples of the baseline informants—ei ‘her’, a ‘and’, and gyda ‘with’. Judgments about the strength of the other four as AM triggers in the standard or heritage language must be withheld. Of those three lexical triggers which were actually used, only one ever affected AM on the following consonant—ei ‘her’. This is not unexpected. The other six are known to be inconsistent as AM triggers in the baseline. (King 2003, 17) As I mentioned above, the motivation for maintaining this single AM context by the baseline speakers, the trigger ei ‘her,’ is most likely that there is a need to distinguish it from ei ‘his’ (which triggers SM). Given this assumption, it should be no surprise, then, that in the single instance when a heritage speaker used ei ‘her’ she also aspirated the following mutable consonant. The logical necessity for this mutation context is in fact so transparent, that even heritage speakers, with their reduced and irregular exposure to Welsh, may acquire and maintain the AM for the sole purpose of employing it in these instances. Further study of the AM in heritage Welsh is warranted given this result. The
fact that there is only a single data point suggesting successful acquisition of AM under reduced exposure is not enough evidence to claim that the AM system is completely acquired by the heritage speakers, but it is certainly enough to motivate a future study which directly elicits this mutation in a more controlled fashion.

6.2 nasal mutation

The Nasal Mutation (NM) affects six consonants—/p, t, k, b, d, g/—but is only applied after two lexical triggers. Given the reduction of the baseline AM system, as discussed above, a reasonable prediction may be that the baseline informants will exhibit a similar reduction of the NM system. However, both of the lexical triggers of NM maintain their nasalizing effect in the baseline samples.

Table 6.4 lexical triggers of Nasal Mutation (NM)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>found triggering NM in baseline samples</th>
<th>$fy^{NM}$ ‘my’ (often elided to $ym$, $yn$, or $y$ in speech)</th>
<th>$yn^{NM}$ ‘in’</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

(list modified from King (2003, 17))

Five of the baseline informants nasalized a consonant following either trigger (in seventeen instances). Three other baseline informants failed to mutate after $yn$ ‘in,’ but no baseline speaker failed to mutate after $fy$ ‘my.’ Table 6.5 presents these data.
**Table 6.5** Nasal Mutation (NM) in the narrative samples

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>baseline</th>
<th></th>
<th>Heritage Speakers</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>yn\textsuperscript{NM}</td>
<td>fy\textsuperscript{NM}</td>
<td></td>
<td>yn\textsuperscript{NM}</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>realized NM</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>omitted NM</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SM instead of NM</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The fact that the singular possessive adjectives—\(fy\textsuperscript{NM}\) ‘my,’ \(dy\textsuperscript{SM}\) ‘your,’ \(ei\textsuperscript{SM}\) ‘his,’ and \(ei\textsuperscript{AM}\) ‘her’—each trigger one of the three types of mutation is almost certainly due to their reduced pronunciation as clitics. The most salient aspect of the phonological forms of these lexical items in rapid speech is often the following mutation. Strictly speaking, the possessive adjective clitics are circumfixes, in which a redundant personal pronoun may also follow the noun. The need for this redundant pronoun follows from the same reason—the possessive clitic is difficult to discern in natural speech. In instances where a mutable consonant follows the possessive adjective, the listener is able to catch the intended meaning from the mutation as much as from the clitic itself, and the following pronoun is redundant. Not all consonants are mutable, however, and vowels never are. In those cases the personal pronoun following the noun is necessary to avoid ambiguity. The examples below show how this system works, efficiently transmitting the salient lexical information with a minimum of redundant information. The role that ICM plays in the possessive adjective system is likely why these mutations are maintained in the baseline.

(1) cath
    cat

(2) ‘yng nghath (i)
    my \textsuperscript{NM} cat

(3) dy gath (di)
    your \textsuperscript{SM} cat
The second context for NM is similarly motivated. There are four *yn* homophones in Welsh—the adverbial particle, the predicative particle, the progressive aspect particle, and the preposition ‘in’—and as with the possessive adjective system, these *yn* homophones are primarily distinguished phonetically by the mutations they do or do not trigger. SM is triggered by the adverbial particle and the predicative particle, no mutation follows the progressive particle, and, *yn* ‘in’ triggers NM. Position within the sentence and discourse context distinguish the adverbial particle from the predicative particle (though both are followed by adjectives), thus reducing the potential for ambiguity. The predicative particle and the progressive aspect particle have overlapping contexts—both follow the subject in an analytic/periphrastic construction and are frequently elided to ‘*n*’—but the SM triggered by the predicative particle conveys to the listener that it is a noun or adjective which follows, rather than a verb-noun.\(^4\) Note the difference in examples (6) and (7) below. Obviously, the predicate itself will eliminate this ambiguity as well, but the listener does not need to wait for the entire phrase to be uttered when a mutation (or lack of mutation) on its initial consonant enables some amount of planning on the listener’s part earlier in the utterance. The predicative particle *yn* and *yn* ‘in’ are potentially ambiguous, on the other hand, because they may occur in the same position within the sentence, as examples (7) and (8) illustrate. The NM triggered by the preposition *yn* ‘in’ in these instances eliminates that ambiguity when the following consonant is mutable.

\(^4\) A definition of the Welsh verb-noun deserves a dissertation in itself, but for our purposes it is sufficient to say that its roles are analogous to verbally derived forms in English such as the infinitive, the participle, and the gerund.
Knowing that AM is possibly maintained by the heritage speakers in a single context in which it is truly necessary for disambiguation, following ei ‘her,’ the heritage speakers are expected to also maintain NM in disambiguating contexts. NM following fy ‘my’ and yn ‘in’ is, in both cases (to some degree), necessary for phonological distinction from other, homophonous clitics. Unfortunately, the heritage speakers did not use the possessive adjective fy ‘my’ at all, and so I am unable to test my hypothesis that its NM would be maintained. The baseline speakers used fy ‘my’ only when they spoke in the first person of the characters, adding some flair to their narratives with dialogue and funny voices. It should be no surprise, then, that the less confident heritage speakers failed to employ this particular narrative device in constructing their own stories.

There are more data points of yn ‘in’ in the heritage speaker narratives, but the maintenance of NM is less clearly defined than was the maintenance of AM discussed above.

Whereas the baseline speakers employed the NM in 12 out of 15 triggered instances, the heritage speakers actually mutated in only 7 of 13 triggered instances (as we can see in table 6.5 above). Generally speaking, individual speakers were consistent in either using NM or failing to, but one heritage speaker mutated after yn ‘in’ in one instance, and did not mutate in another. Either the need for disambiguation alone is not motivation enough to maintain NM after the trigger yn ‘in,’ or this context for NM has not been completely acquired by all of our heritage Welsh speakers.
The heritage speakers who did mutate after \( yn \) ‘in’ averaged higher than the total heritage speaker average on measures of weekly Media Exposure, Age at Language Shift, and Welsh in School, but lower than average Conversational Use per week. On the other hand, those heritage speakers who used the radical forms of mutable consonants instead of mutating after \( yn \) ‘in’ had lower than average measures of weekly Media Exposure, Conversational Use, and Age at Language Shift, but higher than the total heritage speaker average on the measure of Welsh in School. I do not want to over-emphasize the possible effects of these individual measures, but the general trend—that greater input seems to have led to better outcomes of NM maintenance—must be taken as a sign of the importance of the quantity of input in the acquisition process.\(^5\) The informants are better sifted for personal language history by NM than by AM, which was maintained in too few instances to see any trends in the speakers’ Welsh experience by these measures.

The potential for ambiguity is not as great in contexts which call for NM as in the \( ei \) ‘her’ versus \( ei \) ‘his’ context. The different \( yn \)’s are capable of being distinguished by other means. Placement in the sentence (or its immediate linguistic context) helps to differentiate, as does the class of word which follows (noun, adjective, or verb-noun), making NM redundant in most instances. If the heritage speaker is not dependent on the mutation as a functional element in conveying her intended meaning or understanding her interlocutor, the maintenance of that mutation is less critical in the grammar. The baseline speakers also occasionally omit the NM after \( yn \) ‘in,’ and presumably for the same reason. We will revisit the \( yn \) homophones in the next section of this chapter when we look at the Soft Mutation (SM) and its triggers, but at this point we are still uncertain of the extent to which their mutation effects are acquired by our heritage speakers.

\(^5\) See Chapter 5 for a description of these input variables and their potential effect on language outcomes.
Before leaving the NM and AM, it is also important to note those instances in which the SM was employed in their place. Tables 6.2 and 6.5 both give the figures for the occurrences of SM appearing when one of the other mutations was expected—an AM triggering context actually appeared with SM in 8 instances in the baseline and 6 in heritage Welsh, and a NM triggering context appeared with SM in 11 instances in the baseline and 5 in heritage Welsh. The particular details of each of these occurrences are not necessary here, but the trend toward dominance of SM in the ICM system is clear. Recall that the AM only actually occurred in the baseline samples in 3 instances and in the heritage Welsh samples in 4 instances. Not only did the SM replace the AM in many triggered contexts, it actually replaced the AM in more instances than the AM appeared itself. The same pattern is seen in the replacement of NM by SM—NM itself only appeared 12 times in the baseline and 7 in the heritage samples, but manifested as SM in 11 and 5 instances, respectively. When mutation carries a true functional load, the heritage speakers are more likely to exhibit it, but the mutation of first resort is clearly SM. Only when disambiguation is necessary are the other two types of mutation maintained.

6.3 Soft Mutation

The Soft Mutation (SM), or Lenition, is the best represented of the three types of ICM in Welsh. Not only does it affect the greatest number of consonants (9, see table 6.1), but also, in addition to following lexical triggers, SM is used to indicate gender or grammatical function in certain contexts. Table 6.6 below presents all of the potential triggers of SM, both lexical and syntactic.
Table 6.6 The Contexts of Soft Mutation (SM)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>lexical triggers of SM: content words</th>
<th>pan</th>
<th>‘when’</th>
<th>am</th>
<th>‘about’</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>pa</td>
<td>‘which’</td>
<td>ar</td>
<td>‘on’</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>neu</td>
<td>‘or’</td>
<td>at</td>
<td>‘at’</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dau</td>
<td>‘two’ (m)</td>
<td>dan</td>
<td>‘under’</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dvy</td>
<td>‘two’ (f)</td>
<td>dros</td>
<td>‘over’</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pur</td>
<td>‘very’</td>
<td>gan</td>
<td>‘by, with’</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mor</td>
<td>‘so’</td>
<td>heb</td>
<td>‘without’</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>go</td>
<td>‘fairly’</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>‘to’</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rhy</td>
<td>‘too’</td>
<td>o</td>
<td>‘from’</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ei</td>
<td>‘his’</td>
<td>tan</td>
<td>‘until’</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dy</td>
<td>‘your’</td>
<td>trwy</td>
<td>‘through’</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dyma</td>
<td>‘Here is ...’</td>
<td>heh</td>
<td>‘old’</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dyna</td>
<td>‘There is ...’</td>
<td>ambell</td>
<td>‘occasional’</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dacw</td>
<td>‘There is ...’</td>
<td>pob</td>
<td>‘each, every’</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prif</td>
<td>‘main, chief’</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holl</td>
<td>‘all’</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>unig</td>
<td>‘only’</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(These adjectives are exceptional in that they precede the noun.)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>lexical triggers of SM: function words</th>
<th>fe</th>
<th>pre-verbal particle (Southern)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>mi</td>
<td>pre-verbal particle (Northern)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yn</td>
<td>predicative particle, before a noun or adjective complement</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a</td>
<td>relative particle (Subjects and Direct Objects only)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yn</td>
<td>adverbial particle (yn + adjective = adverb)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>lexical triggers of SM: indicating feminine gender</th>
<th>SM on a feminine noun following un ‘one’</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>SM on a feminine noun following y/yr ‘the’</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SM on an adjective following a feminine noun</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>SM as an indicator of syntactic salience</th>
<th>SM on a phrase of address</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>SM on a noun in apposition</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SM on adverbial phrases of time or manner (without yn)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SM on post-posed Subject (intervening prepositional phrases, adverbial phrases, etc.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SM on the direct object of a synthetic verb</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

6 This list does not include word-internal SM contexts. SM is triggered on the second element of a compound and on a mutable consonant following a prefix, but, as these mutations are entirely lexicalized, they have not been analyzed here. The content of this table is taken from King (2003) and Thomas (1996).
SM appears in far more contexts and has a much broader distribution in the Welsh language than either the Nasal or Aspirate Mutation. Both the baseline and heritage speaker informants liberally applied SM, even in contexts where it had not been triggered, as I discussed above. Idiosyncratically, baseline speakers will lenite the initial consonant of an inflected verb, a remnant of the preverbal particle and as such not a context that is either, strictly speaking, lexically or syntactically triggered.\textsuperscript{7} Example (9) below, which is taken from one of the baseline narrative samples, exhibits this idiosyncratic synthetic verb initial SM.

(9) \textit{Gwymp-odd ar ei ben allan o’r ffenest} (radical form: cwympo)
\textit{\textbackslash fall-3sg.PST on his ‘head out of the window}
\textit{He fell on his head out of the window.}

The mutated form also seems to be the baseline default form for a number of lexical items, including \textit{weld} instead of \textit{gweld} ‘see’ and \textit{neud} for \textit{gwneud} ‘do,’ both of which are extremely frequent lexical items in the language. It seems that the necessity of SM in disambiguating meaning or carrying grammatical information is less a factor of its survival in Welsh than it was for AM and NM. Baseline speakers are, in fact, so comfortable with SM that they are more likely to lenite in the absence of any trigger than they are to neglect to employ SM where it is triggered. Table 6.7 below presents the figures for this trend toward overuse following lexical triggers.

SM has clearly become the most robust representative of the ICM system and its default mutation. Only one baseline and two heritage Welsh informants employed the NM in instances when it was not the mutation that had been triggered. The AM is even more weakly preferred in

\textsuperscript{7} It could be argued that SM on the synthetic past verb is functional in that it signals to the listener that the verb, often with reduced pronunciation of the person/number suffix and/or null subject, is indeed past tense instead of another synthetic form. The optionality of SM in this context, however, seems to me to indicate that it does not carry so great a functional load that it would be maintained in the baseline population for this reason, rather that it varies by dialect and idiolect.
the samples, with only one informant (a heritage speaker) ever using AM in lieu of the expected mutation. On the other hand, nearly half of the controls and over one third of the heritage speakers used SM when it was actually either AM or NM which had been triggered. I conclude from the imbalanced distribution of these three mutations that SM is by far the most robust, and as such, its phonetic effects are fully acquired by the heritage speakers, though all of its triggering contexts are not necessarily acquired as well. The role of SM in disambiguation is predicted to be a factor in heritage speaker maintenance of the SM, as it seems to be with AM and NM, but not the only factor.

Of the various contexts for SM, three categories are easily distinguished—SM by lexical trigger, SM as a signal of grammatical gender, and SM by syntactic trigger. The third of these categories has proven to be rather controversial in the literature, so it will be necessary for me to provide some review of those theories along with my analysis of the heritage Welsh samples. Luckily, the first two categories are comparatively straightforward. In the following three sections, I will address each SM context category in turn and discuss the apparent stability of this piece of Welsh grammar in the language produced by the heritage Welsh speakers.

6.3.1 lexical triggers of SM

From Table 6.6, it is clear that there are far more lexical triggers of SM than of either NM or AM. The narratives provided by both the baseline and heritage speakers reflect the disproportionate representation of SM in their language as well. The baseline speakers averaged 25.15 total instances of SM in their narratives (0.39124 per utterance), far surpassing the average of either AM (0.15 per speaker) or NM (0.9 per speaker). The heritage speakers showed a fairly high level of maintenance of SM as well, averaging 10.9 total instances of SM in their narratives (0.111689 per utterance). See Table 6.7 below.
Table 6.7  Representation of Soft Mutation (SM) following lexical triggers in the samples

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Baseline total:</th>
<th>Heritage Speakers total:</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>speaker average</td>
<td>speaker average</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SM triggered and present</td>
<td>460</td>
<td>185</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>23</td>
<td>9.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SM triggered but absent</td>
<td>91</td>
<td>143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>4.55</td>
<td>7.15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SM after no trigger</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1.2</td>
<td>1.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SM after an AM trigger</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SM after a NM trigger</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The baseline Welsh speakers used SM more frequently than the heritage Welsh speakers. This is unsurprising given the discussions of Part I of this dissertation which described the resultant grammar of incomplete acquisition and given the observations made above about the maintenance of AM and NM in heritage Welsh. The lexically triggered contexts of SM are clearly not all acquired by the heritage speakers—the speaker average for omitting a lexically triggered SM was nearly as high as their average for successfully employing that mutation after a lexical trigger. Generally speaking, as can be seen in table 6.6, those lexical triggers are most often lexically distinct or unambiguous enough on their own that the SM is not carrying a particularly heavy functional load. This is not to say, however, that the SM system is not present in the heritage grammars as well. It is important to note that there was only one heritage speaker narrative which lacked any application of SM after a lexical trigger—but that narrative contained only a single such context and four other instances in which SM was applied as an indication of gender (albeit incorrectly).
Knowing that the lengths of the narratives were not significantly different between the baseline and heritage speakers, the disparity in total appearance of SM per speaker is noteworthy. The SM system is clearly available to the heritage speakers—i.e., the lenited forms of the nine mutable consonants are correctly acquired by the heritage speakers—but SM is not consistently applied. 43% of all SM lexical triggers in the heritage Welsh narratives (primarily prepositions) were not followed by the application of SM. This figure does not indicate a robust presence of SM in the heritage grammars. SM may be the best represented of the three types of mutation in Welsh, but its application in the heritage language is far from the relative ease with which baseline speakers apply it whenever appropriate, i.e., at a rate of 83.5% in all lexically triggered instances.

Yn ‘in’ was discussed above as a trigger of NM. Yn, however, is actually four separate homophonous lexical items in Welsh, two of which trigger SM—yn the adverbial particle and yn the predicative particle. As a reminder, example sentences (6) through (8) are repeated below, which each exemplify one or two of the yn homophones.

(6) Mae e 'n cerdded yn gyflyn
    MAE pro.3SG he PROG walk ADV SM quick (radical form: cyflyn)
    He is walking quickly.

(7) Mae e yn dwll
    MAE pro.3SG he/it PRED SM hole (radical form: twll)
    It’s a hole.

(8) Mae e yn nhwll
    MAE pro.3SG he/it in NM hole (radical form: twll)
    It’s in a hole.

The adverbial yn is not well represented in the heritage speaker narratives—it was only used 20 times total, only 8 of which occurred in conjunction with a mutable consonant (in which the speaker did not lenite a following mutable consonant in 3 instances and applied SM appropriately in 5 instances). Given these limited data points, I hesitate to draw any strong
conclusions about the maintenance of adverbial *yn* as a trigger of SM in heritage Welsh, though with 62.5% successful SM in those triggered instances in the samples, the adverbial SM may be worth further investigation. The baseline speakers, as a point of comparison, used adverbial *yn* a total of 56 times, and of those, 26 occurred with a mutable consonant following. Only in one instance did a baseline speaker fail to employ SM in that context—that is a rate of 96.2% successful application of SM in this triggering context in baseline Welsh. The predicative *yn*, on the other hand, is much better represented in the samples. Table 6.8 below presents a few relevant figures.

Table 6.8 Predicative *yn* and SM in the Welsh samples (heritage and baseline)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Baseline Welsh Speakers/Controls</th>
<th>Heritage Welsh Speakers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>SM of mutable consonant following <em>yn</em> (predicative particle)</td>
<td>68</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.4</td>
<td>1.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No SM of mutable consonant following <em>yn</em> (predicative particle)</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>0.35</td>
<td>0.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>yn</em> (predicative particle) followed by a non-mutating consonant or vowel</td>
<td>88</td>
<td>64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>4.4</td>
<td>3.2</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The heritage speakers applied SM to a mutable consonant following the predicative particle in 62% of its appearances, which is not a rate of impressive consistency. It is important
also to note, however, the far greater occurrence of the predicative particle followed by a non-mutating letter. The average heritage speaker narrative contained 5.3 instances of the predicative \(yn\), but more than half of those would not have realized SM anyway, because the following word did not begin with one of the nine mutable consonants. The consequently infrequent appearance of SM following this trigger in even the baseline language (in only 68 out of 163 total occurrences of predicative \(yn\), from table 6.8) could mean that the acquisition of this particular grammatical process would require a greater amount of total input or exposure than the relative frequency of this particle itself in the language would suggest.

On the other hand, given what we’ve seen of the heritage mutation system so far, the functional load of SM must also be examined as a possible determining factor in the acquisition of each of its contexts individually. As it happens, there is no ambiguity between the four \(yn\) homophones if NM is maintained after \(yn\) ‘in.’ Sentential context alone can disambiguate the predicative particle, progressive particle, and adverbial particle, as shown in examples (6) through (8) above. Because SM follows both the adverbial and predicative particle, its role would not be to disambiguate them. Disambiguation between these two \(yn\)’s is more likely facilitated by the fact that they do not occur in the same position within a sentence, and by the fact that the class of words following is distinct for each—the progressive particle precedes verb-nouns and the adverbial particle precedes adjectives. One could say, then, that the only truly motivated mutation following any of the \(yn\)’s is NM after ‘in,’ and even that context seemed to be acquired by only half of the heritage speakers who presented it. Therefore, while the \(yn\) homophones seem like they would be a perfect test case for the maintenance of ICM in its disambiguating role, the data show that the mutations themselves do not carry the disambiguating load alone, and thus are not as reliably produced by the heritage speakers as was predicted.
6.3.2 SM and grammatical gender

The gender of a noun in Welsh is indicated only by SM, which appears on the initial consonant of a feminine noun following \textit{un} ‘one’ or the definite article, \textit{y/yr/r},\(^8\) and on the initial consonant of an adjective following a feminine noun. There are no mutations or other indicators which signify masculine gender. Unlike the thoroughly integrated systems of gender agreement in languages such as the Romance languages, in which gender is necessarily apparent on all articles, nouns, and adjectives to satisfy agreement conditions, the system in Welsh is far less extensive. Gender only manifests in the feminine context, in which SM is triggered on the noun and/or its following adjective. Because SM only affects 9 consonants (as seen in table 6.1), there is no way of knowing whether a speaker is aware of a noun’s gender in those contexts where a feminine noun and its adjective both begin with one of the several non-mutable consonants or a vowel. This is not an infrequent scenario.

Given the limited actual manifestation of gender in Welsh, despite the fact that the dictionary does label every noun with a gender, it might be preferable to imagine gender in Welsh not as a masculine/feminine binary, but rather as a [feminine] versus [unspecified] system. This system would permit nouns to be sufficient lexical entries even without any gender feature, but the SM-triggering tag of [+feminine] could be added as it was acquired. This is a distinction that is really most important in the acquisition process, when the more information-packed and the more obvious or transparent a particular feature of the grammar is, the more effortlessly it is acquired (i.e., with less input). The heritage speakers may be able to shed some light on which of these two systems is the more accurate description of the Welsh gender system—the hypothesis being that if gender were salient on every noun that is said in Welsh, as it would be in a

\(^8\) The form of the definite article in Welsh does change depending on local conditions, but those conditions have to do with its phonetic context (i.e., a preceding or following vowel), not the gender of the noun.
feminine/masculine binary system, then we should expect our HSs to have learned it fairly well—it would have been necessary within that grammatical system to in order to complete those lexical entries. But if the only instances of gender actually being an essential part of fully knowing the noun are in those contexts where the initial consonant happens to be mutable, and/or the following adjective is mutable, then we should expect a higher rate of errors in the HW gender system. Table 6.9 below presents the relevant data.

Table 6.9 SM and gender in the Narrative Samples

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Baseline total:</th>
<th>Heritage Welsh total:</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>SM of feminine (expected)</td>
<td>181</td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>no SM of feminine (feminine misidentified as masculine)</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SM of masculine (masculine misidentified as feminine)</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This application of SM is fairly robust in the baseline samples—feminine nouns are correctly identified in 89% of instances where mutation effects are expected. The heritage speaker narratives, on the other hand, exhibit very weak control over grammatical gender. The heritage speakers identified a feminine noun as feminine in only 62% of instances where SM was expected. This is better than chance guessing, but, taken together with the fact that nearly half as many masculine, non-mutation contexts were misidentified as triggers of feminine SM, the gender system can not be described as an aspect of the language which is well acquired by the
heritage Welsh speakers. Either the maintenance of grammatical gender—a system of dubious functional necessity—is neglected by the heritage speakers, or the total exposure the heritage speakers have had to Welsh has not reached the critical mass necessary to acquire such an opaque piece of grammar. Recall that the baseline speakers themselves are not infallible when it comes to gender identification (mutating 89% of mutable feminine tokens)—perhaps an ill omen for the fate of gender in baseline Welsh as well.

According to my initial hypothesis above, more gender errors in the heritage Welsh samples would mean an underspecified versus [+feminine] system, but error rates closer to those of the control norms would mean that every lexical item did have either a [masculine] or [feminine] feature attached to it in order to be a complete lexical entry. Neither of these options seem to hold up very well. The (relatively) equivalent error rates in both directions (masculine for feminine and feminine for masculine) seem to support the proposal that gender is always specified, but the fact that there are so many errors must be an indication that gender is not very salient to the acquirer. Recall that the controls are also only applying the gender mutation at a rate of 89%. The possibility seems very real to me that it is actually a three-way system in which the noun is underspecified (or blank) for the gender feature as a starting point, and then the [feminine] or [masculine] features are acquired gradually and with more exposure. This would allow for the figures of table 6.9 and also admit the fact that (in Welsh, at least) gender really is of dubious functional necessity. It is a formal aspect of the language only, and because the system of agreement is not actually very robust (meaning that it is only apparent on feminine, not masculine forms, and only on those 9 mutable consonants), and because of their limited exposure to baseline input, the heritage speakers are not native-like in their production of the gender mutation.
6.3.3 syntactic triggers of SM and the direct object mutation (DOM)

One of the most mysterious contexts of the ICM is the Direct Object Mutation (DOM), so-called because of the appearance of SM on the initial consonant of the complement of an inflected verb. This is, of course, a departure from the ICM contexts discussed above which are in linear contact with their so-called “triggers”—following the definite article, the feminine noun, various prepositions, and so on. But DOM seems closely connected to two other mutation contexts which are often included in theoretical analyses—one in which the subject of a sentence will show initial SM if separated from its inflected verb by the expletive yna ‘there’ or by another phrase, such as an emphasized or parenthetical adverbial phrase, and another in which the verb-noun complement of a non-finite adverbial phrase of time (also known as an i-clause) will appear with SM though it is always preceded by a prepositional (i ‘to’) phrase. The examples that follow are taken from the narratives provided by the baseline Welsh speakers.

(10) Direct Object Mutation (DOM)
    Cafodd e fraw. (radical form: braw)
    got.3sg he \right
    He got a fright.

(11) No SM on the object of a verb-noun
    Mae o 'n gweld carw. (radical form: carw)
    is.3sg he PROG see stag
    He sees a stag.

---

9 There are other non-lexically triggered contexts as well, but they are less relevant to the immediate topic: e.g., an adverbial phrase (without yn, the adverbial particle) may appear with SM regardless of its location in the sentence; a sentence-initial inflected verb may (idiosyncratically) appear with ICM (though Mae ‘is’ never does); and while SM is lexically triggered by the relative particle a, it appears even when that particle is elided.
It has been convenient so far to speak of “triggers” of ICM, but these non-lexically induced SM contexts complicate the issue somewhat. What has easily been conceptualized as a floating autosegment of phonological material, i.e., the ICM, which attaches to the following element in a linear arrangement of words (see Lieber 1983 for this analysis), must now be re-imagined in these cases as something which is syntactic rather than lexical, and structural rather than linear.

As such a distinctive component of an already distinctive system, DOM has interested linguists as long as Welsh has been studied within a generative framework. The inflected verb should not be able to skip over other phonological material in order to spread SM onto its complement if the motivation for this type of ICM is the same as those which have been

---

10 I am following Roberts (2005) and Borsley (1993) in taking the verb-noun to be a non-finite verb, more verbal than nominal, i.e., not to be interpreted strictly as a noun in any case. This necessitates an explanation of the SM in (9) beyond what can be explained for the DOM in (8), as the verb-noun cannot be interpreted as a direct object.
discussed above. Indeed, how could the inflected verb be considered a lexical trigger at all? It is the inflection itself that seems to trigger the mutation, not the lexical verb. The complements of non-finite verbs, the so-called *berfenwau* ‘verb-nouns,’ never realize SM (as shown in example (11) above). Similarly, SM on the initial segment of a verb-noun in an *i*-clause configuration (as in (15) above) can not be triggered by the preposition *i* (which is a SM lexical trigger) because of its intervening complement. There have been two particularly influential proposals during the last thirty years which attempt to explain the cause of these mutations—SM as a representation of (abstract) Accusative Case, and the NP (later XP) Trigger Hypothesis. Both of these accounts will briefly be presented here, followed by an analysis of these syntactically triggered mutations in the heritage Welsh samples.

DOM was explained in Awbery (1976) as a transformational rule adding the feature [+soft mutation] to the Direct Object (DO) late in the syntactic derivation.

(16) T. Soft Mutation of Direct Object (obligatory)

\[
\begin{array}{c|c|c|c|c|c}
 & 1 & 2 & 3 & 4 & 5 \\
\hline
SD. & (s & V & NP & NP & X) \\
SC. & Add the feature [+soft mut] onto 4.
\end{array}
\]

(Awbery 1976, 8-9)

Awbery’s analysis assumes a rule-based approach to the syntactic derivation, assigning SM as a marker of direct-object-hood as indicated by its position in the sentence. This avoids over-generalizing to SM on the objects of verb-nouns, which is not observed in the language. The rule presented in (16) is descriptively accurate, but as the theoretical frameworks within Linguistics have evolved, so has the explanation of DOM. Awbery’s rule fails to capture how DOM signals any useful information to the interlocutor—lenite the fourth element of an utterance to indicate that it is the fourth element is both unnecessary and logically circular. Use of ICM is more likely
to be motivated by the need to efficiently transmit information from the speaker to the listener, and in this case the obvious purpose of the mutation is to indicate a grammatical relation between the inflected verb and one of its arguments (its direct object).

A more structural analysis capturing this assumption was offered by Lieber (1983). This is the first significant departure from the rule in (16), in which SM is taken as an indication of abstract Case. This analysis is elaborated upon in Zwicky (1984), in which the primary complication to any analysis in which the verb assigns SM to the DO is presented as the Trigger Constraint.

(17) the Trigger Constraint (TC) : The trigger determining a rule feature for a morphophonemic rule must be adjacent to the affected word and c-command it.
(Zwicky 1984, 389)

The TC is the obstacle around which linguists have to maneuver in their attempts to account for mutation triggers which ostensibly violate the assumption that mutation is a linear effect—i.e., that mutation can only be triggered by a previous lexical item.\(^{11}\) According to the TC, the intervening subject in sentences like (10) would block SM if it were triggered by the inflected verb. This highlights the difference between the lexical triggers we have discussed above and what I am referring to here as “syntactic triggers.” Later analyses call into question the validity of the TC, but Zwicky’s and Lieber’s arguments work around it.

Still assuming that SM in sentences like (10) is a marker of the DO, Lieber proposes that abstract Case from the verb fails to case-mark its DO when another Noun Phrase (NP) (the subject) intervenes, but a syntactic rule inserts a null preposition (P) before a NP not adjacent to

\(^{11}\) SM as an indicator of feminine gender is also triggered by the preceding lexical items in this linear fashion, whether those preceding items are the definite article, \textit{un} ‘one,’ or a feminine noun. The mutation may only be realized in the feminine context, but the adjacency condition of the TC is nevertheless obeyed.
its governing verb. The only phonological substance of P is a floating autosegment of SM. Thus Case is assigned to, and SM is triggered on, the adjacent element.\footnote{Lieber (1983) and Zwicky (1984) are working within the Government and Binding theoretical framework, which holds that overt noun phrases must be assigned Case and that Case can only be assigned under adjacency. (Ball and Müller 1992, 137-138) (Case does not need to be overtly marked in the morphology.)} Problems with Lieber’s analysis emerge when evidence of this null P is compared with the behavior of overt prepositions, particularly under conditions of \textit{wh}-movement, but, as I do not have the space to go into detail here, I refer the reader to Harlow (1989) for a full analysis.

Zwicky (1984) departs from Lieber’s analysis in not requiring a null preposition, but supports the assertion that Case is key to interpreting the DOM. He states that

“what is at work must be a relationship between constituents within a VP [Verb Phrase] .... That is, we are looking at some sort of government of (morphosyntactic) case: NP in a construction with a finite V has one mark—let us say [+x]—while NP in construction with an infinitive V has a different mark—let us say [-x].” (Zwicky 1984, 391)

Where [+x] is to be interpreted as Accusative case and [-x] as Genitive case. The TC is obeyed by Zwicky’s assertion that a discontinuous VP constituent is possible, which allows the Verb (V) to be “adjacent” to its DO, albeit abstractly. The details of this part of his analysis are not essential here, but the interpretation of SM as Accusative case allows us to account for its absence on the object of the verb-noun—where SM is not expected regardless of adjacency. The object of a verb-noun appears either in genitive position, as in (11) above, or, if a pronoun, as one of the possessive pronoun clitics, as in (18) below (which is also taken from a baseline narrative).

(18) Possessive pronoun as the object of a verb-noun

\begin{verbatim}
Mae ‘na uh@fp llygoden yn dod allan ac yn ei ddychryn.

is.3sg there mouse PROG come out and PROG his frighten

There is uh@fp a mouse coming out and frightening him.
\end{verbatim}
The verb-noun, according to Zwicky’s analysis, assigns Genitive rather than Accusative case, and thus are the observed differences in these Welsh constructions accounted for (in which the object of a synthetic verb receives Accusative case, or SM, and the object of the verb-noun receives Genitive case, which manifests no mutation). The case for Case has also been taken up by Roberts (1997; 2005), who proposes, rather, that SM is assigned by a functional category (Agr0, later v). 13 Thus the TC is circumvented, in a way, by allowing non-overt components of the syntactic tree to trigger mutation on adjacent lexical items. For our purposes, it is sufficient to say that these theorists propose that Accusative case is assigned by structural position rather than the non-adjacent, overt verb, and that its morphological realization is SM.

The major alternative to the SM-as-Case proposal is the Noun Phrase Trigger Hypothesis (NPTH) (later the XP Trigger Hypothesis). Unsatisfied by Lieber’s (1983) and Zwicky’s (1984) proposals, Harlow (1989) allows phrasal categories themselves to be triggers of SM. This analysis is taken up and expanded upon in Tallerman (1990; 2006), Borsley and Tallerman (1996), and Borsley (1997; 1999), who find that the descriptive and predictive powers of the NPTH outweigh any uncertainty about its place within current theoretical frameworks.

(19) Noun Phrase Trigger Hypothesis:
NPs are soft mutation triggers.
(Harlow 1989, 303)

A relationship of linear adjacency between overt elements is of central importance in these analyses, emphasized by the claim that “no child can ever learn a dependency particular to some but not all natural languages which is stated in terms of elements related at a distance.” (Tallerman 1990, 404) This is strong adherence to the TC, unlike the arguments in favor of SM-

---

13 In the interest of space, I refer the reader to the studies themselves rather than present the details of these analyses here.
as-Case which were just discussed above. The NPTH was found to be inadequate in Borsley and Tallerman (1996) and Tallerman (2006), who posit an amended XPTH.

(20) XP Trigger Hypothesis (XPTH):
All phrases trigger mutation under appropriate conditions
(Borsley and Tallerman 1996, 1)

According to the XPTH, any phrasal element can cause SM on the initial consonant of an immediately following element. In addition to accounting for the DOM, this would explain sentences like (12), (13), (14), and (15), in which SM is observed on VP complements of the verb, postposed subjects, and verb-nouns in i-clauses. The main problem with this analysis is theoretical, which Borsley (1997; 1999) addresses by turning away from the theoretical assumptions of the Principles and Parameters framework to those of Head-Driven Phrase Structure Grammar.

What the XPTH fails to address, however, is the salience of these syntactic mutations in facilitating communication. The idea that all phrases lenite I find unsatisfying for this reason. The mutations in other contexts (lexically triggered and gender identifying) serve a communicative purpose which the XPTH precludes in the syntactic mutation contexts. The XPTH also tries to capture every instance of non-lexically or gender triggered SM under a single account, and thus sacrifices some much needed theoretical precision, but in so doing also emphasizes its failure to account for all such instances—neglecting sentence initial adverbial phrases of time and place, verbs in questions or those inflected for the past tense (idiosyncratically), nouns in apposition, and vocatives. There is no theoretical reason to denude an account of SM phenomena to such an extent that the functional load of the mutation is lost. The XPTH supposes that crossing certain phrase boundaries is sufficient to trigger a mutation effect, but, while the data may be distributed in such a way that seems to support this claim, SM as a signal of word-order variation or argument identity would be better motivated.
The relative merits of these two most prominent proposals have been argued ad infinitum—a debate which continues still, with new data introduced and adaptations made to the original theories—but Ball and Müller (1992, 158-160) put forward an alternative explanation of syntactically motivated SM. Admittedly, their proposal is offered outside any formal theoretical framework, but their approach firmly returns the focus to the grammatical salience of the ICM system.

“It would appear to be the case that SM in non-normal word order is used to mark the fact that the normal ordering of the syntax has been altered: it highlights the shift in focus from one constituent to another.” (Ball and Müller 1992, 159)

Sentences (13), (14), and (15) exemplify this, whereby the “disruption,” or movement, of linguistic material is marked by SM on the immediately following element. As regards the DOM, they propose that it is the syntactic/semantic frame itself, containing an inflected verb and its DO argument, which triggers SM on the initial segment of the DO—the SM triggered precisely because it is not linearly adjacent to the verb (which happens to be normal VSO order in Welsh). In some ways, this proposal comes full circle, back to the lay assumptions about SM which predate the formal approaches discussed above. A formulation of these ideas which is not so theoretically neutral, however, and which focuses on accounting for the functional load of the mutation, may nevertheless be possible, if beyond the scope of this project.

As a concession to space and the necessity of returning to the topic of heritage Welsh, I must conclude this rather abbreviated introduction to the topic of syntactically triggered mutation. For our purposes, DOM should be well enough explained at this point to appreciate the significance of its loss or maintenance in the narratives provided by the informants. The heritage speaker, as one with limited exposure to Welsh, would more likely acquire a grammatical structure like these syntactic mutation triggers the simpler and more easily observed its function. The appearance of the SM in (so-called) syntactically triggered contexts in the heritage system
should be determined by communicative salience. Table 6.10 below briefly summarizes the occurrence of the syntactic SM in both sample groups.

Table 6.10  Syntactic triggers in the narrative samples

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Baseline samples (totals):</th>
<th>heritage Welsh samples (totals):</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>SM applied</td>
<td>SM omitted</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SM of DO of synthetic verb (DOM)</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SM of VP complement of synthetic verb</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SM of postponed subject</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SM of verb-noun in i-clause (non-finite subordinate clause)</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The figures in table 6.10 are less indicative of the retention or loss of syntactic SM in heritage Welsh than they are of the reduced grammatical options in the heritage system in general. The heritage Welsh samples only contained 5 instances of a clause-initial synthetic verb with a direct object, and only 1 of those instances was a realizable target of SM. The fact that the heritage speaker who employed this construction also failed to successfully mutate the DO in that single instance is not significant enough to make any statements here about the salience of that particularly grammatical feature to the heritage speaker, unfortunately. The baseline informants,
in this case, may be more informative. Out of 25 total clause-initial synthetic verbs which occurred with a DO, there were 10 instances in which the DO began with a mutable consonant. The fact that only 6 of these were actually mutated in the narrative samples must indicate that the system of DOM is reducing in the baseline, let alone the heritage grammar. A 60% rate of successfully realizing this grammatical construction, the DOM, is a remarkable observation, and one which deserves the attention of future research. The realization of SM on the VP complements of clause-initial synthetic verbs is even more striking—a 67% rate of realizing SM on a mutable consonant in the heritage samples, but the baseline speakers actually omitted the SM more often than they realized it when the consonant was mutable, only mutating at a rate of 49%.

These two mutation contexts, which are both SM on the complement of a synthetic verb, are worth close analysis in the native speaker community. It is the baseline Welsh grammatical system which seems to be showing signs of simplification in this case. The theoretical analyses discussed above, which are intended to help explain the function of syntactic mutation, are, in fact, themselves in need of reworking if the system of SM in these contexts truly is undergoing simplification in standard Welsh. Any analysis now has to account for the fact that even Welsh-dominant native speakers are just as likely to omit these mutations as they are to employ them. If arguments in favor of one or the other proposal are based on the salience or apparent functionality of the mutation, then the high rates of SM omission undercut that thesis. Some other aspect of Welsh syntactic structure or morphology is presumably overtaking the functional role of these two syntactic mutations, making them redundant, and, thus, able to be omitted. An explanation of this phenomenon is beyond the scope of this dissertation, however, though the discovery of this unexpected simplification in the baseline will certainly spark new research on the topic.

The application of SM on post-posed subjects and on the verb-noun of i-clauses (non-finite subordinate clauses) is more robust in the baseline samples, and thus is a less problematic comparandum for the heritage grammars. Setting aside the i-clauses, which were uniformly
avoided by the heritage speakers, the heritage speakers and the controls can be compared with regard to their realization of SM on post-posed subjects. The controls employed the SM in this context at a rate of 82%. The heritage speakers, on the other hand, employed the mutation in this context at a much lower rate of 31%. Even setting the upper limit, or the target rate, as the baseline standard of 82%, the heritage speakers do not come close to native-speaker norms. This piece of the grammar is not acquired to anywhere near complete proficiency by our heritage speakers, and so must be one which suffers under conditions of limited exposure.

This chapter has been a close examination of the system of ICM in heritage, and baseline, Welsh. AM and NM were found to be maintained in those contexts for which the mutation facilitates communication by reducing ambiguity, contra my predictions that, because these two mutations are so infrequent in the baseline, they would not have been acquired in the heritage system. Disambiguation has also been shown to be a motivator of SM maintenance as well. The disambiguating role of ICM is particularly apparent when distinguishing homophonous lexical items, such as the possessive adjectives *ei*—‘his<sub>SM</sub>’ or ‘her<sup>AM</sup>’—and the ubiquitous *yn*—‘in<sub>NM</sub>’,

the adverbial particle (<sup>SM</sup>), the predicative particle (<sup>SM</sup>), and the progressive particle (no mutation).

Simplification was found in the gender system of heritage Welsh, as well as in the heritage system of syntactic mutations, which also appears to be simplifying in the baseline.

---

11 The absence of *-clauses in the heritage Welsh samples is not unexpected, as heritage speakers are less likely to use embedded structure in general. (Polinsky and Kagen 2007, 383) (See Chapter 5 for a discussion of the frequency of embeddings as an indicator of fluency.)
Chapter 7. Verbs and Agreement in Heritage Welsh

A thorough explanation of every aspect of the Welsh verbal system would be a cumbersome undertaking within this dissertation, but the heritage Welsh data manifest some interesting divergences from the baseline grammar which do require an understanding of that baseline. In the following sections, I will introduce those grammatical divergences along with a brief presentation of the descriptive and theoretical work on baseline Welsh that is relevant to the heritage language structure in question.

Before I present the divergences, however, I feel that is worth noting the areas where the heritage grammar does conform to the baseline. For many reasons, the Welsh verbal system seems as though it should be particularly vulnerable to reanalysis by heritage speakers whose dominant language is English. Welsh has verb-initial clause structure,¹ a comprehensive system of verbal inflection, and extensive agreement morphology, for example. These features are not characteristic of English grammar, so their acquisition and maintenance by heritage speakers is entirely dependant on Welsh input, with no reinforcement from analogous structure in their dominant language, and with potential negative transfer from that dominant language (see

¹ Verb-initial clause order in Welsh is of particular interest, partly because it has been a topic of such attention by linguists of the Celtic languages, but also because it is characteristic of only some 10% of world languages. (Carnie and Guilfoyle 2000, 3) With such a distribution, the question arises of why such clause structure is so uncommon, and whether it is, in fact, underlying SVO order. Most analyses have assumed that the verb-initial order is derived by movement of the verb out of VP into a higher functional head position, whether it be T (Rouveret 1994), Agr (Roberts 2005), or some other projection (a notable exception being Borsley’s (1989) flat structure in a HPSG framework). Many proposals have also been made for the motivation of this verb-movement—e.g., Sproat (1985) arguing that the rightward directionality of Case assignment by INFL necessitates the V+INFL complex move to the left of the subject—but my intention in drawing the reader’s attention to this body of research is to appreciate how potentially complex this grammatical feature is. Our heritage Welsh speakers may be far from native-like, but their mastery of the verb-initial clause order must speak to the ease of acquisition of this verb-movement process and its motivating parameter(s), which may flavor our understanding of that process itself.
Chapter 4 for a discussion of transfer and interference between languages in a bilingual system. The heritage Welsh narratives, however, do not show as much attrition or reanalysis of these features as may have been predicted. The verb-initial clause structure of Welsh is firmly acquired by the heritage speakers (only the least proficient of the informants did not begin each of her clauses with an inflected verb, and more on her in section 7.1), and the inflected verbs that were used in the heritage narratives were native-like in form, albeit also generally unvaried. Evidently, the amount of input received by the majority of the heritage Welsh informants was sufficient to acquire these characteristics of the language. (See Appendix I.1 for those input data.)

Simple Welsh tensed clauses use the canonical VSO structure, but more common in the samples of both the heritage speaker and control groups are auxiliary constructions—VSVO3—especially those which use bod ‘to be’ as the auxiliary, i.e., bod-periphrasis. The baseline samples use bod-periphrasis in nearly half of their clauses (see table 7.1 in section 7.1). The bod-periphrastic construction consists of a clause initial form of bod ‘to be,’ followed by the subject, an aspectual particle (recall yn the progressive particle from Chapter 6), a verb-noun (VN), and

2 There are, however, a small handful of exceptions in the heritage Welsh samples—e.g., the non-native root sefyll- in the form sefyll-odd ‘he stood,’ which in the baseline would be saf-odd ‘he stood.’ Sefyll is not the root but the verb-noun, and though the root and verb-noun are often homophonous, they are not in this case. Appendix II.1 presents the heritage Welsh narrative samples and their glosses, including my annotations of noteworthy divergent forms (which are tagged by “[%]”).

3 I am calling the auxiliary construction word order ‘VSVO’ in order to highlight the position of the verb-noun, which has been used as evidence of underlying SVO order in Welsh. (See footnote 1 above; for Celtic as typologically SVO, see Ouhalla 1991, 108 ff.) If, on the other hand, VSO were instead conceptualized as VSComp(lement), then the two orders—VSO and VSVO—could be folded together and recognized as a single standard, i.e., non-emphatic, word order (though they will continue to be treated as separate constructions in this dissertation). I am also following Borsley (1993) in interpreting the verb-noun in these instances as a verb rather than a noun. (see also footnote 11, Chapter 6)

4 Bod ‘to be’ is not the only possible auxiliary verb in Welsh, but bod-periphrasis is the most common auxiliary construction. (3) is an example of gwneud ‘do/make’ as an auxiliary. (The modals gallai ‘(he) could,’ dylai ‘(he) ought,’ and hoffai ‘(he)’d like’ are also possible auxiliaries, for example.)
any complement of the VN. Sentences (1) through (6) below exemplify the organizational differences between the simple synthetic, VSO clause ((1) and (2)) and the auxiliary, VSVO construction ((3), (4), (5), and (6)).

(1) Bwytais i frechdan ddoe.
    eat.1sg.PST I SM sandwich yesterday
    I ate a sandwich yesterday.

(2) Nawn ni gawl yfory.
    make.1pl.FUT we SM soup tomorrow
    We'll make soup tomorrow.

(3) Gwneith e goginio cawl yfory.
    do.3sg.FUT he SM cook.VN soup tomorrow
    He will cook tomorrow.

(4) Mae hi yn siarad â fe.
    be.3sg.PRES she PROG speak.VN with he
    She is speaking with him / She speaks with him.

(5) Oedden nhw yn chwarae bob brynhawn pan oedden
    be.3pl.IMP they PROG play SM each SM afternoon when COMP be.3pl.IMP
    they PRED SM children
    They would play every afternoon when they were children.

(6) Oeddwn i wedi dysgu gwers.
    be.1sg.IMP I PERF learn.VN lesson
    I had learned a lesson.

The present tense in colloquial modern Welsh must be expressed using a bod-periphrastic construction, exemplified in (4) above, as do the imperfect and pluperfect\(^5\) tenses, (5) and (6) respectively. Synthetic forms are required for other tenses and moods, unless a dummy verb (usually gwneud ‘do/make’) is used as the auxiliary to carry the tense and agreement markers

\(^{5}\) Literary Welsh also has a synthetic pluperfect, and the synthetic future form is considered a present/future tense in formal written registers, but the periphrastic constructions of the present and pluperfect tenses are the norm in colloquial Welsh. There is also a bod-periphrastic option for the future tense (though it carries a different semantic sense than the simple inflected form) and for the conditional mood. (Thomas 1996, 97 ff.)
instead of the semantic (main) verb, which appears as its VN complement, as in (3). Unlike the
*bod*-periphrastic construction, *gwneud*-auxiliary constructions do not require aspectual markers to
precede the VN complement. The verb, whether a synthetic form of the semantic verb or an
inflected form of an auxiliary, shows person and number agreement with a subject pronoun, as
seen in (1) through (6) above. The option to drop that pronominal subject (i.e., have a null
subject) is also available in Welsh (see (7) below). Non-pronominal noun phrase (NP) subjects,
on the other hand, do not trigger agreement morphology and instead must follow the third-person
singular form of the inflected verb, exemplified in (8) and (10) below. (Thomas 1996, 97 ff.)

(7) Cwymppard mas o ’r fenest.
fall.3sg.PST out from the window
[He/She/It] fell out of the window.

(8) Mae Ioan a Siân yn ieithyddwyr.
be.3sg.PRES PRED linguists
Ioan and Siân are linguists.

(9) Maen nhw yn ieithyddwyr.
be.3pl.PRES they PRED linguists
They are linguists.

(10) Adeiladodd y merched gastell tywod.
build.3sg.PST the girls SM castle sand
The girls built a sand castle.

(11) Adeiladon nhw gastell tywod.
build.3pl.PST they SM castle sand
They built a sand castle.

These three aspects of the Welsh verbal system, in particular, will be addressed in the
following sections—the alternation between analytic and synthetic verbal constructions,
agreement morphology, and the null subject. Section 7.1 presents the ways in which the heritage
Welsh samples show remarkable divergence from the baseline samples in the relative frequency
of auxiliary constructions, particularly relying on aspectral markers (e.g., the progressive particle
 yn) to carry the load of marking tense. Heritage Welsh agreement morphology, on the whole, is surprisingly consistent with baseline norms, but non-native agreement patterns do appear and will be discussed in section 7.2. Section 7.3 focuses on the licensing of a null subject, or the pro-drop parameter, and argues that the heritage speakers have not fully acquired this piece of Welsh grammar.

7.1 tense and aspect

A clause initial verb marks tense as part of its agreement morphology. The form of the stem of some verbs is different from the radical or dictionary form (i.e., the VN), which will also indicate that the form is inflected, but not specifically for which tense. The person and number agreement markers on the inflected verb follow a vaguely similar pattern across tenses, in which case the vowel (the nucleus of the syllable which is the inflectional suffix) often vitally contributes to distinguishing tense. See examples (14) and (15) below, where the vowel of the suffix is the only distinguishing segment between these past and future tense sentences. Welsh agreement morphology, however, is more fusional than concatenative. (Borsley et al. 2007, 355) There is no obvious or consistent separation of the morphological elements that mark person/number agreement from those that mark tense. Even the segments of the inflectional suffix that indicate person and number may vary across tenses (see examples (12) and (13) below). Thus, there is no reliable way to tease apart which segments of the morphology attached to a stem specifically indicate tense as opposed to person and number, and vice versa.

6 Mood (e.g. conditional) is marked analogously to tense in Welsh, so I am not considering it separately here. Moods other than the indicative were also extremely infrequent in the narrative samples.
(12) Gwel-odd hi fe ddoe. (radical form: gweld ‘see’)  
see -3sg.PST she he yesterday  
She saw him yesterday.

(13) Ch -eith hi ddim gadael mewn pryd. (radical form: cael ‘get’, with idiomatic  
AM get-3sg.FUT she NEG leave in time meaning of ‘get to’ or  
She won’t be able to leave in time ‘be allowed’)  

(14) Cynhali -on nhw ’r cyfarfod ddoe. (radical form: cynnal ‘hold’)  
hold -3pl.PST they the meeting yesterday  
They held the meeting yesterday.

(15) Cynhali -an nhw ’r cyfarfod yfory. (radical form: cynnal ‘hold’)  
hold -3pl.FUT they the meeting tomorrow  
They will hold the meeting tomorrow.

Given this overlap between tense and agreement marking in Welsh, it may seem  
counterintuitive to have separated the topics of tense and aspect from agreement (section 7.2)  
within this chapter. Aspectual marking in the bod-periphrastic constructions of the heritage Welsh  
samples, however, is worthy of its own attention here. The aspectual markers, the particles yn  
(progressive) and wedi (perfective), are used in the bod-periphrastic construction to differentiate  
between the present progressive and the (present) perfect, or between the imperfect and the  
pluperfect, for example. See examples (16) through (19) below.

(16) Mae hi yn siarad amdan-o heddiw.  
be.3sg.PRES she PROG speak about-it today  
She is speaking about it today.

(17) Maen nhw wedi gwerthu eu tŷ nhw.  
be.3pl.PRES they PRF sell their house they  
They have sold their house.
I mentioned above that the baseline narrative samples used the auxiliary construction in nearly half of all clauses. This is an important figure given its complication of the simple VSO characterization of the language which is usually assumed in linguistic analyses. Even acknowledging this measured frequency in natural baseline speech, however, heritage Welsh far surpasses the baseline in its use of bod-periphrasis. The heritage speakers overwhelmingly prefer to use this auxiliary construction over short-form synthetic verbs (like (1), (2), (3), (7), (10), (11) and (12) through (15) above)—the bod-periphrastic construction appears in 68.3% of the heritage Welsh clauses. In clauses of this type, the lexical verb carries none of the tense or agreement features because those features are attached to the auxiliary (bod ‘to be’). The semantic content of the verb is solely carried by the VN, which follows an aspectual marker\(^7\) (e.g., *yn siarad, wedi gwerthu, yn canu, and wedi darllen* in examples (16) through (19) above). Table 7.1 below provides some figures of the relative usage of the different verbal constructions in both the heritage and baseline Welsh samples.

\(^7\) I should point out that the pre-VN aspectual markers are not limited to these two examples, *yn* (progressive) and *wedi* (perfective). *Ar* conveys the sense of ‘about to,’ *am* ‘want to,’ *newydd* ‘just,’ etc.—but *yn* and *wedi* are by far the most common, and the use of the other markers in the samples was negligible. (Thomas 1996, 90 ff.)
Table 7.1 Distribution of Verbal Forms in the Heritage and Baseline Welsh Narrative Samples

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Heritage Speakers</th>
<th>Baseline Speakers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>total:</td>
<td>speaker average:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>yn progressive aspect particle (with or without preceding bod)</strong></td>
<td>842</td>
<td>42.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>wedi perfective aspect particle (with or without preceding bod)</strong></td>
<td>219</td>
<td>10.95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>bod-periphrasis</strong></td>
<td>915</td>
<td>45.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>other bod-initial clauses (existential or descriptive, e.g.)</strong></td>
<td>304</td>
<td>15.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>synthetic verb forms</strong></td>
<td>77</td>
<td>3.85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>copula</strong></td>
<td>43</td>
<td>2.15</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

From these figures, it is clear that the heritage speakers rely heavily on periphrasis in constructing their utterances. The ratio of bod-periphrastic to synthetic verb forms in the heritage speaker samples is nearly 12 to 1, in the baseline samples that ratio is only 2.3 to 1. Much of this difference is possibly explained by the narrative choices of these two groups. The heritage speakers overwhelmingly chose to narrate the Frog, Where Are You? story in the present or imperfect tense, which can only be bod-periphrastic forms, whereas the baseline speakers more often made use of the simple past tense, a synthetic form. The different verbal choices of the two sample groups are apparent in table 7.1. As the narrative task allowed the informants to make
their own decisions regarding verbal forms, it might seem that drawing strong conclusions from these numbers is unjustified. These choices, themselves, however are very informative. We cannot determine with absolute certainty whether heritage speaker verbal choices are decisions made freely, or if those choices are, in fact, dictated by a limited range of acquired verbal options. The ratios cited above convince me of the latter—the heritage Welsh speakers choose to use periphrastic forms precisely because they have only incompletely acquired the system of synthetic verb formation.

Recall from Chapter 3 that “incompletely acquired” does not necessarily describe an interruption of the language acquisition process in a strictly chronological sense. The term refers to a steady state grammar, i.e., it is synchronically descriptive. (Montrul 2008, 21) The synthetic forms may have been part of the heritage speaker’s grammar at some point, and may even be present in the heritage grammar in a limited form at the time of the interview, but this piece of Welsh grammar is not very productive in the heritage language. The fact that heritage Welsh maintains bod-periphrasis but shows limited command over synthetic verbs in initial position may follow from several factors. The frequency of a particular grammatical form in the baseline input, as well as the transparency of its utility and structure, were both discussed as potential influences in the acquisition process in previous chapters. These two factors are both very likely at play in the heritage Welsh verbal system.

The bod-periphrastic forms are arguably more frequent in natural baseline Welsh speech, especially if we take the baseline narrative samples to be representative, with their ratio of 2.3 to 1 (bod-periphrastic to synthetic forms). This frequency in the input can be considered a factor in the superior acquisition of the analytic over the synthetic form in heritage Welsh, but recall the complexity of this assumption as was discussed in Chapter 3. The seemingly obvious intuition about the importance of frequency in the acquisition process—that the more a heritage speaker is exposed to a piece of grammar, the better she will acquire it—is complicated by the fact that we
can not describe what the steps of this process must be. Is the mind counting exposures or learning piece-by-piece, or is it a question of probability, where the likelihood of understanding a particular piece of grammar improves as the number of trials increases? (cf. Roeper 2007)

Unfortunately, the intuition of the frequency effect is difficult to substantiate and has been shown to be less significant than previously assumed. (cf. Polinsky 2005; Roeper 2007; Yang 2007)

Baseline frequency alone, therefore, can not account for the dominance of bod-periphrasis in heritage Welsh. The relative opacity of the two available methods of verb formation must be playing a role as well.

The separation of tense and agreement features from the lexical content of the verb must be providing some amount of transparency which the heritage speaker both assimilates more easily and produces more readily than synthetic verbal forms. The synthetic form requires a greater amount of planning and information compression into the first element of the sentence—the lexical verb in its correct root form, any necessary initial mutation, and the tense and agreement suffix. Indeed, the density of information in the verbal suffix itself (e.g., sentences (14) and (15) above) may be an obstacle in the acquisition process, in which the learner must observe all of the several relevant features of this suffix which is rarely longer than a single syllable. It is no surprise, then, that those who are less familiar and comfortable with the language would opt instead for one of the bod-periphrastic forms. In these constructions, the information packed into the first element, which is still the tense and the person and number agreement, is in the form of the same verb every time—bod. The forms of bod are also employed in existential and descriptive clauses (naturally, since bod means ‘to be’), adding to the enormous utility of the bod forms overall and to the certainty of their acquisition. (I refer the reader to Appendices I.1.12, I.1.13, I.2.11, and I.2.12 to fully grasp the extent of the use of bod in the samples.)

The heritage speakers’ use of the bod-periphrastic construction may represent a simplified verbal tense system, in which the present tense is conveyed by the present progressive
(which is entirely native-like), but a sense of past tense by the present-perfect. This means that the heritage speakers are interpreting the aspectual particle in *bod*-periphrasis as the key marker of tense, rather than the form of the verb itself. Its position in the VSVO-type clause is somewhat parallel to the position of the verb in English (SVO), which may be marked as a position of particular salience to these dominant English speakers. Sentences (4) and (17) are repeated here for reference—the position of the progressive and perfective aspectual particles, in conjunction with their following VN, parallels that of English SVO order, especially if the initial form of *bod* ‘to be’ (*Mae* in (4) and *Maen* in (17)) is given minimal processing attention by the heritage speakers.

(4) Mae hi yn siarad â fe.
be.3sg.PRES she PROG speak.VN with he
She is speaking with him / She speaks with him.

(17) Maen nhw wedi gwerthu eu tŷ nhw.
be.3pl.PRES they PRF sell their house they
They have sold their house.

One of the heritage speakers is particularly notable as an example of this reliance on the aspectual particle in conveying tense. The verbal system of her *Frog, Where Are You?* narrative seems to be completely reanalyzed from the baseline and heavily dependent on English (SVO) word order. Some examples of her clause structure follow in (20) through (22) below, but the entirety of this informant’s narrative can also be found in Appendix II.1 (speaker DL2).

(20) Bachgen bach yn cysgu ar y gwely ‘da ci.
boy little PROG sleep.VN on the bed with dog
A little boy sleeping on the bed with a dog.
These clauses lack a verb entirely (in which case they are hardly clauses at all), but the speaker seems to have reanalyzed the aspectual particles *yn* and *wedi* as tense markers, and thus, apparently, as verbs themselves. I have provided the participial translations of these aspect phrases (*yn cysgu* ‘sleeping’ (20), *wedi ffeindio* ‘having found’ (21), and *yn eistedd* ‘sitting’ (22)) because they would be the permissible interpretations of an aspectual phrase without *bod*-periphrasis in the baseline. Examples (20), (21), and (22) would be acceptable in the baseline as noun phrases, but not as complete independent clauses. This heritage speaker, however, seems to allow these structures to be complete clauses because she consistently produces the aspectual particle as a verb. Not once did she produce a form of *bod* ‘to be’ as the head of any of her clauses, and she certainly never produced any other synthetic verbal form.  

Interesting as the phenomenon is, this speaker is the only example of a heritage grammar showing such an extreme reanalysis of aspect marking as tense and the loss of clause initial verb forms entirely. The other heritage speakers do generally produce tense- and agreement-carrying verb forms in the initial position of their clauses. The heritage speakers overall have not reduced the system to such an extent as has speaker DL2, though forms of *bod* appear at a far higher rate

---

8 The complete lack of any inflected verb in DL2’s sample is an important observation—it would have been permissible by native speaker standards, if quite unwieldy, to have begun the narrative with a tense carrying verb but continued with serial (tenseless) aspect-VN phrases throughout the narrative (or as long as the subject remained the same) (see Rouveret 1994, chapter 4, for more on the serial construction). This is not what we see in DL2’s sample, however. There is no initial inflected verb nor is the subject consistent. (See Thomas 1996, 428-429, for an explanation of this construction.)
than synthetic forms of lexical verbs. That overwhelming preference for bod-periphrasis does indicate a simplification from the baseline system. The bod-periphrastic forms are being overextended by all the heritage speakers in the sample group, though to different extents by each individual.

The average figures across the sample narratives show that the inventory of verb formation methods is greatly reduced in the heritage language. There are twelve bod-periphrastic constructions for every one synthetic verb in the heritage Welsh samples, whereas that ratio is only slightly higher than two to one in the baseline. This is more than a sign of differing narratorial choice. The relative frequency of the synthetic and periphrastic structures in the baseline input is problematic as an explanation of this discrepancy between our sample groups, but a hypothesis about the effect of transparency in the acquisition process may be more promising. The processing/generating load required by bod-periphrasis is lower than that of synthetic verb forms precisely because of the separation of inflectional marking from the semantic verb which also makes these utterances seem circumlocutory as compared to baseline norms.

7.2 agreement

Inflected verbs in Welsh are marked for person and number agreement with a subject pronoun. A simple paradigm follows below for both the past, (23), and future, (24)\(^9\) tenses of gweld ‘see’.\(^{10}\)

---

\(^9\) I have provided here the colloquial rather than the literary Welsh terminations, as presented in King 2003 (184, 191).
This pattern of agreement only pertains when the subject (or the first element of a conjunct subject) is a pronoun; in any other case the default form is the third-person singular. Examples (8) through (11) are repeated below for reference. Sentence (25) presents the usual agreement pattern followed in cases where there the first element of a conjunct subject is a pronoun, in which the verb is marked for agreement with that pronoun, regardless of the second element.  

This left-conjunct, or first conjunct agreement pattern has generally been explained as a consequence of the crucial role of superficial linear order in Welsh agreement morphology. (see Borsley 2009; Borsley et al. 2007, 205-206 and 361; Rouveret 1995, section 5.1; Sadler 1999)
The baseline Welsh samples, unsurprisingly, contained no instances of divergence from the pattern of agreement presented above. The baseline informants always inflected their verbs to agree with the person and number of a subject pronoun, or to be the default, third-person singular form when preceding a non-pronominal subject. There are 941 inflected verbs in the entire baseline sample set which follow this agreement pattern. The heritage Welsh speakers are also very consistent in following this pattern (though as I said above, the great majority of verb forms were iterations of bod ‘to be’). 987 inflected verbs in the heritage samples show native-like agreement, though there are also 6 instances of divergence from the pattern (in the samples of 3 speakers). Table 7.2 below presents the total instances of agreement and disagreement observed in the heritage samples. The great majority of verbal forms show native-like agreement morphology.
Table 7.2 Incidence of agreement morphology in the heritage Welsh narrative samples

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>native-like agreement:</th>
<th>non-native like agreement:</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>bod</strong> ‘to be’ - 3rd person sing.,</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>with 3rd singular subject:</td>
<td>537</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>with conjunct subject:</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>with plural non-pronominal subject:</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>bod</strong> ‘to be’ - any other person/number pronominal subject:</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>276</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>synthetic verbal form</strong> - 3rd person singular,</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>with 3rd singular subject:</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>with conjunct subject:</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>with plural non-pronominal subject:</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>synthetic verbal form</strong> - any other person/number pronominal subject:</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>12</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

By a rather surprising coincidence, 2 heritage speakers exhibited the same divergence from this baseline agreement pattern and while using the same vocabulary. Sentences (26) and (27) are taken from their respective narrative samples (DL4 and DL5). The baseline norm for both of these clauses would begin with *mae*, the third person singular (or elsewhere) form, rather than *maen*, the third person plural form which is only expected to precede the third person plural pronoun.

(26) ... maen gwenyn [i]-gyd yn hedfan i-fas ...  
    ... they all [the] bees are flying out ...
(27) ... maen gwenyn yn dianc o ’r <hive>.
   be.3pl.PRES bees PROG escape from the
... they bees are escaping from the hive.

These speakers showed no other divergence from the baseline agreement pattern. Indeed, in all other instances their verbal forms are entirely native-like—the third-person singular form of the verb appears before a third-person plural non-pronominal subject (twice in DL4’s narrative and once in DL5’s narrative), as well before a coordinate subject (5 times in DL4 and 3 times in DL5). The divergence from baseline norms presented in (26) and (27), then, is not representative of an entirely reanalyzed grammatical system in which number agreement extends to non-pronominal subjects in a non-native-like pattern. Rather, these sentences exemplify the potential for inconsistency in the pattern of agreement, a potential result of incomplete acquisition. Some of these speakers’ verb forms show native-like agreement, and some do not, and that variability conforms to the baseline norm no more than if the speakers consistently produced non-native agreement.

One of the heritage speakers (DL10) consistently uses the third-person singular present tense form of bod ‘to be’ when preceding a third-person plural pronominal subject—there are 4 identical instances of this disagreement in his sample, suggesting that the third-person plural present tense of bod is not part of his grammar. (28) and (29) below, taken from this speaker’s sample, are examples of this disagreement. Incidentally, his mastery of agreement in the other person-number combinations is unknown because the third-person singular present of bod is the only inflected verbal form in the entirety of his narrative, with the exception of his very first clause, which begins with the first-person singular present form of bod (sentence (30) below). Sentences (31) and (32) are examples of the otherwise native-like agreement pattern evident in this speaker’s narrative.
(28) ... a mae hw12 ffeindio ’r nyth ... (expected verb form: ... maen nhw...)
    and be.3sg.PRES [they] find       the nest
    ... and [they] find the nest ...

(29) ... mae hw yn gwlyb iawn ...
    (expected verb form: ... maen nhw ...)
    be.3sg.PRES [they] PRED wet       very
    ... [they] are very wet ...

(30) dydw i ddim yn gwybod pob gair anifeilia[i]d.
    be.1sg.PRES I NEG PROG know      each word animals
    I don’t know every animals word.

(31) mae bachgen a ci yn mynd mas.
    be.3sg.PRES boy      and dog PROG go out
    A boy and dog are going out.

(32) mae e ’n trist iawn.
    be.3sg.PRES he         PRED sad     very
    He is very sad.

Given this speaker’s general conformity to the baseline standard, in which person-number
markings on the inflected verb agree with a pronominal subject (32) but non-pronominal subjects
follow the third-person singular of the verb (31), and given that single instance of a form other
than the third-person singular (30), we can assume that the principles of the agreement system
and the need to inflect for tense and agreement are present in his grammar. The principal
divergence, then, is the lack of the third-person plural form of *bod* and its attendant agreement
morphology. This form manifests instead as the third-person singular, which is perhaps the
logical result given the default status of the third-person singular which has been discussed above.
Recall the predictions from Chapter 1 and the introduction to Part II. Any reanalysis of baseline
grammar which manifests in a heritage system must necessarily follow from universal principles

12 The form of the third-person plural pronoun, ‘they,’ employed by this heritage speaker is also
somewhat divergent from the baseline. *Hw* is recognizable as a sort of hybrid between the
colloquial *nhw* and literary *hwy*, but *hw* is not itself a pronoun in the baseline in either a
colloquial or literary register.
of language structure and be logical within the grammatical system as constructed in the heritage grammar. The use of the third-person singular present tense of *bod* in place of the third-person plural in clauses where agreement is expected with the third-person plural pronominal subject is a classic example of these principles of heritage language at work. The default, or unmarked elsewhere, third person singular form fills in this gap in the heritage grammar with a minimum of potential confusion for the listener.

A slight digression from the verbal system is worth a short note here. Related to the person and number agreement pattern which was discussed above is the pattern of agreement between numerals and their NP complements. Agreement patterns in Welsh are not limited to the verbal domain, but are a potential location of reanalysis in the heritage grammar which should be completely accounted for before moving on. We have seen that, on the whole, the heritage speakers follow the native-like agreement pattern in producing verb forms (with a few exceptions). The agreement pattern which occurs in baseline Welsh between numerals and their noun complements is not nearly so robust in the heritage grammar. It is consistent and logical within Welsh grammar, in which the pattern of verbal agreement shows person but not number agreement morphology on verbs with non-pronominal subjects, that numerals are always followed by the *singular* form of the noun rather than the plural. Examples (33), (34), and (35) below exemplify the native norm of number (dis)agreement. (These samples are taken from the baseline narratives.)

(33) dau llyffant  
    two SM
    two frogs
(radical form: *llyffant* ‘frog’)
In each of 12 instances of numerals followed by a noun complement, the baseline speakers conformed to the pattern of numeral+singular noun. This piece of grammar, which is not mirrored in the dominant English system, seems to be incompletely acquired by some of the heritage Welsh speakers, however. There are 8 instances of native-like agreement in the heritage Welsh samples, but 4 of the heritage Welsh speakers (in 5 total instances) broke from the expected pattern. (see (36) through (40) below).

(34) wyth broga arall (radical form: broga ‘frog’)
eight frog other
eight other frogs

(35) saith llyffant bach (radical form: llyffant ‘frog’)
seven frog little
seven little frogs

(36) dau brog-au (DL6)
two frog-s

(37) chwech brog-au (DL6)
six frog-s

(38) naw ffrog-iau bach (DL11)
nine frog-s little

(39) dau frog-au (DL15)
two little

(40) saith llyffant-od (DL16)
seven frog-s

This agreement pattern, which dictates that the singular noun always follows a numeral, may be entirely absent from the grammars of 3 of the heritage speakers, who produced no native-
like numeral-noun (dis)agreement. The DL11 narrative, however, contained an instance of the native-like pattern of singular noun following the numeral (41) in addition to the non-native-like numeral+plural noun ((38) above).

(41) dau ffrog (DL11)
two frog (conforms to baseline pattern)
two frogs

Free variation between the native- and non-native-like agreement pattern in this case must also be taken as a sign of the incomplete acquisition of this particular grammatical structure. Inconsistent production and the vacillation between these two patterns in the DL11 heritage grammar is an example of an undetermined intuition about the expected form of a piece of grammar. This uncertainty is as much a sign of incomplete acquisition as is the completely consistent, but non-native, pattern exhibited by the other divergent heritage speakers.

Interestingly, numeral-noun agreement and verb-subject agreement do not seem to be interconnected systems in these heritage grammars. None of the speakers who used the plural noun after a numeral (contra native norms) also diverged from baseline norms in their use of the verbal agreement system. These agreement patterns, therefore, must be discrete elements of the heritage grammar rather than a single connected system in which number-agreement is reserved for pronominal NPs. Rather than positing the acquisition of some language-wide parameter dictating that number agreement morphology only applies with pronouns, and that plural non-pronominal NPs are to be treated as though they are singular (i.e., with the elsewhere/default third-person singular inflected forms), it seems that the system of verbal agreement is acquired independently of the system of numeral-noun agreement. This is supported by the fact that the numeral-noun agreement pattern shows far greater reanalysis in the heritage Welsh samples than the verb-subject agreement pattern.
The baseline numeral pattern, in which the singular form follows any number irrespective of conceptual plurality, is analogous to the verbal system, in which pronouns are uniquely marked to trigger number agreement on the verb, but the third person singular verb appears in all cases elsewhere. The heritage Welsh grammar, on the other hand, either independently extends the semantics of the numeral determiner to a plural NP complement, or (more likely) calques on the English system and reanalyzes the numeral determiner as a plural itself, requiring number agreement on its NP complement (i.e., a plural form like “two frogs”).

7.3 the null subject

Some languages, e.g., Italian and Spanish, which have rich agreement morphology between the verb and its (pronominal) subject, allow that subject to be silent, or “dropped.” These are called null subject or partial “pro-drop” languages because of the presumed activation of the “pro-drop parameter” which enables this process for subject pronouns. (see Chomsky 1981; Haegeman 1994, 450 ff.; Huang 1984) (42) below is an example of a null subject clause in Italian.

(42) Parlano di linguistica.
speak.3pl.PRES of linguistics
They talk about linguistics.
(sample taken from Sadler 1988, 45)

The Celtic languages, including Welsh, are also pro-drop languages,¹³ (McCloskey and Hale 1983) though the option to use an overt pronoun is also always available. Examples (43) through (45) are taken from the baseline narrative samples.

¹³ Pro-drop is also licensed in Welsh for pronominal objects of verb-nouns if you interpret the pre-clitic pronominal element to be agreement morphology rather than a pronoun itself (see
By far the most common realization of pro-drop in Welsh is following the third-person singular form of the verb, particularly the third-person singular present tense of *bod* ‘to be.’ Table 7.3 presents all of the instances of the null subject which were observed in the baseline and heritage Welsh samples. The overwhelming preference for the null subject to follow the third-person singular present of *bod* ‘to be’ in the heritage Welsh samples is not mirrored in the baseline samples. While the baseline speakers are indeed more likely to drop the subject pronoun following the third-person singular present of *bod* than any other verb, their preference is shown to be less pronounced, with a ratio of *bod* to other verb forms slightly below 2 to 1. The heritage speakers, on the other hand, drop the subject pronoun after the third-singular present form of *bod* more than any other verb form at a ratio of nearly 22 to 1. There are only 3 instances of a synthetic form preceding a null subject in the heritage samples, far fewer than the 16 total instances observed in the baseline samples.

---

Borsley 1984, 285; Borsley et al. 2007, 70-71 and 159-161; Roberts and Shlonsky 1996), and for pronoun objects of inflected prepositions, which also show agreement morphology. In both of these cases, as in the case of the null subject, the pronoun is pragmatically inferable and therefore somewhat redundant. But I will not be discussing these two contexts for pro-drop here, as they are only very minimally represented in the narrative samples.
Table 7.3 Instances of the null subject observed in the baseline and heritage Welsh samples

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>verb form which is followed by the null subject:</th>
<th>Heritage Speakers</th>
<th>Baseline Speakers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>total:</td>
<td>speaker average:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bod ‘to be’, present tense</td>
<td>152</td>
<td>7.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- 3rd person singular</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bod ‘to be’, present tense</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- any person and number combination</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>other than 3rd person singular</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bod ‘to be’, imperfect tense</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- 3rd person singular</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bod ‘to be’, imperfect tense</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- any person and number combination</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>other than 3rd person singular</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>synthetic verb form (i.e., not bod ‘to be’)</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0.15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- any person and number combination</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>other than 3rd person singular</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The ease with which the subject may appear as a null element following mae ‘he/she is’ (the third-person singular present tense of bod ‘to be’) may possibly relate to the expletive-pronoun construction, in which a semantically empty pronoun fills the role of grammatical subject. Examples (46) and (47) below present this option with mae (used with a meteorological predicate and an extraposed clausal subject), though other verbs are also accessible to pro-drop, as in (48) below. (46) and (47) are acceptable in the baseline with either the null or overt subject pronoun.
The subject in these cases is semantically null anyway, so the ease with which the speaker acquires the parameter permitting the subject to be dropped may be logical. Following this, the extension to other third-person singular pronominal subjects may not be a great leap.

Of greater significance, perhaps, is the fact that the phonetic context of the third-person singular pronouns e ‘he/it’ and hi ‘she/it’ following mae is rather conducive to elision—7.6 of the 7.95 instances of pro-drop averaged per heritage speaker narrative (or 96%) appear as mae’n, an easy and allowable shift from mae e or mae hi. (49) and (50) below are examples of this elision found in the baseline narratives. The null subject in both these instances (Ø) could be expressed overtly with e ‘he/it,’ but rapid pronunciation almost guarantees that the /e/ phoneme of the pronoun be absorbed or obscured by the diphthong /ai/ of the preceding verb. That such a high percentage of the heritage speakers’ use of the null subject also occur under these conditions is, therefore, no surprise.

(46) Mae (hi) ’n bwrw glaw.
be.3sg.PRES she/it PROG cast rain
[It] is raining.

(47) Mae (hi) ’n amlwg bod Mair wedi dod yn-ôl.
be.3sg.PRES she/it PRED obvious COMP PRF come back
[It]’s obvious that Mair has come back.

(48) Synnodd Ø bawb y byddai angen mwy o arian.
surprise.3sg.PST [NULL] SM everyone COMP be.3sg.COND need more of money
[It] surprised everyone that more money was needed.

(49) Mae Ø ’n sylweddoli bod y llyffant wedi mynd.
be.3sg.PRES [NULL] PROG realize COMP the frog PRF go
[He] realizes that the frog has gone.
Because of the phonetic inducement to pro-drop in present tense *bod*-periphrasis, the pro-drop parameter is better tested in the heritage Welsh samples by the appearance of the null subject with inflected verbs other than *bod*. Unfortunately, the representation of this phenomenon in the heritage samples is quite weak indeed. The baseline samples show that the native speakers are generally quite at ease with a null subject after verbs other than *bod* (0.8 instances on average per speaker), but the heritage speakers only dropped the pronominal subject after a total of 3 synthetic forms in the entire corpus. This observation is, as others before have been, of course, predicated on the narrative decisions of the informants, who may well be *choosing* to use the present tense and thus not given the chance to prove their mastery of the pro-drop parameter. But after having concluded above that those decisions are themselves significant, I would preliminarily propose that the heritage speakers, having failed to show mastery to the baseline level, have most likely incompletely acquired the pro-drop parameter which permits the null subject to be an available option across all verbs and tenses.

I would like to conclude this discussion of the heritage Welsh verbal system with a brief summary of the divergences from the baseline which have been discussed in the preceding sections. In line with expectations set by Chapter 1 and my discussion of the typical characteristics of heritage language, the variety of tense inflections available to the heritage speaker is reduced from baseline norms. The preference for *bod*-periphrasis and its limited necessary inventory of clause-initial verb forms is very pronounced in the heritage grammar. In these preferred auxiliary constructions, the aspectual particles serve as the principal markers of
tense, albeit within a much reduced inventory of available tenses. Present progressive forms appear in the heritage grammar as the principal means of communicating the present tense, as is also the norm in the baseline, but present perfective forms have been extended to carry a past tense meaning in replacement of the synthetic past tense forms which are normally employed in the baseline.

Agreement morphology on verb forms in the heritage grammar is not greatly divergent from the baseline (though a few samples do demonstrate reduced mastery of this piece of grammar). The consistent use of native-like verbal agreement, however, may have as much to do with the fact that the heritage speakers are employing a much smaller set of verbs as it does to any firmly acquired requirement for agreement morphology. In primarily using a small subset of all possible inflected verbs (primarily forms of bod ‘to be’), the heritage speakers are not constructing new verbal forms with their expected agreement morphology in each clause, so much as reproducing one of a handful of memorized forms. The numeral-noun agreement pattern (in which the singular noun follows any numeral) has been shown to be a separate system of agreement which is acquired (or not) entirely independently from the verbal agreement pattern. Finally, the construction of null subject clauses by the heritage speakers has been seen to be more a product of phonological convenience, and thus nearly exclusively represented in present tense bod-periphrasis, than a sign of the complete acquisition of the pro-drop parameter and the null subject option.
III. Conclusions

This dissertation not only brings the framework and terminology of the heritage language construct to the Welsh language context, but also contributes to the growing body of research on heritage grammars as informants of human language capacity. After reduced exposure and removal from the language community, the heritage Welsh speakers exhibit grammatical patterns which indicate a reanalysis of the linguistic system within a logical framework. The preference for analytical over synthetic verb forms conforms to the expectations laid out in Chapter 1, which follow from previous research with heritage speakers of other languages. These forms are pragmatically marked and slightly semantically extended to compensate for the absent synthetic forms, but they are grammatically consistent within even the baseline language. The heritage system still makes sense despite its (sometimes great) reduction from baseline norms.

The reduction of grammatical gender (marked with SM) and the mutations which signal syntactic relations (also SM) seems to indicate that simplification in the system is determined by the functional load of individual grammatical forms. The mutations which are maintained facilitate disambiguation, and thus successful communication. The relative frequencies of the different types of mutations play far less a role in whether the form is maintained than the mutation’s functional load, supporting the current trend of questioning the informative capacity of frequency in acquisition studies. (cf. Chapter 3) The functional load of the form, whether it be a marker of gender, syntactic relation, or lexical in nature, is the primary motivator within these heritage Welsh samples of the retention of baseline-like mutation patterns. The salience of mutations whose roles are not so immediately apparent in natural speech are apparently less likely to be perceived, and thus acquired and/or maintained, by the heritage speaker.
These observations are necessary for an understanding of the range of Welsh proficiencies which are commanded by speakers today, in Wales and abroad, but they also contribute to the general description of the “heritage grammar” crosslinguistically. The patterns which are shared by speakers of different languages are informative of the common core of linguistic form and strategy available to the human faculty for generating language. The greater the number and typological variety of languages that are studied in their heritage form, the more thorough our description of heritage language and grammatical reanalysis will become. The creation of the corpus of heritage Welsh narratives (Appendix II.1), even beyond its analysis in this dissertation, is a valuable contribution to this developing description. It is a new resource, in which there remain many more interesting observations than I have had the space to describe in this dissertation.

This project is only the beginning of a complete description of heritage Welsh, but it is an informative beginning nonetheless. Heritage language was itself defined and described in the discussions of Part I, and, following from previous research on the form of heritage languages crosslinguistically, predictions were made about where the potential locations for divergence from baseline norms may be found in heritage Welsh grammar. Linguistic information stored in declarative memory, such as vocabulary, as well as structures which involve interaction between the syntax and other components of the grammar at interfaces, have been found to be particularly vulnerable in the heritage grammars of other languages, and so were predicted to be sources of divergence in heritage Welsh as well. Vocabulary recall difficulty was clearly evident in the analysis of heritage Welsh fluency in Chapter 5, but work remains to be done which specifically targets the manifestation of syntax which has passed through the interfaces with pragmatics or semantics, for example. The next step in this research agenda is to formulate such targeted studies which investigate not only this possible interface effect, but also further analyze the phenomena observed in this study. The semantics of the perfective bod-periphrastic form in heritage Welsh as
opposed to baseline Welsh is a topic which particularly warrants further investigation along these lines. Chapter 7 discussed the heritage speaker preference for analytic over synthetic verb formation, but whether that has to do with a true divergence from baseline norms in the semantics of these verbal constructions or simply due to speaker choice is a question that may be answered with more targeted research. The syntax of heritage Welsh is clearly divergent from the baseline, but I hesitate to claim an interface effect without further investigation.

Through careful analysis of the corpus compiled in the course of this research, several observations have been made which suggest that the heritage Welsh grammar is shaped more by independent simplification than by interference from the dominant language of the informants, i.e., English. Chapters 6 and 7 particularly analyzed the heritage Welsh versions of the initial consonant mutation (ICM) system, the alternation of synthetic and periphrastic verb forms, the option of a null subject, and agreement, which were each also discussed as they appear in baseline Welsh. Under the conditions of incomplete acquisition and attrition, the resulting heritage grammar manifests much reduced ICM, though maintains mutation effects when they provide salient or disambiguating information. The availability of the null subject is evinced only very minimally and predominantly in instances induced by phonetics (elision). Subject-verb agreement was found to be largely native-like, but numeral-noun agreement diverges. The conceptual plurality of the numeral has been extended to co-occur with the plural noun, contra baseline norms and possibly as a result of transfer from English. The predominance of analytical, *bod*-periphrastic verb forms over synthetic verb forms may also be seen as a possible source of interference from English. The aspectual marker and verb-noun occurs between the subject and complement, and thus the construction more closely approximates the English SVO word order than does the native Welsh VSO word order. However, the preference for periphrasis more likely results from the reduced processing load of splitting the salient components of the verb structure into distinct lexemes—the tense and agreement on a sentence-initial form of *bod* ‘to be,’ followed
by the subject, and only subsequently by the aspectual marker and lexical verb (the non-finite verb-noun). The interference of English is less likely to be responsible for the heritage Welsh rate of periphrasis than is an independent pattern of simplification in incomplete grammatical systems.

As was discussed in Chapter 4, the bilingual continuum incorporates the range of bilingual speakers from nearly evenly balanced to dramatically unbalanced, and this includes heritage speakers and their variable abilities as well. The continuum as a metaphor of language ability within a population is particularly apt because it does not necessarily entail a single linear progression from one end to the other, nor need it imply parallel tracks between the two poles. The expanse between the two extremes is not so much a single line, with predictable skill milestones along the way, as a plane, encapsulating a range of proficiencies in the different components of the grammar, with each speaker’s grammar influenced by her own linguistic experiences. The heritage speaker and the adult second language learner do not need to have the same skills to both be considered bilinguals, nor do the 20 heritage speakers of Welsh who participated in this project speak precisely the same heritage language. They each produced their own version of heritage Welsh, with their own strengths and weaknesses—but there are broad patterns that justify their categorization as a unified sub-group of bilinguals as well. (cf. Chapter 1) This category of bilingual, the heritage speaker of Welsh, has been overlooked far too long both in the field of Welsh linguistics and in Welsh language policy.

The heritage speakers of this study belong to a particular profile—expatriates in England, each with some kind of dramatic curtailment of exposure to Welsh during childhood—but the fundamental conditions under which a heritage, as opposed to a full native, grammar develops are mirrored in Wales as well. The acquisition of Welsh in Wales is not a typical first language acquisition process either. The historical influence of English has resulted in an entirely bilingual baseline population. It has been established that bilingual acquirers are naturally receiving less linguistic input per language in childhood than their monolingual counterparts, but the imbalance
does not result in lingering deficiencies in the developing grammar. (cf. Chapter 4) For successful bilingual acquisition, both languages reach the critical mass necessary for complete development and successful maintenance. Recent gains in the Welsh language movement notwithstanding, including increasing exposure to Welsh in the linguistic landscape, the efforts of even the most committed parents to raise their child bilingually may be insufficient in the face of an Anglophone social circle and avid engagement with English language media. In the areas of Wales which are not strongholds of the language, i.e., the majority, childhood exposure to Welsh is inevitably reduced below optimal levels for complete and successful acquisition. By analyzing the outcome of indisputably heritage language acquisition, as does this dissertation, signs of simplification and divergence from expected norms in the Welsh spoken by children in Wales can be identified as results of insufficient exposure as well. The single heritage speaker label, in this case, belies the breadth of speaker profiles which may result in Welsh grammars which are similarly divergent from the baseline.

Further research with heritage Welsh could take the form of the targeted studies I discussed above, but might also take advantage of the great number of childhood second language learners of Welsh in the school system. By mandate of the National Curriculum, children in Wales are exposed to Welsh language instruction in the formal education system through age 16. (Welsh Assembly Government 2008) Those children who do not come from Welsh language home backgrounds begin their acquisition process, however successful it may ultimately be, well into childhood. Any differences between the proficiency outcomes of heritage speaker immigrants and these young second language learners can fairly firmly be attributed to the

1 The “notion ‘linguistic landscape,’ which refers to linguistic objects that mark the public space, i.e., inscriptions—or LL items—includes any written signs found outside private homes, from road signs to names of streets, shops, and schools. The study of LLs focuses on analyzing these items according to the languages utilized, their relative saliency, syntactic or semantic aspects. These language facts which landmark the public space are social facts that, as such, relate to more general social phenomena.” (Ben-Rafael et al. 2010, xiv)
difference in very early exposure. The critical, or, perhaps less controversially, “optimal” period for the acquisition of certain components of the grammar can be tested by a comparison of these two populations. The development of phonology would be a particularly informative comparison. (cf. Chapter 2)

The status of the language in Wales, while certainly more securely established than Irish in Ireland or Scottish Gaelic in Scotland, is still that of a minority language. UNESCO’s Atlas of the World’s Languages in Danger categorizes Welsh as “vulnerable.” (UNESCO 2014) As a result of this status, heritage Welsh has existed as a distinctly inevitable language outcome as long as English language culture has permeated Wales. Unfortunately, however, as per the typical heritage speaker profile, heritage Welsh speakers are not certain to assert their ownership over the language as members of its speaker community. Falling short of native norms, in their estimation, heritage speakers do not always feel entitled to inclusion within the Welsh language community. Without deliberate maintenance of the language proficiency that they do have, which may often be met by unenthusiastic interlocutors, the heritage language suffers further attrition and thus reinforces the speaker’s unwillingness to use Welsh. Should awareness of the heritage language phenomenon become widespread within Wales, heritage speakers may be able to take greater agency in their own identification as speakers, a privilege of the heritage speaker label as was discussed in Chapter 1.

The study of heritage language, if nothing else, provides a framework within which to discuss a type of speaker who has formerly been labeled “semi-speaker” (cf. Dorian 1977; Dorian 1980; Knowles-Berry 1987) or “imperfect speaker” (cf. Dorian 1982) in the literature. The implicit negativity of these labels naturally discourages these speakers from feeling that they are part of the speaker community. As “heritage speakers,” the linguistic profile is refocused on the cultural connection between an individual and her heritage language, not on her failure to successfully acquire the language. In the context of minority, vulnerable, or endangered
languages, that perceived failure can be accompanied by a sense of shame or guilt for not having contributed to saving the language, or possibly even for contributing to its obsolescence. This is simply an unreasonable burden to place on the shoulders of these speakers. Language shift is an individual experience first, and only secondarily does the phenomenon affect the community as a whole. Heritage language is a far more productive term for the resulting grammar of an incomplete acquirer of a minority language or for the grammar of a speaker after years of attrition from disuse. Careful analysis of the heritage language certainly reveals divergences from the baseline language, but also recognizes those aspects of the grammar which are native-like or utilizable strengths and which also characterize the heritage speaker’s language knowledge.

The implications of an exclusionary mentality in the speaker community reverberate even as far as any official count of Welsh language use. The potential exclusion of heritage speakers in counts of total Welsh speakers is, I believe, a preventable mistake with rather extensive consequences. Not only does the UK Census intentionally omit the Welsh language question on questionnaires distributed outside of Wales, thus eliminating the potential to count both fully proficient and heritage speakers in England, but the phrasing of the Welsh question in Wales may incline the speaker population to under-report. Heritage Speakers, as I discussed in Chapter 1, likely make up a significant proportion of the categories who report that they “understand spoken Welsh” and “speak Welsh” (but report no literacy abilities). Heritage speakers may also tick the box for “read Welsh.” The unfortunate, though necessary, brevity of these category descriptions on the questionnaire form almost certainly lead to some amount of confusion for the respondents. The question “can you understand Welsh,” for example, may be interpreted as “can you understand all spoken Welsh,” particularly by a heritage speaker who is generally inclined to

---

2 Question 17 of 2011 Census for Wales reads “Can you understand, speak, read or write Welsh? Tick all that apply” then lists “understand spoken Welsh,” “speak Welsh,” “read Welsh,” “write Welsh,” and “none of the above.” The questionnaires distributed in England have no question 17, instead the box numbered 17 contains “This question is intentionally left blank. Go to 18.” (Office for National Statistics 2011a; Office for National Statistics 2011b)
undervalue her language abilities. Consequently, language abilities are very likely being underreported on the official Census. This is not an easily solved problem, however, and the constructors of the Census forms are certainly not at fault, but the heritage speaker profile and its attendant lack of confidence are not conducive to accurate self-reporting.

Children who are learning Welsh as part of the school curriculum are known to be reporting (or their parents are reporting) their abilities on the Census. This accounts for the much discussed school-age bubble in speaker age demographics, and may actually be an example of the opposite problem of what I have been discussing here—the potential for parents to over-report their children’s proficiencies. (Morris 2010) I take no issue, however, with the inclusion of these second language learners in official accounts of the health of the language. But if imbalanced bilinguals in the form of second language learners are to be included as speakers, then so should heritage speakers, and finding a way to accurately account for these speakers in Wales (let alone the rest of the UK) is an ongoing challenge for the language movement.

The Welsh Language Use Surveys, commissioned by the Welsh government (the Welsh Language Board, and later the Welsh Language Commissioner), attempt to compensate for the inadequacy of the UK Census itself. The survey project that will build on the results of the 2011 Census is ongoing (2013-2015), but the 2004-2006 project yielded some very useful results indeed. With its targeted questions and random sampling methodology, the 2004 report estimated that there was a greater Welsh speaking population in 2004 than what the 2001 Census reported—21.7% rather than 20.8% of those living in Wales. Of these 611,000 speakers, 57%

(315,000) actually considered themselves fluent.\(^4\) (Welsh Language Board 2006, 6) It must be presumed, then, that the other 296,000 speakers fall somewhere towards the imbalanced end of the bilingual continuum (cf. Chapter 4) and include heritage speakers. Indeed, 22% of the Welsh speakers who reported that they were not fluent also reported that they had learned Welsh at home (Welsh Language Board 2006, 23)—and thus have we located heritage speakers inside Wales. The ability to account for them is therefore already established, but these surveys have yet to be refined for the innumerable variables of the heritage speaker profile. Even more importantly, this survey of Welsh speakers has not yet been extended to England, where so many of these heritage speakers live.

Having now defined and described what heritage Welsh and the heritage speaker are, fully integrating these speakers into the Welsh language community may be the next, and perhaps most productive, effort toward promoting the language. The heritage speaker does, after all, have some degree of proficiency already, so unlike efforts to convince parents to raise their children bilingually or to encourage adults to learn the language, these speakers already have some of the language abilities that the Welsh Assembly Government is seeking to count. To fully recognize those abilities may amount to an immediate, and significant, increase in total speaker numbers, and maintaining the border between Wales and England as a valid limit on the extent of the Welsh language should now be recognized as illogical.

In the context of Scottish and Irish Gaelic, languages deemed “definitely endangered” by the UNESCO *Atlas of the World’s Languages in Danger* (UNESCO 2014), Watson (1989) tries to reconcile the conflicting criteria for membership in speaker communities of minority languages.

\(^4\) This is not “fluent” as the term was discussed at great length in Chapter 5, but rather the casual use of the word. It may be loosely interpreted as “proficient,” though this imprecision may be considered problematic for the utility of these surveys.
“When a language has been in retreat for a long time and its distribution has been shrinking at the same time that its functions have been dwindling, difficulties are very likely to arise in even such basic matters as determining just who should be considered a “speaker” or a “member” of the speaker community. The “native speaker” population itself may not agree on who falls within that category: some people may claim speaker status when others would not include them as speakers. If the speaker population cannot agree on its own membership, then the problems for the researcher are bound to be even more acute.” (Watson 1989, 41)

A basic count of Welsh speakers should be a complete report of all language abilities in the community, not a figure that focuses on full proficiency and Welsh residency. An agenda which privileges certain bilinguals over others is not going to secure the Welsh language for future generations. Limitations on who may or may not consider themselves valid Welsh speakers, however unintentional or unconscious, is as egregious a discrimination as the British policies which led to the minority status of the language in the first place. Bringing this category of bilinguals into the fold of Welsh speakers could be a major turnaround for the language. The reasons for their curtailed acquisition process may be related to official prejudices against the language in childhood or to subtler pressures to assimilate to English language culture, but, ironically, the continued exclusion of this group from their cultural inheritance is an injustice which has emerged from within the movement to promote Welsh in Wales. The recognition of a clear category of speakers who are neither full native speakers nor non-speakers altogether—i.e., heritage speakers—is a significant step toward resolving this issue, not only for the language researcher but also for the language maintenance movement.
Works Cited


Appendix I.1 Tables of the Heritage Welsh Data

Table I.1.1 Heritage Welsh speaker narratives - times and word counts for each sample narrative

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sample</th>
<th>Word Count</th>
<th>Seconds</th>
<th>Minutes</th>
<th>Words Per Minute</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>DL1</td>
<td>1135</td>
<td>723</td>
<td>12.05</td>
<td>94.19087137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL2</td>
<td>414</td>
<td>257</td>
<td>4.283333333</td>
<td>96.6536965</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL3</td>
<td>1114</td>
<td>504</td>
<td>8.4</td>
<td>132.6190476</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL4</td>
<td>828</td>
<td>622</td>
<td>10.366666667</td>
<td>79.87138264</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL5</td>
<td>484</td>
<td>228</td>
<td>3.8</td>
<td>127.3684211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL6</td>
<td>351</td>
<td>416</td>
<td>6.933333333</td>
<td>50.625</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL7</td>
<td>793</td>
<td>453</td>
<td>7.55</td>
<td>105.0331126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL9</td>
<td>1060</td>
<td>487</td>
<td>8.116666667</td>
<td>130.5954825</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL10</td>
<td>298</td>
<td>342</td>
<td>5.7</td>
<td>52.28070175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL11</td>
<td>585</td>
<td>410</td>
<td>6.833333333</td>
<td>85.6097561</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL12</td>
<td>614</td>
<td>571</td>
<td>9.516666667</td>
<td>64.51838879</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL13</td>
<td>189</td>
<td>207</td>
<td>3.45</td>
<td>54.7826087</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DC14</td>
<td>404</td>
<td>341</td>
<td>5.683333333</td>
<td>71.08504399</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL15</td>
<td>505</td>
<td>299</td>
<td>4.983333333</td>
<td>101.3377926</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL16</td>
<td>705</td>
<td>278</td>
<td>4.633333333</td>
<td>152.1582734</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL17</td>
<td>531</td>
<td>237</td>
<td>3.95</td>
<td>134.4303797</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L2</td>
<td>841</td>
<td>487</td>
<td>8.116666667</td>
<td>103.613963</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L5</td>
<td>767</td>
<td>380</td>
<td>6.333333333</td>
<td>121.1052632</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L6</td>
<td>508</td>
<td>276</td>
<td>4.6</td>
<td>110.4347826</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A1</td>
<td>679</td>
<td>455</td>
<td>7.583333333</td>
<td>89.53846154</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table I.1.2 Heritage Welsh speaker narratives - total pauses in each narrative

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Filled Pauses</th>
<th>1 Second Pauses</th>
<th>2 Second Pauses</th>
<th>3 Second Pauses</th>
<th>4 Second Pauses</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>DL1</td>
<td>75</td>
<td>157</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL2</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL3</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>67</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL4</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>84</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL5</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL6</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL7</td>
<td>108</td>
<td>69</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL9</td>
<td>80</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL10</td>
<td>72</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL11</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL12</td>
<td>140</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL13</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DC14</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL15</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL16</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL17</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L2</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>69</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L5</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A1</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>75</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table I.1.3 Heritage Welsh speaker narratives - components of fluency, narrative totals

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Retraces</th>
<th>Corrections</th>
<th>Embeddings</th>
<th>Vocabulary Recall</th>
<th>Delay</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>DL1</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>43</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL2</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>81</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>30</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL4</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>23</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL5</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL6</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>52</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL7</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>56</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL9</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>27</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL10</td>
<td>66</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>29</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL11</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>21</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL12</td>
<td>89</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>48</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL13</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>98</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DC14</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>47</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL15</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>48</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL16</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL17</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>29</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L2</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>39</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L5</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>62</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L6</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A1</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>41</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Utterances</td>
<td>MLU</td>
<td>Embeddings Per Utterance</td>
<td>Vocabulary Recall Delay Per Utterance</td>
<td>Retraces Per Utterance</td>
<td>Corrections Per Utterance</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>--------------------------</td>
<td>--------------------------------------</td>
<td>------------------------</td>
<td>--------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL1</td>
<td>190</td>
<td>5.973684211</td>
<td>0.157894737</td>
<td>0.226315789</td>
<td>0.115789474</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL2</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>6.9</td>
<td>0.15</td>
<td>1.35</td>
<td>0.116666667</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL3</td>
<td>110</td>
<td>10.12727273</td>
<td>0.3</td>
<td>0.272727273</td>
<td>0.027272727</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL4</td>
<td>123</td>
<td>6.731707317</td>
<td>0.138211382</td>
<td>0.18699187</td>
<td>0.154471545</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL5</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>9.307692308</td>
<td>0.25</td>
<td>0.230769231</td>
<td>0.173076923</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL6</td>
<td>80</td>
<td>4.3875</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0.65</td>
<td>0.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL7</td>
<td>157</td>
<td>5.050955414</td>
<td>0.133757962</td>
<td>0.356687898</td>
<td>0.171974522</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL9</td>
<td>131</td>
<td>8.091603053</td>
<td>0.290076336</td>
<td>0.20610687</td>
<td>0.29007634</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL10</td>
<td>79</td>
<td>3.772151899</td>
<td>0.101265823</td>
<td>0.367088608</td>
<td>0.835443038</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL11</td>
<td>105</td>
<td>5.571428571</td>
<td>0.133333333</td>
<td>0.2</td>
<td>0.247619048</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL12</td>
<td>141</td>
<td>4.354609929</td>
<td>0.120567376</td>
<td>0.340425532</td>
<td>0.631205674</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL13</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>4.725</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2.45</td>
<td>0.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DC14</td>
<td>67</td>
<td>6.029850746</td>
<td>0.014925373</td>
<td>0.701492537</td>
<td>0.208955224</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL15</td>
<td>79</td>
<td>6.392405063</td>
<td>0.215189873</td>
<td>0.607594937</td>
<td>0.189873418</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL16</td>
<td>64</td>
<td>11.015625</td>
<td>0.40625</td>
<td>0.21875</td>
<td>0.171875</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL17</td>
<td>63</td>
<td>8.428571429</td>
<td>0.26984127</td>
<td>0.46031746</td>
<td>0.46031746</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L2</td>
<td>112</td>
<td>7.508928571</td>
<td>0.241071429</td>
<td>0.348214286</td>
<td>0.473214286</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L5</td>
<td>110</td>
<td>6.972727273</td>
<td>0.127272727</td>
<td>0.563636364</td>
<td>0.418181818</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L6</td>
<td>73</td>
<td>6.95890411</td>
<td>0.232876712</td>
<td>0.109589041</td>
<td>0.01369863</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A1</td>
<td>124</td>
<td>5.475806452</td>
<td>0.064516129</td>
<td>0.330645161</td>
<td>0.064516129</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Table I.1.4 Heritage Welsh speaker narratives - total utterances in each narrative; fluency measures per utterance*
Table I.1.5 Heritage Welsh speaker narratives - input variables for each speaker

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Media Exposure Per Week</th>
<th>Conversational Use/Practice Per Week</th>
<th>Age At Language Shift</th>
<th>Welsh Instruction in School</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>DL1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2.5</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0.25</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3.5</td>
<td>3.5</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL4</td>
<td>0.25</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL5</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL6</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0.5</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL7</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL9</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL10</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL11</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL12</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL13</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DC14</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL15</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL16</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL17</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L5</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0.1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L6</td>
<td>0.1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A1</td>
<td>0.1</td>
<td>0.25</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(Welsh Instruction in School coding: 0 = no formal instruction, 1 = studied as a subject 1-3 years, 2 = studied as a subject 4 or more years, 3 = Welsh medium education at the primary level, 4 = Welsh medium education at the primary level and studied as a subject at the secondary level, 5 = Welsh medium education at the primary and secondary levels)
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>aspirate mutation applied instead of another expected mutation</th>
<th>unexpected aspirate mutation (had not been triggered)</th>
<th>absence of expected aspirate mutation</th>
<th>aspirate mutation where expected</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2(after “a”)</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DC14</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1(after “a”)</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL1</td>
<td>2/SM (after “ei”)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1(after “gyda”)</td>
<td>1(after “ei”)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1(after “a”)</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1(after “thrwy”)</td>
<td>2(after “gyda” and “a”)</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL7</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL9</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1(after “a”)</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL10</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL11</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1(after “gyda”)</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL12</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL13</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL15</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1(after “a”)</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL16</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL17</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2(after “gyda”)</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>nasal mutation applied instead of another expected mutation</td>
<td>unexpected nasal mutation (had not been triggered)</td>
<td>absence of expected nasal mutation</td>
<td>nasal mutation where expected</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>-------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------------</td>
<td>-------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1(after “yn”)</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DC14</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2(after “yn”)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL3</td>
<td>1/SM (after “yn”)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1(after “yn”)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1(after “yn”)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL7</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1(after “yn”)</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL9</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL10</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL11</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3(after “yn”)</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL12</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1(after “yn”)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL13</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL15</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL16</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL17</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1(after “yn”)</td>
<td>1(after “yn”)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table I.1.8 Heritage Welsh speaker narratives - total counts of soft mutation triggered by syntactic/grammatical context

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>unexpected soft mutation (no trigger)</th>
<th>absence of expected soft mutation</th>
<th>soft mutation where expected</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DC14</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL7</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL9</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL10</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL11</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL12</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL13</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL15</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL16</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL17</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table I.1.9 Heritage Welsh speaker narratives - total counts of soft mutation triggered by the feminine gender context (nouns after the article and adjectives after the noun)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>unexpected soft mutation (no trigger)</th>
<th>absence of expected soft mutation</th>
<th>soft mutation where expected</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DC14</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL3</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL4</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL7</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL9</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL10</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL11</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL12</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL13</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL15</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL16</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL17</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L5</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table I.1.10 Heritage Welsh speaker narratives - total counts of soft mutation after lexical triggers

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>soft mutation applied instead of another expected mutation</th>
<th>unexpected soft mutation (no trigger)</th>
<th>absence of soft mutation</th>
<th>soft mutation where expected</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DC14</td>
<td>1/AM</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL3</td>
<td>1/NM,1/AM</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL4</td>
<td>1/AM</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL7</td>
<td>1/NM</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL9</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL10</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL11</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL12</td>
<td>1/AM</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL13</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL15</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL16</td>
<td>3/NM, 1/AM</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL17</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L5</td>
<td>1/AM</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>yn - progressive aspect</td>
<td>wedi - perfective aspect</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----</td>
<td>-------------------------</td>
<td>----------------------------</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A1</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DC14</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL1</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>24</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL2</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL3</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL4</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>16</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL5</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL6</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL7</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL9</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL10</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL11</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL12</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL13</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL15</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL16</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL17</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>29</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L2</td>
<td>63</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L5</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L6</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table I.1.12 Heritage Welsh speaker narratives - total counts of the present tense of bod ‘to be’ (mae)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>mae with yn, progressive aspect</th>
<th>mae with wedi, perfective aspect</th>
<th>existential/descriptive mae</th>
<th>mae with missing aspect marker (divergent from expected norm)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A1</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DC14</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL1</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL3</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL4</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL5</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL6</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL7</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL9</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL10</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL11</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL12</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL13</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL15</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL16</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL17</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L2</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L5</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L6</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

256
Table I.1.13 Heritage Welsh speaker narratives - total counts of the imperfect tense of *bod* ‘to be’ (*oedd*)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th><em>oedd</em> with <em>yn</em>, progressive aspect</th>
<th><em>oedd</em> with <em>wedi</em>, perfective aspect</th>
<th>existential/descriptive <em>oedd</em></th>
<th><em>oedd</em> with missing aspect marker (divergent from expected norm)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DC14</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL3</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL4</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL7</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL9</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL10</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL11</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL12</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL13</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL15</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL16</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL17</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L5</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table I.1.14 Heritage Welsh speaker narratives - other forms of bod ‘to be’ (besides the present and imperfect tenses, see tables I.1.12 and I.1.13)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>interrogative and negative existential bod - oes/does dim</th>
<th>copula - yw or oedd</th>
<th>relative ‘that’ - bod</th>
<th>relative ‘who, which’ - sy(dd)</th>
<th>relative with copula construction - mai/tau</th>
<th>inflected past tense of bod (any person and number)</th>
<th>inflected future tense of bod (any person and number)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DC14</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL5</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL7</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL9</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL10</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL11</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL12</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL13</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL15</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL16</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL17</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L6</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table I.15 Heritage Welsh speaker narratives - synthetic verb forms (lexical verb inflected for tense, aspect and agreement) and bod inflected for the conditional mood

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>synthetic past tense</th>
<th>synthetic future tense</th>
<th>imperative forms</th>
<th>conditional bod</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DC14</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL3</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL7</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL9</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL10</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL11</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL12</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL13</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL15</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL16</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL17</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L5</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>null subject after present tense of <em>bod</em> in periphrastic construction - <em>mae</em></td>
<td>null subject after imperfect tense of <em>bod</em> in periphrastic construction - <em>oedd</em></td>
<td>null subject with a synthetic verb form</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------</td>
<td>-----------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>---------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A1</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DC14</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL4</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL5</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL7</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL9</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL10</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL11</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL12</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL13</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL15</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL16</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL17</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L2</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L5</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L6</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table I.1.17 Heritage Welsh speaker narratives - agreement between numerals and nouns

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>native-like agreement pattern</th>
<th>non-native agreement pattern</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>numeral+singular noun</td>
<td>numeral+plural noun</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DC14</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL5</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2 (‘dau brogau,’ ‘chwech brogau’)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL7</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL9</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL10</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL11</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1 (‘naw ffrogiau fach’)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL12</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL13</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL15</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1 (‘dau frogau’)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL16</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1 (‘saith llyffantod’)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL17</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L6</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table I.1.18 Heritage Welsh speaker narratives - agreement patterns in analytic constructions, present and imperfect tenses of bod-periphrasis

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Native-like Agreement:</th>
<th>Non-native Agreement:</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3rd singular subject</td>
<td>3rd singular coordinate subject</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A1</td>
<td>35 0 1 15</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DC14</td>
<td>24 3 1 6</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL1</td>
<td>70 0 3 16</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL2</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL3</td>
<td>43 2 6 37</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL4</td>
<td>51 5 2 17</td>
<td>0 0 1(maen gwenyn) 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL5</td>
<td>22 3 1 12</td>
<td>0 0 1(maen gwenyn) 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL6</td>
<td>17 2 0 1</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL7</td>
<td>21 1 1 14</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL9</td>
<td>33 0 7 20</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL10</td>
<td>15 4 1 1</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL11</td>
<td>25 1 6 4</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL12</td>
<td>29 3 5 23</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL13</td>
<td>0 2 0 0</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL15</td>
<td>21 0 0 14</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL16</td>
<td>21 1 1 22</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL17</td>
<td>30 0 1 12</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L2</td>
<td>46 1 2 26</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L5</td>
<td>35 3 4 19</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L6</td>
<td>29 2 2 17</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table I.1.19 Heritage Welsh speaker narratives - agreement patterns in synthetic constructions, inflected lexical verbs, all tenses

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Native-like Agreement:</th>
<th>Non-native Agreement:</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3\textsuperscript{rd}</td>
<td>3\textsuperscript{rd}</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>singular subject</td>
<td>singular subject</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3\textsuperscript{rd}</td>
<td>plural subject</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>singular coordinate</td>
<td>(non-pronominal)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>subject</td>
<td>other pronominal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>subjects</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A1</td>
<td>4 0 0 2</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DC14</td>
<td>0 1 0 0</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL1</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL2</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL3</td>
<td>3 0 0 5</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL4</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL5</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL6</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL7</td>
<td>29 0 0 0</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL9</td>
<td>10 1 1 2</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL10</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL11</td>
<td>2 0 1 2</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL12</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL13</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL15</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL16</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL17</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L2</td>
<td>0 0 0 1</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L5</td>
<td>3 0 0 0</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L6</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Appendix I.2 Tables of the Baseline Welsh Data

Table I.2.1 Baseline Welsh speaker narratives - times and word counts for each narrative sample

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Word Count</th>
<th>Seconds</th>
<th>Minutes</th>
<th>Words Per Minute</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CA1</td>
<td>235</td>
<td>164</td>
<td>2.73333333</td>
<td>85.97560976</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA2</td>
<td>478</td>
<td>165</td>
<td>2.75</td>
<td>173.8181818</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA4</td>
<td>424</td>
<td>179</td>
<td>2.98333333</td>
<td>142.122905</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA5</td>
<td>527</td>
<td>298</td>
<td>4.96666667</td>
<td>106.1073826</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA6</td>
<td>637</td>
<td>329</td>
<td>5.48333333</td>
<td>116.1702128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA7</td>
<td>383</td>
<td>265</td>
<td>4.41666667</td>
<td>86.71698113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA1</td>
<td>777</td>
<td>412</td>
<td>6.86666667</td>
<td>113.1553398</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA2</td>
<td>965</td>
<td>441</td>
<td>7.35</td>
<td>131.292517</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA3</td>
<td>1551</td>
<td>737</td>
<td>12.2833333</td>
<td>126.2686567</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA4</td>
<td>495</td>
<td>297</td>
<td>4.95</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA5</td>
<td>361</td>
<td>179</td>
<td>2.98333333</td>
<td>121.0055866</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CPPA</td>
<td>1004</td>
<td>523</td>
<td>8.71666667</td>
<td>115.1816444</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC1</td>
<td>296</td>
<td>109</td>
<td>1.81666667</td>
<td>162.9357798</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC3</td>
<td>382</td>
<td>193</td>
<td>3.21666667</td>
<td>118.7564767</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC5</td>
<td>291</td>
<td>143</td>
<td>2.38333333</td>
<td>122.0979021</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC6</td>
<td>324</td>
<td>125</td>
<td>2.08333333</td>
<td>155.52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB1</td>
<td>727</td>
<td>328</td>
<td>5.46666667</td>
<td>132.9878049</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB2</td>
<td>1363</td>
<td>676</td>
<td>11.2666666</td>
<td>120.9763314</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB3</td>
<td>571</td>
<td>285</td>
<td>4.75</td>
<td>120.2105263</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB4</td>
<td>933</td>
<td>433</td>
<td>7.21666667</td>
<td>129.2840647</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table I.2.2 Baseline Welsh speaker narratives - total pauses in each narrative

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Filled Pauses</th>
<th>1 Second Pauses</th>
<th>2 Second Pauses</th>
<th>3 Second Pauses</th>
<th>4 Second Pauses</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CA1</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA2</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA4</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA5</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA6</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA7</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA1</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA2</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>76</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CPPA</td>
<td>120</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC6</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB1</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB2</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>66</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB3</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table 1.2.3 Baseline Welsh speaker narratives - components of fluency, narrative totals

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Retraces</th>
<th>Corrections</th>
<th>Embeddings</th>
<th>Vocabulary Recall Delay</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CA1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA4</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA5</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA6</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA7</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA2</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA3</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>77</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA5</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CPPA</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC6</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB1</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB3</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB4</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table I.2.4 Baseline Welsh speaker narratives - total utterances in each narrative; fluency measures per utterance

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Utterances</th>
<th>MLU</th>
<th>Embeddings Per Utterance</th>
<th>Vocabulary Recall Delay Per Utterance</th>
<th>Retraces Per Utterance</th>
<th>Corrections Per Utterance</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CA1</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>5.73171</td>
<td>0.195121951</td>
<td>0.12195122</td>
<td>0.048780488</td>
<td>0.024390244</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA2</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>15.9333</td>
<td>0.566666667</td>
<td>0.133333333</td>
<td>0.066666667</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA4</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>13.25</td>
<td>0.3125</td>
<td>0.09375</td>
<td>0.09375</td>
<td>0.0625</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA5</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>9.24561</td>
<td>0.333333333</td>
<td>0.070175439</td>
<td>0.140350877</td>
<td>0.070175439</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA6</td>
<td>66</td>
<td>9.65152</td>
<td>0.287878788</td>
<td>0.136363636</td>
<td>0.181818182</td>
<td>0.090909091</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA7</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>7.97917</td>
<td>0.1875</td>
<td>0.145833333</td>
<td>0.229166667</td>
<td>0.145833333</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA1</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>12.5322</td>
<td>0.693548387</td>
<td>0.016129032</td>
<td>0.032258065</td>
<td>0.032258065</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA2</td>
<td>109</td>
<td>8.85321</td>
<td>0.165137615</td>
<td>0.027522936</td>
<td>0.211009174</td>
<td>0.055045872</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA3</td>
<td>117</td>
<td>13.2564</td>
<td>0.658119658</td>
<td>0.008547009</td>
<td>0.05982906</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA4</td>
<td>66</td>
<td>7.5</td>
<td>0.318181818</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA5</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>8.39535</td>
<td>0.255813953</td>
<td>0.023255814</td>
<td>0.023255814</td>
<td>0.023255814</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CPPA</td>
<td>140</td>
<td>7.17143</td>
<td>0.342857143</td>
<td>0.014285714</td>
<td>0.142857143</td>
<td>0.064285714</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC1</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>11.84</td>
<td>0.2</td>
<td>0.08</td>
<td>0.08</td>
<td>0.08</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC3</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>8.12766</td>
<td>0.106382979</td>
<td>0.042553191</td>
<td>0.042553191</td>
<td>0.042553191</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC5</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>10.39286</td>
<td>0.321428571</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0.035714286</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC6</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>16.2</td>
<td>0.65</td>
<td>0.05</td>
<td>0.2</td>
<td>0.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB1</td>
<td>68</td>
<td>10.69118</td>
<td>0.338235294</td>
<td>0.044117647</td>
<td>0.102941176</td>
<td>0.088235294</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB2</td>
<td>103</td>
<td>13.23301</td>
<td>0.475728155</td>
<td>0.029126214</td>
<td>0.019417476</td>
<td>0.019417476</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB3</td>
<td>63</td>
<td>9.06349</td>
<td>0.174603175</td>
<td>0.015873016</td>
<td>0.206349206</td>
<td>0.047619048</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB4</td>
<td>90</td>
<td>10.36667</td>
<td>0.277777778</td>
<td>0.011111111</td>
<td>0.044444444</td>
<td>0.077777778</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table I.2.5 Baseline Welsh speaker narratives - total counts of aspirate mutation (following lexical triggers)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>aspirate mutation applied instead of another expected mutation</th>
<th>unexpected aspirate mutation (had not been triggered)</th>
<th>absence of expected aspirate mutation</th>
<th>aspirate mutation where expected</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CA1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3 (after “gyda”)</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2 (after “gyda”)</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3 (after “a”)</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA7</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1 (after “gyda”)</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2 (after “a”), 1 (after “gyda”)</td>
<td>1 (after “a”, 1 (after “ei”)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1 (after “a”)</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1 (after “a”)</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1 (after “a”), 1 (after “â”)</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CPPA</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2 (after “a”)</td>
<td>1 (after “ei”)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table I.2.6 Baseline Welsh speaker narratives - total counts of the nasal mutation (following lexical triggers)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>nasal mutation applied instead of another expected mutation</th>
<th>unexpected nasal mutation (no trigger)</th>
<th>absence of expected nasal mutation</th>
<th>nasal mutation where expected</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CA1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA6</td>
<td>1/AM (after “a”)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA7</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1(after “yn”)</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1(after “yn”)</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2(after “yn”), 2(after “fy”)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3(after “yn”)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1(after “yn”)</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3(after “yn”), 1(after “fy”)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2(after “yn”), 2(after “fy”)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CPPA</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2(after “yn”)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table I.2.7 Baseline Welsh speaker narratives - total counts of soft mutation triggered by syntactic/grammatical context

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>unexpected soft mutation (no trigger)</th>
<th>absence of expected soft mutation</th>
<th>soft mutation where expected</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CA1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA7</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA3</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB2</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CPPA</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table I.2.8 Baseline Welsh speaker narratives - total counts of soft mutation triggered by the feminine gender context (nouns after the article and adjectives after the noun)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>unexpected soft mutation (no trigger)</th>
<th>absence of expected soft mutation</th>
<th>soft mutation where expected</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CA1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA5</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA6</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA7</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC5</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB2</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB4</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CPPA</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table I.2.9 Baseline Welsh speaker narratives - total counts of soft mutation after lexical triggers

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>soft mutation applied instead of another expected mutation</th>
<th>unexpected soft mutation (no trigger)</th>
<th>absence of soft mutation</th>
<th>soft mutation where expected</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CA1</td>
<td>1/AM</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA2</td>
<td>2/NM</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA6</td>
<td>2/NM</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA7</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC5</td>
<td>1/N</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA1</td>
<td>1/AM, 1/NM</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA3</td>
<td>2/AM, 1/NM</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA5</td>
<td>3/NM, 2/AM</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB1</td>
<td>1/AM</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CPPA</td>
<td>1/AM, 1/NM</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table 1.2.10 Baseline Welsh speaker narratives - total counts of the aspectual particles/markers, with or without a preceding form of bod 'to be'

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>yn - progressive aspect</th>
<th>wedi - perfective aspect</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CA1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA2</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA4</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA5</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA6</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA7</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC1</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC3</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC5</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC6</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA1</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA2</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA3</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA4</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA5</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB1</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB2</td>
<td>76</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB3</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB4</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CPPA</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table I.2.11 Baseline Welsh speaker narratives - total counts of the present tense of bod ‘to be’ (mae)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>mae with yn, progressive aspect</th>
<th>mae with wedi, perfective aspect</th>
<th>existential/descriptive mae</th>
<th>mae with missing aspect marker (divergent from expected norm)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CA1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA2</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA4</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA5</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA6</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA7</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC1</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC3</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC5</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC6</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA2</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA3</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB1</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB2</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB3</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB4</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CPPA</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table I.2.12 Baseline Welsh speaker narratives - total counts of the imperfect tense of *bod* ‘to be’ (*oedd*)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th><em>oedd</em> with <em>yn</em>, progressive aspect</th>
<th><em>oedd</em> with <em>wedi</em>, perfective aspect</th>
<th>existential/descriptive <em>oedd</em></th>
<th><em>oedd</em> with missing aspect marker (divergent from expected norm)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CA1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA5</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA6</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA7</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC5</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA1</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA3</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA4</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA5</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB2</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB4</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CPPA</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table I.2.13 Baseline Welsh speaker narratives - other forms of bod ‘to be’ (besides the present and imperfect tenses, see tables I.2.11 and I.2.12)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>interrogative and negative existential bod - oes/does dim</th>
<th>copula - yw or oedd</th>
<th>relative ‘that’ - bod</th>
<th>relative ‘who, which’ - sy(dd)</th>
<th>relative with copula construction - mai/taw</th>
<th>inflected past tense of bod (any person and number)</th>
<th>inflected future tense of bod (any person and number)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CA1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA6</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA7</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CPPA</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

276
Table 1.2.14 Baseline Welsh speaker narratives - synthetic verb forms (lexical verb inflected for tense, aspect and agreement) and bod inflected for the conditional mood

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>synthetic past tense</th>
<th>synthetic future tense</th>
<th>imperative forms</th>
<th>conditional bod</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CA1</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA5</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA6</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA7</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC5</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA1</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA3</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA4</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA5</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB1</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB2</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB4</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CPPA</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table I.2.15 Baseline Welsh speaker narratives - instances of the null subject option in each narrative sample

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>null subject after present tense of <em>bod</em> in periphrastic construction - <em>mae</em></th>
<th>null subject after imperfect tense of <em>bod</em> in periphrastic construction - <em>oedd</em></th>
<th>null subject with a synthetic verb form</th>
<th>null subject after 3rd singular conditional form of <em>bod</em> - <em>byddai</em></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CA1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA6</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA7</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC1</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC6</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB3</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB4</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CPPA</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

278
Table I.2.16 Baseline Welsh speaker narratives - agreement between numerals and nouns

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>native-like agreement pattern</th>
<th>non-native agreement pattern</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>numeral+singular noun</td>
<td>numeral+plural noun</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA5</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA6</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA7</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB4</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CPPA</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table I.2.17 Baseline Welsh speaker narratives - agreement patterns in analytic constructions, present and imperfect tenses of bod-periphrasis

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Native-like Agreement:</th>
<th>Non-native Agreement:</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3rd singular singular subject</td>
<td>3rd singular coordinate subject</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA2</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA4</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA5</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA6</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA7</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC1</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC3</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC5</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC6</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA1</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA2</td>
<td>75</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA3</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA4</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA5</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB1</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB2</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB3</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB4</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CPPA</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table I.2.18 Baseline Welsh speaker narratives - agreement patterns in synthetic constructions, inflected lexical verbs, all tenses

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Native-like Agreement:</th>
<th>Non-native agreement:</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3rd singular subject</td>
<td>3rd singular coordinate subject</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3rd singular subject</td>
<td>3rd singular coordinate subject</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA1</td>
<td>11 0 1 0</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA2</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA4</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA5</td>
<td>17 1 0 5</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA6</td>
<td>6 0 0 0</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA7</td>
<td>12 0 1 2</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC1</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC3</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC5</td>
<td>9 1 0 1</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC6</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA1</td>
<td>20 3 0 4</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA2</td>
<td>0 0 0 1</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA3</td>
<td>15 0 0 5</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA4</td>
<td>20 0 0 5</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGA5</td>
<td>10 2 0 0</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB1</td>
<td>11 3 0 2</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB2</td>
<td>7 1 0 4</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB3</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGB4</td>
<td>6 0 0 3</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CPPA</td>
<td>25 2 1 2</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
un noson oedd uh@fp bachgen bach # yn edrych # yn jar bach oedd gyn-no fo
one evening was.3SG boy little PROG look in jar(f) little was.3SG with-him he
One night uh@fp a little boy was, looking, in a little jar he had

ffrog # a ci bach yn # rhoi ei trwyn i fewn # nhw i-gyd i gwennu ## trwy 'r nos
dog little PROG put his nose in they all to smile though the night
a frog, and a little dog, putting his nose in, them all smil[ing]. All night

mae 'r bachgen bach yn cysgu a ci yn cysgu ar y gwely bachgen bach # a
is.3SG the boy little PROG sleep and dog PROG sleep on the bed boy little
and the little boy sleeps and a dog sleeping on the little boy’s bed, and

mae 'r ffrog yn # dod allan o 'r y jar ## wedyn mae 'n edrych ar y ffenestr
is.3SG the frog PROG come out from the the jar then is.3SG PROG look on the window
the frog, comes out of the jar. Then [he] looks at the window

sydd agored ## yn y bore ## edrych -odd y bachgen bach ac oedd o 'n ffeindio
is.REL open in the morning looked-3SG the boy little and was.3SG he PROG find
which is open. In the morning. The little boy looked and he was finding

bod # y ffrog wedi mynd tu allan # ar &g [/] wedi ar goll # mae fe 'n teimlo # [/]
is.COMP the frog PRF go side out on PRF on missing is.3SG he PROG feel
that, the frog had gone outside, on &g [/] missing, he feels, [/]

teimlo 'n trist lle oedd <e> # y ffrog ## mae 'n edrych yn ei sgidiau # oedd y
feel PRED sad where was.3SG he the frog is.3SG PROG look in his shoes was.3SG the
feels sad ‘where is <he>, the frog. [He] looks in his shoes, the

ci ar rhoi ei ben # &i <in> [/] yn y jar ## a mae ddim yn gallu ffeindio 'r ffrog yn
dog on put his 'head in the jar and is.3SG NEG PROG able find the frog ADV
dog was about to put his head, &i <in> [/] in the jar. And [he] cannot find the frog

unlle ## mae 'n edrych tu allan o 'r ffenestr yn alw # o ddim yn dod ##
anywhere is.3SG PROG look side out from the window PROG'call but he NEG PROG come
anywhere. [He] looks outside of the window calling, but he [does] not come.

yn &sy [/] aeth y # ci yn syrrthi[o] tu allan i-lawr i 'r [/] i 'r uh@fp ddearer o-dan
PROG went.3SG the dog PROG fall side out down to the to the 'earth(f) under
[/] the dog went, falling outside down to the [/] to the uh@fp ground under

y ffenestr ## ac y bachgen bach yn dod allan a mae 'r jar wedi torri ## mae 'r
the window and the boy little PROG come out and is.3SG the jar PRF break is.3SG the
the window. And the little boy coming out and the jar has broken. The
dog likes, uh@fp the [/] the little boy’s <cheek>. The little boy

like                                the  the boy        little

The boy        little

is.3

PROG

dog looks a little bit [\/] angry. And they went down, to the

i  ’r cae # ac alw eto ## lle wyt ti lle wyt ti? ## ac aeth-on nhw lawr # i ’r
to the field and call again where is.2SG you where is.2SG you and went-3PL they down to the
to the field, and call again. ‘Where are you where are you?’ And they went down, to the

uh@fp um@fp &j ## i  ’r coedwig ## alw aeth # y bachgen bach yn y alw i-lawr
-- to the forest(f) \call went.3SG the boy little PROG the \call down
uh@fp um@fp &j. To the forest. Calling the little boy went, calling down

yn y twll # yn y ddeac ## ac y ci wedi mynd # yn edrych ar y <beehive> ## a in the hole in the \earth(f) and the dog PRF go PROG look on the

and in the hole, in the ground. And the dog having gone, looking at the <beehive>. And

chwarae ## yn neidio ## ond aeth y ## anifail fach wedi dod tu allan o ’r twll
play PROG jump but went.3SG the animal(m) \little PRF come side out of the hole
playing. jumping. But the. Little animal went having come outside of the hole

yn flin yn deud # be wyt ti ’n neud yn alw yn tŷ fi # mae ’r bachgen
PRED \angry PROG say where is.2SG you PROG \call in house I is.3SG the boy
anygry saying, ‘what are you doing calling in my house’, the little boy

bach yn edrych yn dipyn-bach wedi <shocked> ## mae &ba ci dal yn edrych #

little PROG look PRED \little-bit PRF is.3SG dog continue PROG look
looks a little bit <shocked>. A &ba dog is still looking,

ac yn alw ac yn # at y [/] at y <beehive> ## ac wedyn syrhthio y # <beehive> i-lawr i #

and PROG \call and PROG to the to the and then fall the down to

and calling and, to the [/] to the <beehive>. And then the, <beehive> fall[s] down to,

ac mae ’r <bees> holl wedi dod tu allan a maen nhw ’n flin rwan ## mae ’r
and is.3SG the all PRF come side out and is.3PL they PRED \angry now is.3SG the

and all the <bees> have come out and they are angry now, the

bachgen bach # wedi ffeindio coed # ac mae o wedi ffeindio twll # yn [/] yn y coed a boy little PRF find trees and is.3SG he PRF find hole in in the trees and

little boy, has found treed, and he has found a hole, in [/] in the trees and

mae e wedi # alw i mewn a maen ‘n edrych # i fewn i ’r twll # a mae ‘na#

is.3SG he PRF \call to in and is.3SG PROG look to \in to the hole and is.3SG there

he has, called in and [he]’s lookig, into the hole, and there’s,

<owl> wedi dod allan a &we mae ’r bachgen [/] bachgen bach wedi syrhthio i-lawr # a

&be -- PRF come out and is.3SG the boy boy little PRF fall down and

an <owl> come out and &we the little boy [/] boy has fallen down, and &be
holl y <bees> wedi # mynd maen nhw ’n ## <flying across> ## mae ’r ci bach yn all the PRF go is.3PL they PROG is.3SG the dog little PROG the all <bees> have, gone they are. <Flying across>. The little boy is rhedeg rhedeg # mae o ’n # ddim yn ## mm@fp [/] mae o xxx ddim # um@fp <scared> nawi run run is.3SG he PROG NEG PRED is.3SG he NEG now running running, he, doesn’t. mm@fp he xxx isn’t, um@fp <scared> now.

A boy is running away from the, <owl>. Then he, goes to,

dringo # i-fyny ’r um@fp beth mae ’n edrych fel wal # ond # mae ’n alw eto am climb up the what is.3SG PROG look like wall but is.3SG PROG ’call again for climb, up the um@fp what looks like a wall, but, [he] calls again for

y ffrog # a mae ’r ci bach yn edrych yn # um@fp mae o ’n mynd neidio # yn the frog and is.3SG the dog little PROG look PRED is.3SG he PROG go jump ADV the frog. And the little dog looks, um@fp he goes jumping,

fach # a maen nhw ##uh@fp [/] mae ’n wedi ffeindio uh@fp efo <antlers> ## mae fhach # a maen nhw ##uh@fp [/] mae ’n wedi ffeindio uh@fp efo <antlers>.

o # xxx # wedyn maen nhw ’n rhedeg i-fyny ’r um@fp beth mae ’n edrych fel wal # ond # mae ’n alw eto am climb up the what is.3SG PROG look like wall but is.3SG PROG ’call again for climb, up the um@fp what looks like a wall, but, [he] calls again for

y ffrog # a mae ’r ci bach yn edrych yn # um@fp mae o ’n mynd neidio # yn the frog and is.3SG the dog little PROG look PRED is.3SG he PROG go jump ADV the frog. And the little dog looks, um@fp he goes jumping,

fach # a maen nhw ##uh@fp [/] mae ’n wedi ffeindio uh@fp efo <antlers> ## mae fhach # a maen nhw ##uh@fp [/] mae ’n wedi ffeindio uh@fp efo <antlers>.

o # xxx # wedyn maen nhw ’n rhedeg i-fyny ’r um@fp beth mae ’n edrych fel wal # ond # mae ’n alw eto am climb up the what is.3SG PROG look like wall but is.3SG PROG ’call again for climb, up the um@fp what looks like a wall, but, [he] calls again for

y ffrog # a mae ’r ci bach yn edrych yn # um@fp mae o ’n mynd neidio # yn the frog and is.3SG the dog little PROG look PRED is.3SG he PROG go jump ADV the frog. And the little dog looks, um@fp he goes jumping,

fach # a maen nhw ##uh@fp [/] mae ’n wedi ffeindio uh@fp efo <antlers> ## mae fhach # a maen nhw ##uh@fp [/] mae ’n wedi ffeindio uh@fp efo <antlers>.

o # xxx # wedyn maen nhw ’n rhedeg i-fyny ’r um@fp beth mae ’n edrych fel wal # ond # mae ’n alw eto am climb up the what is.3SG PROG look like wall but is.3SG PROG ’call again for climb, up the um@fp what looks like a wall, but, [he] calls again for

y ffrog # a mae ’r ci bach yn edrych yn # um@fp mae o ’n mynd neidio # yn the frog and is.3SG the dog little PROG look PRED is.3SG he PROG go jump ADV the frog. And the little dog looks, um@fp he goes jumping,

fach # a maen nhw ##uh@fp [/] mae ’n wedi ffeindio uh@fp efo <antlers> ## mae fhach # a maen nhw ##uh@fp [/] mae ’n wedi ffeindio uh@fp efo <antlers>.

o # xxx # wedyn maen nhw ’n rhedeg i-fyny ’r um@fp beth mae ’n edrych fel wal # ond # mae ’n alw eto am climb up the what is.3SG PROG look like wall but is.3SG PROG ’call again for climb, up the um@fp what looks like a wall, but, [he] calls again for

y ffrog # a mae ’r ci bach yn edrych yn # um@fp mae o ’n mynd neidio # yn the frog and is.3SG the dog little PROG look PRED is.3SG he PROG go jump ADV the frog. And the little dog looks, um@fp he goes jumping,
um@fp tu òl y <tree trunk> # a maen nhw ’n ffeindio # y ffrog efo ffrog arall side track the and is.3PL they PROG find the frog with frog other um@fp behind the <tree trunk>, and they find, the frog with another frog

<mister> a <missus> # ffrog # a maen nhw ’n gwennu maen nhw ’n hapus achos -- and frog and is.3PL they PROG smile is.3PL they PRED happy because <Mr.> and <Mrs.>, frog, and they are smiling they are happy because

maen nhw ’n # efo i-gilydd ## a maen nhw ’n gweld lot o babis bach ## a maen is.3PL they PRED with each-other and is.3PL they PROG see many of babies little and is.3PL they are, together. And they see a lot of little babies. And

nhw ’n # &gw [//] maen nhw ’n gyd yn gwennu a mae o # [//] rwan mae ’r # bachgen they PROG is.3PL they PRED all PROG smile and is.3SG he now is.3SG the boy they, &gw [//] they all are smiling and he, [//] now the, little boy

bach a ffrog bach [//] maen nhw [//] mae o ’n deud <ta-ta> # yn deud diolch yn little and frog little is.3PL they is.3SG he PROG say PROG say thanks ADV and little frog [//] they [//] he says <ta ta>, says ‘thanks a

fawr # a mynd yn òl rwan ## wedyn mae ’n # mam <mommy> ffrog a <daddy> ffrog \big and go in track now then is.3SG PROG mother frog and frog lot’, and goes back now. Then, mother <mommy> frog and <daddy> frog

a ’r # babis bach <nest>-o ar <top> y <tree trunk save> un # mae o yn galw # o and the babies little -INF on the one is.3SG he PROG call from and the, little babies <nest> on <top> of the <tree trunk save> one. He calls, from

dan y <tree trunk> # ti wedi anghofio fi ## <k>
under the you PRF forget I
under the <tree trunk>, ‘you have forgotten me.’ <K>.
A little boy and a dog are in the bedroom. There’s a frog in the bottle. A little boy and a dog are in the bed, and the frog comes out from the bottle. The boy and the frog wake up, where is the frog? They are looking in the shoe, everywhere, the dog has fallen from the window with a bottle on his face. The bottle has broken.

The little boy is hugging the dog. Now then they are out in the forest. They are shouting although I know> (gweiddi?) gweiddi [ ] yn gweiddi um@fp [ ] gweiddi mas um@fp shout shout PROG shout shout out shouting alothough I know> (shout?) shouting [ ] is shouting um@fp [ ] shouting out um@fp

A little boy and a dog are in the ground, and the dog has seen, <nest of bees> (<don’t worry about it>)}
um@fp mae ‘r ci yn dringo’r coed i ‘r <nest of bees> a mae ‘r bachgen wedi is.3SG the dog PROG climb the trees to the and is.3SG the boy PRF um@fp the dog climbs the trees to the <nest of bees> and the boy has

weld xxx llygoden? yn y [/] yn y twll <or something like that> ## um@fp nawr # mae ‘r ‘see mouse in the in the hole now is.3SG the seen xxx a mouse? in the [/] in the hole <or something like that>. Um@fp now, the

bachgen yn dringo y goeden ac ‘n edrych mewn i twll yn y goeden mae boy PROG climb the ‘tree(f) and is.3SG PROG look in to hole in the ‘tree is.3SG boy is climbing the tree and [he]’s looking into a hole in the tree

‘r ci yn dringo um@fp uh@fp uh@fp yn edrych ar y ## <bees nest> (cwch gwenyn?) the dog PROG climb PROG look on the hive bees the dog is climbing um@fp uh@fp uh@fp looking on the. <Bees nest> (beehive?)

gwenyn? <honeybees that’s not a word I know> ## uh@fp uh@fp mae ‘r bachgen wedi bees is.3SG the boy PROF bees? <honeybees that’s not a word I know>. Uh@fp uh@fp the boy has

um@fp uh@fp # oh@fp [/] wedi cwympo ## a mae uh@fp [/] mae [/] mae gwdigw yn y [/] -- PRF fall is.3SG is.3SG is.3SG owl in the um@fp uh@fp, oh@fp [/] has fallen. And uh@fp [/] [/] an owl is in the [/]

yn [/] yn y goeden a mae ‘r ci yn rhedeg bant ## uum@fp uuh@fp mae ‘r bachgen in in the ‘tree and is.3SG the dog PROG run away is.3SG the boy in [/] in the tree and the dog is running away. Uum@fp uuh@fp the boy

yn cuddio o ‘r gwdihw uh@fp tu ól i ‘r graig nawr mae e wedi dringo ar PROG hide from the owl side track to the ‘rock(f) now is.3SG he PRF climb on is hiding from the owl uh@fp behind the rock now he has climbed on

ben uh@fp [/] ar ben y graig a ## <what’s that? Don’t know what that is> oh@fp (<like a ‘head head on the ‘rock(f) and top uh@fp [/] on top of the rock and. <What’s that? Don’t know what that is> oh@fp (<like a stag>) <what?> ((stag) oh@fp <right> um@fp (<or deer>) ## mae ar ben [/] mae ar ben -- is.3SG on ‘head is.3SG on ‘head stag>) <what?> ((stag) oh@fp <right> um@fp (<or deer>). [He]’s on top [/] [he]’s on top

y <stag># um@fp # ac um@fp # mae ‘n cael um@fp hm@fp [/] yn cael reid ar ben y the and is.3SG PROG get PROG get ride on ‘head the of the <stag>, um@fp, and um@fp [he]’s getting um@fp hm@fp. [/] Getting a ride on top of the

<stag> uh@fp mae ci yn rhedeg o-flaen y <stag> # &m maen nhw ’n dod um@fp -- is.3SG dog PROG run before the is.3PL they PROG come <stag> uh@fp a dog is running in front of the <stag>, &m They come um@fp

i derfyn um@fp y glaswellt a mae ‘r uh@fp [/] mae ‘r ci a ‘r uh@fp bachgen yn to ‘end the grass and is.3SG the is.3SG the dog and the boy PROG to the edge of um@fp the grass and the uh@fp [/] the dog and the uh@fp boy
chwymo i ‘r [/] i ‘r daear ond mae ‘r <stag> wedi [/] wedi stopio ## um@fp cwympodd y fall to the to the earth(f) but is.3SG the PRF PRF stop fell.3SG the fall to the [/] to the ground but the <stag> has [/] has stoped. Um@fp the

bachgen bach a ‘r i mewn i ‘r dŵr # um@fp ## mae ‘r ci ar y ben y bachgen boy little and the to in to the water is.3SG the dog on the \head(m) the boy little boy fell and the into the water, um@fp. The dog is on the head of the boy

uh@fp maen nhw wedi nofio i ‘r hen [/] # hen coed # um@fp # maen nhw ‘n dringo ‘r is.3PL they PRF swim to the old old trees is.3PL they PROG climb the uh@fp they have swum to the old, [/] old trees, um@fp they climb the

coen ## uh@fp a tu òl i ‘r coed mae dau <or> dwy ffrog a ## [/] a plant trees and side track to the trees is.3SG two(m) two(f) frog and and children trees. Uh@fp and behind the trees there are two or two frogs and. [/] And children

uh@fp y dau ffrog a # um@fp # [/] mae ‘r bachgen um@fp yn # gweud um@fp <bye the two(m) frog and is.3SG the boy PROG say uh@fp the two frogs and, um@fp, [/] the boy um@fp, says um@fp <bye

bye> # a at um@fp [/] a mae ‘r teulu o ffrogiau uh@fp ar ben y coed yn disgwyl and to and is.3SG the family of frogs on \head the trees PROG look bye>, and to um@fp [/] and the family of frogs uh@fp is on top of the trees looking

[/] yn edrych ar y [/] ar y bachgen a ‘r ci yn mynd ‘n òl dros y [/] dros y PROG look on the on the boy and the dog PROG go on track over the over the [/] looking at the [/] at the boy and the dog going back over the [/] over the
dŵr
water
water.
Wel # yn y tudalen cynta mae ‘na uh@fp bachgen bach yn eistedd lawr ar y stôl ac well in the page first is.3SG there boy little PROG sit down on the stool and Well, on the first page there’s uh@fp a little boy sitting down on the stool and
gyda ci bach ## wel # mae fe ‘n nos a maen nhw ’n eistedd yna stafell gwely y with dog little well is.3SG he PRED night and is.3PL they PROG sit in the room(f) bed the with a little dog. Well, it’s night and they are sitting in the bedroom of the
bachgen bach <dw i ’n credu> # a maen nhw ’n edrych tu mewn jar o ryw-fath a boy little <is.1SG PROG believe> and is.3PL they PROG look side in jar of some-sort and little boy <I think>, and they are looking inside a jar of some sort and
mae ‘na xxx creadur # mae yna ffrog # efrog # dw i ddim yn gwybod efallai mae is.3SG there creature is.3SG there frog York is.1SG I NEG PROG know maybe is.3SG There’s xxx a creature, there’s a frog, a York, I don’t know maybe
fe ‘n enw efrog yn Cymraeg dw i ddim yn gwybod yr enw # [//] nabad yr enw ## wel # it PRED noun York in Welsh is.3SG I neg PROG know the noun know the noun well it’s a noun “efrog” in Welsh I don’t know the noun, [//] know the noun. Well,
mae ’r bachgen bach wedi mynd i ’r gwely # cysgu gyda ’r ci ar ei wely # lleuad tu is.3SG the boy little PRF go to the bed sleep with the dog on his bed moon side the little boy has gone to bed, sleeping with the dog on his bed, moon
allan a mae ’r uh@fp creadur ‘ma # ffrog # ym um@fp dringo mas o ’r jar a mynd out and is.3SG the creature here frog PROG climb out of the jar and go outside and this uh@fp creature, frog, is um@fp climbing out of the jar and going
tuag at y llawr ## mae ’r bachgen bach yn deffro # mae ’r ci yn deffro # ac toward to the floor is.3SG the boy little PROG wake is.3SG the dog PROG wake and towards the floor. The little boy wakes up, the dog wakes up, and
yn xxx ar y uh@fp # gwely ac yn edrych ar y jar a mae ’r # wel y ffrog wedi mynd PROG on the bed and PROG look on the jar and is.3SG the well the frog PRF go xxx on the uh@fp bed and looking at the jar and the, well the frog has gone.
## mae ’r jar yn wag ## uh@fp # oh@fp reit wel bachgen nawr yn um@fp gwisgo ci is.3SG the jar PROG empty right well boy now PROG wear his
The jar is empty. Uh@fp, oh@fp right well [the] boy now is um@fp wearing his
dillad # um@fp # uh@fp # ya@fp wel ya@fp xxx # yn rhoi boots hir ‘mlaen # a dim clothes well PROG put boots long on and NEG clothes, um@fp, uh@fp ya@fp well ya@fp, xxx putting on his long boots, and not
yn xxx # ya@fp # maen nhw ’n mynd i xxx edrych am y # // yr efrog # <I’m calling it an PROG is.3PL they PROG go to look about the the York xxx-ing, ya@fp, they go to xxx look about the, the York, <I’m calling it an
efrog for lack of a better word> ## uh@fp # a mae ’r bachgen wedi mynd i ’r ffenest -- and is.3SG the boy PROG go to the window “efrog” for lack of a better word>. Uh@fp, and the boy has gone to the window

wedi xxx yn um@fp crio uh@fp i ’r uh@fp ffrog i dod ‘n ôl i xxx a xxx ci bach at y PRF PROG cry to the frog to come in track to and dog little to the having xxx um@fp crying uh@fp to the uh@fp frog to come back to xxx and xxx little dog to the

ffenest a gyda fe gyda jar ar ei phen e a mae ’n gweidd[i] at uh@fp effrog i window and with him with jar on her head he and is.3SG PROG shout to to window and with him with a jar on [his] head and he’s shouting at uh@fp “effrog” to
dod yn ôl efallai # mae ’n [//] dw i ’m yn credu bod effrog yn deall come in track maybe is.3SG PROG is.3SG I NEG PROG believe is.COMP xxx PROG understand come back maybe, he’s [//] I don’t believe that an “effrog” understands

hwnna ## oh@fp # mae ’r ci bach wedi cwympo mas o ’r ffenest a mynd tuag that is.3SG the dog little PRF fall out of the window and go toward that. Oh@fp, the little dog has fallen out of the window and gone toward

at y llawr gyda jar ar ei phen e mae ’r bachgen wedi dod mas mae ’r jar wedi to the ground with jar on her head he is.3SG the boy PRF come out is.3SG the jar PRF the ground with a jar on [his] head the boy has come out the jar has
torri ond mae ’r ci bach yn iawn oh@fp a mae ’r bachgen bach roedd yn grac break but is.3SG the dog little PRED okey and is.3SG the boy little was.3SG PRED \mad broken but the little dog is okey oh@fp and the little boy was mad

ac yn um@fp # [/] ac yn uh@fp # xxx mae fe ’n neud xxx uh@fp ya@fp wel roedd e and PRED and PRED is.3SG he PROG do well was.3SG he and um@fp, and uh@fp xxx he’s doing xxx uh@fp ya@fp well he was,

‘n # dw i ’n gwybod y gair yn Nghymraeg ond dw i wedi anghofio fe # < he’s PROG is.1SG I PROG know the word in \Welsh but is.1SG I PRF forget it I know the word in Welsh but I have forgotten it, <he’s

hugging it> # [//] cwtso fe fallai xxx nawr # maen nhw yn yr ardd a wedi cerdded hug it maybe now is.3PL they in the \garden(\f) and PRF walk hugging it>, [//] hugging it maybe xxx now, they are in the garden and have walked
tuag at um@fp y coed xxx # um@fp # a xxx ya@fp # mae fe ’n bore nawr # toward to the forest and is.3SG he PRED morning now toward um@fp the forest xxx, um@fp, and xxx ya@fp, it’s morning now,

pan deffro # uh@fp # oedd y bore wedi dod # a mae <fe> ’n uh@fp gweiddo when wake was.3SG the morning PRF come and is.3SG <he> PROG shout when waking, uh@fp, the morning had come, and <he>’s uh@fp shouting

o hyd y bachgen bach um@fp i trio ffenidio ’r ffrog # a mae ‘na # hmm@fp from length the boy little to try find the frog and is.3SG there still the little boy um@fp to try to find the frog, and there’s, hmm@fp
<d’ya’know> # dim gwennin ryw-beth fel ‘na # <bees or> ryw-beth # <not wasps> # yn -- NEG bees some-thing like that some-thing PROG <do you know>, not bees something like that, <bees or> something, <not wasps>,

mynd yn yr awyr # dw i ddim yn gwybod xxx # ei bach yn edrych am-dan[o] go in the air is.1SG I NEG PROG know dog little PROG look about-him going in the air, I don’t know xxx, little dog looking about him.

oh@fp right@fp # mæ bachgen bach yn # [/] yn uh@fp # ar y # [/] y llawr ac yn crio -- is.3SG boy little PROG PROG on the the ground and PROG cry oh@fp right@fp, [the] little boy is, [/] is uh@fp, on the, [/] the ground and crying
dan i fel twll # um@fp # yn trio ffeindio ’r # wel # edrych lawr y twll fallai oedd under to like hole PROG try find the well look down the hole maybe was.3SG under [him] [in]to like a hole, um@fp, trying to find the, well, looking down the hole maybe he
e # i weld os mæ ’r ffrog lawr fan ‘na a mæ ’r ei yn # trio cael gafael o ’r he to seee if is.3SG the frog down place there and is.3SG the dog PROG try get grasp of the was, to see if the frog is down there and the dog is, trying to get hold of the

<nest> o gwenyn # o <bees> # beth yw ‘na ## um@fp # mæ ’r bachgen bach wedi of bees of what COP that is.3SG the boy little PRF <nest> of bees, of <bees>. What is that? Um@fp, the little boy has
cael tipyn o sioc # mæ # beth yw hwnna # <mole> neu llygoden wedi dod mas o ’r twll get bit of shock is.3SG what COP that or mouse PRF come out from the hole gotten a bit of a shock, a, what is that, <mole> or mouse has come out of the hole,

# ac uh@fp # a mæ ’r ei bach o-hyd yn trio cael uh@fp y <nest> # nyth # [/] nyth lawr and is.3SG the dog little PROG try get the nest nest down and uh@fp, and the little dog is still trying to get uh@fp the <nest>, nest, [/] nest down

o ’r # [/] o ’r coeden ## <oh> stori diflas yw e ## ah@fp # mæ ’r bachgen bach from the from the tree(f) story miserable COP it is.3SG the boy little from the, [/] from the tree. Oh, it’s a miserable story. Ah@fp, the little boy

wedi dringo nawr # um@fp lan y coeden fawr # a mæ ‘na # ya@fp twll mawr yn y coeden PRF climb now up the tree(f) big and is.3SG there hole big in the tree(f) has climbed now, um@fp up the big tree, and there’s, ya@fp a big hole in the tree,

# yng nghanol y coeden a mæ fe ’n edrych am y ffrog fan ‘na ## mæ ’r in’ middle the tree(f) and is.3SG he PROG look about the frog place there is.3SG the in the middle of the tree and he’s looking for the frog there. The

llygoden yn edrych &arn # [/] ar-no # bachgen bach ## mæ ’r ei bach yn edrych o-hyd mouse PROG look at [/] at-him boy little is.3SG the dog little PROG look still mouse is looking at, [/] at him, a little boy. The little dog is still looking
ar y # [/] ar y nyth # <nest> # ond mae ‘r nyth nawr wedi cwympo ar y llawr a mae on the on the nest but is.3SG the nest now PRF fall on the ground and is.3SG on the, [/] on the nest, nest, but the nest now has fallen on the ground and

popeth yn dod mas # <bees or wasps or> beth-bynag ## reit # reit mae ‘r bachgen everything PROG come out what-ever right right is.3SG the boy everything is coming out, <bees or wasps or> whatever. Right, right the little boy

bach wedi cwympo lawr o ‘r # uh@fp # [/] o ‘r # uh@fp coeden mawr # a mae ‘na little PRF fall down from the from the tree(f) big and is.3SG there has fallen down from the, uh@fp, [/] from the, uh@fp big tree, and there’s an

gwdihw wedi dod mas yn rhoi sioc i-ddo fe ## um@fp # a mae ‘r pethau o ‘r owl PRF come out PROG put shock to him and is.3SG the things from the owl come out giving him a shock. Um@fp, and the things from the

nyth # uh@fp <wasps> # gwenyn <whatever> yn # [/] yn mynd ar öl y ci bach nest bees PROG PROG go on track the dog little nest, uh@fp wasps, bees <whatever>, going [/] going after the little dog

sy ‘n rhedeg [i]-ffwrdd yn # uh@fp ya@fp xxx # [/] yn rhedeg [i]-ffwrdd ## um@fp is.3SG.REL PROG run away PROG run away who is running away, uh@fp ya@fp xxx, running away. Um@fp

<ok> beth sy ‘n digwydd nesa? Wel mae ‘r # [/] mae ‘r bachgen bach # um@fp what is.3SG.REL PROG happen next well is.3SG the is.3SG the boy little ok what’s happening next? Well the, [/] the little boy, um@fp

yn dringo nawr # um@fp ar ben xxx creigiau # uh@fp a ‘r gwdihw <ife> yn [/] yn yr PROG climb now on head rocks and the owl is. it? in in the is climbing now, um@fp on top of xxx rocks, uh@fp and the owl <is it?> in [/] in the

awel [/] yn yr awyr # um@fp # a mae ‘r bachgen bach yn ofni # [/] ofn gyda fe breeze in the air and is.3SG the boy little PROG fear fear with him breeze [/] in the air, um@fp, and the little boy is fearing, [/] he is afraid

o ‘r gwdihw # <w-i ‘n credu-> # ond mae ‘r gwdihw wedi mynd [i]-ffwrdd mae from the owl is.1SG-I PROG believe but is.3SG the owl PRF go away is.3SG from the owl, <I think>, but the owl has gone away

‘r gwdihw ddim yn [/] wedi eistedd lawr ryw-le ar coeden ac yn edrych at y the owl NEG PROG PRF sit down some where on tree and PROG look to the the owl hasn’t [/] has sat down somewhere on a tree and is looking at the

bachgen bach sy wedi ar top um@fp uh@fp # craig # ac mae <fe> ‘n weiddi eto boy little is.3SG.REL PRF on top rock and is.3SG he PROG shout again little boy who has [] on top um@fp uh@fp, of a rock, and <he>’s shouting again

y bachgen bach # gweiddi am y # [/] am y ffrog # a ‘r ci bach yn eistedd ar # the boy little shout about the about the frog and the dog little PROG sit on the little boy, shouting about the, [/] about the frog, and the little dog sitting on,
ar y llawr # mynd heibio y craig ## <oh golly> ## <beth yw hwn?> um@fp # wel on the ground go past the rock(f) what COP this well on the ground, going past the rock. <Oh golly>. What’s this? Um@fp, well,

<rudolph> xxx wedi cyrraedd # <I don’t know> # <antlers> # mae ’r [/] mae ’r [/] mae # ‘na # -- PRF arrive is.3SG the is.3SG the is.3SG there

<Rudolph> xxx has arrived, <I don’t know>, <antlers>, the [/] the [/] there’s a,

<stag> mawr wedi dod a mae ’r bachgen bach ar pen y <stag> a mae fe rhwng big PRF come and is.3SG the boy little on head the and is.3SG he between big <stag> come and the little boy is on top of the <stag> and he is between

<antlers> y <stag> # um@fp yn gorwedd ‘na ## uh@fp # nesa mae ’r <stag> yn rhedeg -- the PROG lie there next is.3SG the PROG run the <antlers> of the <stag>, um@fp lying there. Uh@fp, next the <stag> is running,

# um@fp mae fe ’n rhedeg i ryw-le yn # <oh dear> # um@fp # peryglus iawn # -- is.3SG he PROG run to some-PLACE PRED dangerous very um@fp he’s running to somewhere, <oh dear>, um@fp, very dangerous,

um@fp wrth ochr <cliff> # taw [/] mae ’r bachgen ar ben y <stag> o-hyd a mae ’r ci -- by side REL is.3SG the boy on head the still and is.3SG the dog um@fp beside a <cliff>, that [/] the boy is still on top of the <stag> and the little dog

bach yn rhedeg xxx gyda nhw ## maen nhw bron yn mynd dros # [/] dros y # <cliff> ## little PROG run with them is.3PL them almost PROG go over over the is running xxx with them. They almost go over, [/] over the, <cliff>.

<oh dear> # a mae ’r [/] mae ’r um@fp # <stag> wedi uh@fp xxx ’r bachgen lawr o -- and is.3SG the is.3SG the PRF XXX the boy down from <Oh dear>, and the [/] the um@fp, <stag> has uh@fp xxx the boy down from

lawn i # [/] o top ei phen hi # [/] e # a i-ddo fe xxx mae ’r bachgen cwympo down to from top her head she he and to.him he is.3SG the boy fall down to, [/] from on top of her head, [/] his, and to him xxx the boy falls

i-lawr i mm@fp ryw <pond> fach # um@fp # llyn # [/] llyn bach iawn # a mae ’r ci down to some little lake lake little very and is.3SG the dog down to mm@fp some little <pond>, um@fp, lake, [/] very little lake, and the little dog

bach yn cwympo hefyd a dau o nhw mynd lawr i y dwr ## ah@fp nawr mac ’r bachgen little PROG fall also and two of them go down to the water now is.3SG the boy is falling also and two of them going down to the water. Ah@fp now the little boy

bach yn y dwr gyda uh@fp ci bach a nawr oedd e # [/] oedd e ddim yn [/] oedd little in the water with dog little and now was.3SG he was.3SG he NEG PRED was.3SG is in the water with uh@fp [the] little dog and now he was, he was not [/]
The water was, not, ‘tiff’ in German, but xxx another word in xxx what is coming?

The boy is sitting in the water and the water is only coming to the top of his

\[\text{uh@fp coesau fe ## a maec ‘r ci bach ar ben [/]} \text{ ar <ei> ben uh@fp uh@fp y bachgen legs he and is.3SG the dog little on head on his head the boy uh@fp legs. And the little dog is on top [/]} \text{ on his head uh@fp uh@fp the little boy’s.}\\
\]

\[\text{bach ## maen nhw ‘n iawn ## maec ‘r <stag> wedi mynd ## oh@fp maec ‘r bachgen little is.3PL they PROG okey is.3SG the PRF go is.3SG the boy They are okey. The stag has gone. Oh@fp the boy}\\
\]

\[\text{yn dweud wrth y ci bach i bod yn dawel a maec fe ‘n meddwl PROG say to the dog little to come to is.COMP PROG quiet and is.3SG he PROG think tells the little dog to come to be quiet and he thinks um@fp,}\\
\]

\[\text{um@fp # y ffrog wedi mynd tu-fewn um@fp hen coeden sydd ar y daear [/} \text{ ar y the frog PROG go side-in old tree is.3SG.REL on the earth(f) on the the frog has gone inside um@fp an old tree which is on the earth [/]} \text{ on the ground.}\\
\]

\[\text{llawr ## uh@fp # lle ochr arall um@fp # uh@fp y coeden maen nhw ‘n edrych dros y ground where side other the tree(f) is.3PL they PROG look over the Uh@fp where the other side um@fp, uh@fp of the tree they look over the tree}\\
\]

\[\text{coeden lawr i ‘r ochr arall i weld os maec ‘r ffrog lawr hwnna ## wel ydyn mae tree down to the side other to see if is.3SG the frog down that well is.3PL.Q is.3SG down to the other side to see if the frog is down that. Well yes there’s}\\
\]

\[\text{‘na nid [/[} \text{ dim un ffrog ond maec dau ffrog lawr ‘na # o-’nhw wedi ffeindio nhw ## there NEG NEG one frog but is.3SG two frog down there was-3PL they PRF find them not, [/[} \text{ not one frog but two frogs down there, they had found them.}\\
\]

\[\text{<oh well>} \# \text{ um@fp # beth arall nawr # maec ‘na # sioc neu <surprise> neu surpris gyda -- what other now is.3SG there shock or or surprise with <Oh well>, um@fp, what else now? There’s a, nice shock or <surprise> or surprise with an}\\
\]

\[\text{<“e” “i” “s”> neis i ‘r bachgen bach # dim mae ‘na uh@fp # maec ‘na <daddy> ffrog -- nice to the boy little NEG is.3SG there is.3SG there frog <“e” “i” “s”> for the little boy, not there’s uh@fp, there’s a <daddy> frog}\\
\]

\[\text{[/]} \text{ mae ‘na tad ffrog mae ‘na mam ffrog a maec ‘na teulu bach o [/] o [/] o is.3SG there father frog is.3SG there mother frog and is.3SG there family little of of [/] there’s a father-frog there’s a mother-frog and there’s a little family of [/] of [/] of}\\
\]

\[\text{ffrogiau bach bach iawn # uh@fp plentyn # plant plant # <froglets> xxx um@fp # ond oh@fp frogs little little very child children children but very very little frogs, uh@fp child, [/] children [/] children, <froglets> xxx um@fp, but oh@fp,}\\
\]
Well maybe his frog was, the little boy’s frog only, not the part of the family he was only going to see them, he’s, because the boy is going away with one of the frogs on his hand, saying <bye bye> to the family of frogs and I hope that, the frog there is not one of the couple here COP the frog place there the child[ren] of this couple, <otherwise it’s kidnapping>.

Otherwise it’s kidnapping.
Ok@fp # uh@fp <right> # bachgen bach <right> # yn mynd yn nos bachgen bach a boy little PROG go in night boy little and Ok@fp, uh@fp <right>, a little boy right, becoming night a little boy and

eistedd ‘da fe [/] ‘da ci fe um@fp # mewn <bedroom> # a ‘da golau ar-no ## bachgen sit with him with dog he in and with light on boy sitting with him [/] with a dog of his um@fp, in a <bedroom>, and with a light on.

bach yn cysgu ar y gwely ‘da ci ar [/] ar y <bed> # [/] ar [/] ar [/] ar y gwely # PROG little sleep on the bed with dog on the on on on the bed A little boy sleeping on the bed with a dog on [/] on the <bed>, on [/] on [/] on the bed,

fi gallu gweld # <hat> a ffenest ## uh@fp # y bachgen bach a ci wedi um@fp # <are I can see and window the boy little and dog PRF I can see a, <hat> and a window. Uh@fp, the little boy and a dog have um@fp, <are

awake but I can’t remember what awake is> # <sorry> ## um@fp # <there’s nothing I can’t say --- awake but I can’t remember what awake is>, <sorry>. Um@fp, <there’s nothing I can’t say

anything else> ## bachgen bach a ‘i ci yn disgwyl mas o ‘r ffenest ## y ci yn boy little and his dog PROG look out of the window the dog PROG anything else>. A little boy and his dog looking out of the window. The dog

disgwyl fel wedi cwympo mas o ‘r ffenest # bachgen wedi ## ei gwisgo <pair of boots> # look like PRF fall out of the window boy PRF his wear looking like fallen out of the window, boy has. His wearing <pair of boots>,

a fe i # <I don’t know what pick up is> # <I do know these words but I can’t remember> # and he to and he to, <I don’t know what pick up is>, <I do know these words but I can’t remember>,

[//] wedi pico lan y ci ## a fe ’n ar y &s # [/] o-dan y ffenest ## y bachgen yn PRF pick up the dog and he PRED on the under the window the boy PROG [/] has picked up the dog. And he on the &s, [/] under the window. The boy

disgwyl fel fe ‘n trio canu o galw rywun wrth y coeden # lawr y # <slope> ## uh@fp look like he PROG try sing of call someone by the tree(f) down the looking like he trying to sing of call someone by the tree, down the, <slope>. Uh@fp

y bachgen bach yn disgwyl lawr ryw[beth] fel <hole> a ci yn trio neidio lan the boy little PROG look down some[thing] like and dog PROG try jump up the little boy looking down some[thing] like a <hole> and dog trying to jump up

i &rywb xxx uh@fp <beehive> ## um@fp # y <beehive> yn <hang>-o o coeden ## to &some[thing] the PROG INF from tree to &some xxx uh@fp <beehive>. Um@fp, the <beehive> hanging from a tree.
uh@fp rhywbeth dod mas o # y <hole> a bachgen yn disgwyl yn <startled> y ci something come out from the and boy PROG look PRED the dog Uh@fp something come out of, the <hole> and boy looking <startled> the dog

yn <still> trio mynd lan o # [/] lan y coeden ## y bachgen nawr lawr y coeden # [/] y PROG try go up from up the tree(f) the boy now down the tree the still trying to go up from, [/] up the tree. The boy now down the tree, [/] the

ci i-lawr # y gwaelod o ’r coeden <and he’s got the beehive the bee thingy down> ## ci # dog down the bottom of the tree(f) dog dog down, the bottom of the tree <and he’s got the beehive the bee thingy down>. Dog,
nawr rhedog [/] rhedeg rhedeg ryw-le ## y bachgen wedi cwympo i-lawr a fe ’n now xxx run run some-where the boy PRF fall down and he PROG now xxx [/] run run somewhere. The boy fallen down and he

gwisgo sgidiau rhy mawr i fe ## bachgen mewn esgidiau # fe yn # trio mynd lan ryw <rock> wear shoes too big for he boy in shoes he PROG try go up some wearing shoes too big for him. Boy in shoes, of his, trying to go up some <rock>,

# y bachgen wedi &cl uh@fp [/] wedi garw uh@fp # <I can’t remember what is get up to> # the boy PRF PRF rough yhe boy &cl-en uh@fp[/] rough -ed uh@fp, <I can’t remember what is to get up to>,

<right> y ci lawr y gwaelod ## <I have got no idea what the boy’s doing> <ah right> # the dog down the bottom <right> the dog down the bottom. <I have got no idea what the boy’s doing> <ah right>,

<well I can see what he’s doing but I can’t say it in Welsh> # uh@fp y ci a y bachgen --- the dog and the boy

<well I can see what he’s doing but I can’t say it in Welsh>, uh@fp the dog and the boy

yn disgwyl fel nhw ’n mynd i mynd dros y <cliff> # nhw wedi cwympo # nhw mewn PROG look like they PROG go to go over the they PRF fall they in lookig like they’re going to go over the <cliff>, they [have] fallen, they [are] in

dŵr # <but> nhw yn saff ## um@fp # bachgen yn gweud i ’r ci i [/] i bod dawel ## water they PRED safe boy PROG say to the dog to to is.COMP ‘quiet water, <but> they safe. Um@fp, boy saying to the dog to [/] to be quiet.

y bachgen yn <still> cael [/] cael um@fp y <boots> sy arno yn y ci a fe yn the boy PROG get get the is.3SG.REL xxx the dog and he PROG The boy still getting [/] getting um@fp the <boots> which are on him xxx the dog and him

trio mynd dros ryw coeden beth wedi <which has> [/] wedi cwympo i ’r llawr ## um@fp try go over some tree what PRF PRF fall to the ground trying to go over some tree what <which has> [/] fallen to the ground. Um@fp
the boy and dog having found two frogs. The boy and his dog frogs

yn cael ffrog-s babi # <baby frogs> ## uh@fp # y ci a bachgen disgwyl fel nhw
PROG get frogs baby the dog and boy look like they
getting baby frogs, <baby frogs>. Uh@fp, the dog and boy looking like they

‘n nawr mynd gartre ## a nhw ’n mynd ffrog ‘da nhw uh@fp <they are taking a frog
PROG now go home and they PROG go frog with they
now going home. And they going a frog with them uh@fp <they are taking a frog
with them> ## y ffrog-s yn eistedd ar y coeden # wedi cwympo coeden y [/] <fallen>
the frog-xxx PROG sit on the tree(f) PRF fall tree the
with them>. The frogs sitting on the tree, tree fallen [/] <fallen>

coeden <and that’s it>
tree

<and that’s it>
wel y llun gynta sy fan hyn # mae e ’n nos a mae ‘na bachgen

Well the first picture which is here, it’s night and there’s a little boy

bach wrth waelod ei wely ## ac um@fp ## mae ‘na wydrir # [//] wydr o ’i flaen e neu

little by \bottom his \bed and \is.3SG there xxx \glass of his \front he or by the bottom of his bed. And um@fp. There’s, [//] glass in front of him or

llestr o ’i flaen e # ac yn y llestr # mae ‘na broga # ac ar ben y llestr

vessel from his \front he and in the vessel is.3SG there \frog and on \head the vessel

a vessel in front of him, and in the vessel, there’s a frog. And on top of the vessel

mae ‘na gi bach ‘w i ddim yn siwr beth mae ’r ci yn trio gwneud ## ond

is.3SG there \dog little is.1SG I NEG PRED sure what is.3SG the dog PROG try do but

there’s a little dog I’m not sure what the dog is trying to do. But

w i ’n credu bod y broga yn berffaith ddiogel ## nawr ‘te # yn yr ail

is.1SG I PROG believe is.COMP the frog PRED ‘perfect \safe now then in the second

I believe that the frog is perfectly safe. Now then, in the second

lun mae ’r bachgen wedi mynd i ’r gwely ma

the boy has \gone to bed \is.3SG PROG to pull the clothes and \is.3SG picture the boy has gone to bed he’s pulling the clothes, and the

’m ci yn cysgu ar ben y gwely gyda ’r bachgen # ac chimod beth mae ’r broga

the dog PROG sleep on \head the bed with the boy and you.know what is.3SG the frog
dog is sleeping on top of the bed with the boy. And you know what the frog

’di neud # [//] mae ’r broga wedi dringo allan o ’r llestr ## yn y drydedd # mae ’r bachgen

PRF do \is.3SG the frog PRF climb out of the vessel in the \third \is.3SG the boy

has, [//] the frog has climbed out of the vessel. Yn the third, the boy

a ’r ci wedi dihuno # ac yn edrych ar y llestr a gweld ei bod e ’n wag #

and the dog PRF wake and PROG look on the vessel and see his is.COMP he PRED ‘empty

and the dog have woken up, and looking at the vessel and seeing that it’s empty,

does dim broga i weld yn unman ## ‘w i ’n credu bod nhw ’n

is.3SG.NEG.INDF NEG frog to \see ADV anywhere is.1SG I PROG believe is.COMP they PROG

there’s no frog to be seen anywhere. I believe that they’re

pendroni i ble aeth y broga # wel y bore ‘di hwn oherwydd mae ’r creadur

worry to where went.3SG the frog well the morning PRF this because is.3SG the creature

worrying where the frog went, well the morning after this because the creature

wedi diflannu erbyn hyn mae’r lle wedi goleuo <so> yn y bore mae hwn

PRF disappear by now \is.3SG place PRF lighten in the morning is.3SG this

has disappeared now the place has lightened <so> in the morning this is
I think where is the frog we’ll see now. The
they search in everywhere for the frog and now
are searching everywhere for this frog. Things have been, turned

no no sign of the frog. And now

the tw are looking through the window, and the dog has put his head in the

vessel and the boy is shouting on the street, probably shouting asking

about the frog they are. And next thing the dog has fallen from the window.

With the vessel still about his head. And while knocking down <of course> the vessel

has broken, the little dog is obviously okey because he’s

and caught, the little dog is obviously okey because he’s

when is.3PL they are going to the field now and

shouting calling the frog <probably>, and the dog beside him.

And there’s a beautiful forest and birds to be seen out in the country somewhere but
there’s no sign of the frog anywhere xxx xxx. Ah@fp, now then, they


and there’s a hole in the ground, the boy is shouting in this hole. And

what comes out of the hole? no not a frog, a rabbit <I believe>

I believe that it was a dog who hit [it] on the ground. And they are now xxx xxx I

bees after the dog he’s running away the boy has fallen out of the uh@fp tree, and what came from the slit, in the tree? What do you
chi ’n meddwl? # beth sy ’n cuddio mewn uh@fp hollt mewn coeden? # you.PL PROG think what is.3SG.REL PROG hide in slit in tree think? What is it that’s hiding in uh@fp a hole in a tree?

tylluan tylluan xxx daeth allan a gweld y bachgen wedi cwympo ar y llawr ## a owl owl came.3SG out and see the boy PRF fall on the ground and An owl an owl xxx came out and sees the boy fallen on the ground. And

be’ ’n y byd yw hwnnw <I don’t know what that’s supposed to be> <ha ha> ## Wel mae what in the world COP that

what in the world is that <I don’t know what that’s supposed to be> <ha ha>. Well there’s

‘na aderyn ## du ## ac [/] a denydd enfawr roedd hi xxx gwneud a maen nhw dël y there bird black and [/] and wings huge were.3SG she make and is.3PL they deal the a bird. Black. And [/] and huge wings she was xxx making and the deal the fright

braw ar y bachgen ## uh@fp gweld uh@fp ## mae ’r ci wedi dod ‘n ’ôl o fright on the boy see is.3SG the dog PRF come in track from on the boy. Uh@fp see uh@fp. The dog has come back from

ryw-le mae ’r bachgen wedi dringo lan ar ben # twm[pl]yn a mae fe ’n gweiddi \some\where is.3SG the boy PRF climb up on head mound and is.3SG he PROG shout somewhere the boy has climbed up on top, a mound and he’s shouting

xxx galw ar y ci neu galw ar y broga mae fe ’n ## dw i ddim yn deall yn call on the dog or call on the frog is.3SG he PROG is.1SG I NEG PROG understand ADV xxx calling on the dog or calling on the frog he is. I don’t understand completely

hollol beth sy ’n ymlaen yn y llun ‘ma xxx ### oh@fp # <I’m not sure for the complete what is.3SG.REL PRED on in the picture here what’s on in this picture xxx. Oh@fp, <I’m not sure for the

word for the deer> # uh@fp # carw ## tu-ôl i ’r uh@fp [/] tu-ôl i ’r dwm[pl]yn # stag side-back to the side-back to the ‘mound(f) word for the deer>, uh@fp, stag. Behind the uh@fp [/] behind the mound,

pwy sylweddoli nawr o-n i ’n credu taw # brigau o-’n nhw # ond rheiny cyrn who realize now was-1SG I PROG belive COMP sticks was-3PL they but those horns who realize now I believed that, sticks they were, but those horns of
carw o-’n nhw # a chi-mod beth # fe god-odd y carw ei ben a mae ‘na stag was-3PL they and you-know what AFF raised-3SG the stage his \head and is.3SG there a stag they were, and you know what, the stag raised his head and there’s

bachgen wedi cael ei gudio rhwng y cyrn ## a mae ’r carw ’n rhedeg nawr a boy PRF get his glue.INF between the horns and is.3SG the stage PROG run now and a boy glued between the horns. And the stag running now and
the boy on his head between the horns and the dog run with they and is.

They come to the boy on top of his between the horns, and the dog running with them and they come to the cliff. And xxx the stag waits, and the boy and dog and the dog

I fall over the cliff(m) is.1SG I NEG know to water is.1SG I PROG believe was-1SG falls over the cliff <I know> into water I believe, I

We see if trun the page AFF see now fall in to water is.3PL water saw, if [I] turn the page see xxx now xx fall into water yes water

it was like water xxx, and someone else in the water now <I know>

They are out of the water now, and there's a log, and its, middle, disappeared so and there's room in the log for someone, well to go inside I would

I PROG think the dog and the boy are climbing over the log. And you know think the dog and the boy are climbing over the log. And you know

what to see on the other side of the log? Yes, a frog, and more than one frog. And
dadgu xxx bach ym mell-ach dyn ni ’n gweld holl deulu ’r broga # w-i ’n grandfather little ADV far-ther man us PROG see whole family the frog is-1SG PROG a little grandfather xxx now we see the whole family of frogs, I
credu tan xxx ta-beth a maen nhw ’n synnu weld faint sy ’na believe until anyway and is.3pl they PROG wonder how many is.3SG.REL there believe until xxx anyway and they wonder how many are there
gyfrifan nhw ’da ’n gilydd un dau tri pedwar pump chwech saith count.3PL.FUT they with our each other one two three four five six seven They will count together one two three four five six seven
wyth naw un dipyn-bach wedi mynd ar-goll ### wel maen nhw ’n mynd # o ’r lle eight nine one little-bit PRF go lost well is.3pl they PROG go from the place eight nine one a little bit gone lost. Well they are going, from the place
nawr ## ac maen nhw ’n uh@fp # chwifio “hwyl fawr” i deulu ’r broga ## o-’n nhw now and is.3PL they PROG wave bye big to family the frog was-3PL they now. And they are uh@fp, waving “goodbye” to the family of the frog. They
’n gweld bod un broga bach yn llaw y bachgen dw i ’m gwybod beth mae ’n PROG see is. COMP one frog little in hand the boy is.1SG I NEG know what is.3SG PROG saw that there was one little frog in the boy’s hand I don’t know he’s
mynd i neud â hwnnw # gawn ni weld wrth troi ’r tudalen na # <’w-m-bod> go to 'do with that get.1PL.FUT we 'see by turn the page no I don’t know going to do with that, we’ll see as we turn the page no, <I don’t know>
<br> mae fe cadw un o ’r brogau bach # a maen ’r teulu i-gyd yn aros wrth y is.3SG he keep one of the frogs little and is.3SG the family whole PROG stay at the <br> he keeps one of the little frogs, and the whole family is staying by the
dwr # ‘na chi ’r stori water there’s you the story water there’s the story for you.
In picture one, one sees a little boy sitting on the stool and he’s sitting, um, beside the bed. And he’s looking on the floor. And in the bottle there’s a frog, ther’s, there’s, a little dog of his also looking at the frog in the bottle. It’s, it’s outside the window, it’s, night because the moon is in the sky.

The little boy had pulled away his clothes and shoes and he is in his pajamas and his slippers. In the second picture he has gone to bed. He’s sleeping in the bed, the window is closed, the dog is on the bed and sleeping in the bed, the window is closed, the dog is on the bed and now a frog is coming out of the bottle. One leg out of the bottle and another leg outside inside the bottle.

In the third picture it’s morning. There’s the boy and the dog are awake they are lying on the bed and, on the bed looking on the
y botel(f) sydd yn wag## <so> mae 'r bachgen wedi dod mas o 'r # [/] mas o
the bottle is.3SG.REL PRED empty is.3SG the boy PRF come out from the out from
bottle which is empty. <So> the boy has come out of the, [/] out of

'r gwely # a mae e 'n digswyl am y broga # mae e yn digswyl # ac yn
the bed and is.3SG he PROG look about the frog is.3SG he PROG look and PROG
the bed, and he’s looking for the frog, he is looking, and

siglo i bant un o 'i esgidaeu e ## mae 'r um@fp # stôl # ar ei ben [//] wedi troi ar
swing to away one of his shoes he is.3SG the stool on his \head PRF turn on
shaking away one of his shoes. The um@fp, stool, on its head [//] turned on

ei ben mae 'r ci # wedi dodi ei ben mewn i 'r botel ## yn y llun nesa mae
his \head is.3SG the dog PRF put his \head in to the bottle(f) in the picture next is.3SG
its head the dog, has put his head inside the bottle. In the next picture

bachgen a 'r ci wedi agor y ffenest a mae bachgen yn digswyl mas o 'r
boy and the dog PRF open the window and is.3SG boy PROG look out of the
from a boy and the dog have opened the window and a boy is looking out of the

ffenest a mae e 'n galw am y broga # a mae 'r ci <ti Welsh 'ma> # mae
window and is.3SG he PROG call about the frog and is.3SG the dog you see here is.3SG
window and he’s calling for the frog, and the dog <you see here>, he is

e â 'i ben yn [//] yn [//] mewn yn y botel o-hyd mae e 'n trio siglo fe bant##
he with his \head in in in the bottle(f) still is.3SG he PROG try shake he away
with his head in, [//] in [//] inside in the bottle still he’s trying to shake it away.

a # ci yn cwympo <off> y <sill> # lawr i 'r llawr [//] lawr i 'r lawr ## pan
and dog PROG fall down the down to the ground down the the ground(m) when
And, a dog falling <off> the <sill>, down to the ground [//] down to the ground. When

mae e 'n cwympo # mae botel yn torri a nawr mae 'r bachgen yn # mynd
is.3SG he PROG fall is.3SG \bottle PROG break and now is.3SG the boy PROG go
he’s falling, a bottle breaks and now the boy is, going

laur i 'r ardd i òl y ci # mae 'r ci yn llio fe a # [//] a mae 'r
down to the \garden(f) to track the dog is.3SG the dog PROG lick he and and is.3SG the
down to the garden [after] the dog, the dog is licking him and, and the boy

bachgen yn digswyl yn xxx ## maen nhw [//] y bachgen wedi # xxx a wedi mynd mas i 'r
boy PROG look PROG is.3PL they the boy PRF and PRF go out to the
looks xxx. They are [//] the boy has, xxx and have gone out to the

ardd ## a mae e 'n galw am y broga # [//] galw am y broga # ond beth
\garden(f) and is.3SG he PROG call about the frog call about the frog but what
garden. And he’s calling for the frog, [//] calling for the frog, but what’s

sy 'n did yw um@fp ## gwenyn w-i 'n credu ## mae 'r gwenyn yn dod
is.3SG.REL PROG xxx COP bees is.1SG-I PROG believe is.3SG the bees PROG come
[coming] is um@fp. Bees I think. The bees are coming
mas o’nyth sydd yn hongian ar un o’r um@fp um@fp <oh dear> #/ un o’r out from nest is.3SG.REL PROG hang on one of the a nest which is hanging on one of the um@fp um@fp <oh dear>. #/ One of the

cood # [/] un o’r coed # [/] coeden #/ mae ’r #/ bachgen a ’r ci yn cerdded trees one of the trees tree(f) is.3SG the boy and the dog PROG walk trees, [/] one of the trees, [/] tree. The. Boy and the dog are walking

ymlaen at y goeden mae ’r ci yn # <jump>-io lan ac yn # um@fp # <barking> ar y onward to the \tree(f) is.3SG the dog PROG -INF up and PROG on the on to the tree the dog is, jumping up and, um@fp, <barking> at the

gwenyn a [/] nyth y gwenyn a mae ’r bachgen wedi ffeindio twll a mae e ’n bees and nest the bees and is.3SG the boy PRF find hole and is.3SG he PROG bees and [/] the nest of bees and the boy has found a hole and he’s
gael [/] mae e ’n lawr ar y llawr ar ei glin-ine # [/] gleninen # ac yn galw ## \get is.3SG he PRED down on the ground on his knee-xxx xxx and PROG call getting [/] he is down on the ground on his knee[s], [/] xxx, and calling.
beth sy ’n dod mas o’r # uh@fp twll yw ## hm@fp # <rat> # hm@fp xxx # what is.3SG.REL PROG come out of the hole COP What comes out of the, uh@fp hole is. hm@fp, A <rat>, hm@fp xxx,

rhywbeth fach <ya> # um@fp # e wedi # mae e ’n &b # mae e ’n disgwyl beth something(m) \small he PROG is.3SG he PROG look what something small <ya>, um@fp, xxx-en, he’s, he’s looking what

sydd e wedi cnoi # trwyn y bachgen ## a nawr # mae ’r bachgen wedi mynd [/] wedi is.3SG.REL he PRF bite nose the boy and now is.3SG the boy PRF go PRF is it that has bitten, the boy’s nose. And now, the boy has gone [/] has

<climb>-io lan ## coeden [/] hen coeden fawr iawn i gaeth disgwyl mewn i um@fp twll yn -INF up tree old tree(f) \big very to get look in to hole in climbed up. A tree [/] a very old tree to get to look inside um@fp hole in

um@fp # [/] yn y goeden ## mae ’r ci wedi # <fallai> # tynnu lawr uh@fp nyth y in the \tree(f) is.3SG the dog PRF <maybe> pull down nest the um@fp, [/] in the tree. The dog has, <maybe>, pulled down uh@fp the nest
gwenyn a nawr maen gwenyn yn gyd yn hedfan i fâs ## a maen [/] mae ’r bees and now is.3PL bees PRED \joint PROG fly to’out and is.3PL is.3SG the of bees and now they bees [together] are flying out. And they [/] the
gwenyn yn hedfan ar ôl y ci sydd yn ffoi yn # brysur iawn i [/] i ffoi bees PROG fly on track the dog is.3SG.REL PROG flee ADV \hasty very to to flee bees are flying behind the dog who is fleeing, very hastily to [/] to flee
oddir-wrth-yn nhw # mae ’r bachgen yn cwympo lawr o ’r goeden a mae ’r # from-them they is.3SG the boy PROG fall down from the \tree(f) and is.3SG the from them, the boy falls down from the tree and the,

&ty ty-hoo o-’n i arfer galw fe um@fp um@fp wedi dod mas i cael gweld pwy oedd xxx was-1SG I used.to call he PRF come out to get see who was.3SG [owl] I used to call it um@fp um@fp come out to get to see who was

yn trio digwyl mewn nth e ## nawr mae ’r bachgen yn rhedeg bant a mae ’r # PROG try see in nest he now is.3SG the boy PROG run away and is.3SG the trying to see inside [its] nest. Now the boy is running away and the,

deryn yn um@fp # yn ## <disturb>-io fe # hedfan am-dano fe um@fp [/] hedfan am-dano fe bird PROG PROG -INF he fly about-him he fly about-him he bird is um@fp, is. <Disturb>ing him, flying around him um@fp [/] flying around him.

## nawr mae ’r bachgen yn /] yn ## mynd lan &ac # craig tal a mae e ’n dala a now is.3SG the boy PROG PROG go up rock(f) tall and is.3SG he PROG hold and Now the boy is [/] is. Going up and, a tall rock and he holds and

beth mae e ’n credu yw # um@fp ## <part> o ’r goeden # mae ’r ‘deryn ’n-ôl what is.3SG he PROG believe COP of the \tree(f) is.3SG the bird in-track what he thinks is, um@fp, um@fp, <part> of the tree, the bird is back

yn y goeden a mae ’r ci yn cerdded ’n-ôl at y bachgen a mae ei cwt in the \tree(f) and is.3SG the dog PROG walk in-track to the boy and is.3SG his tail in the tree and the dog is walking back to the boy and his tail

rhwng ei [/] ei draed ôl ond na nage coeden oedd y bachgen yn &disg yn dala between his his feet track but no not a tree was the boy PROG hold between his [/] his back feet but no not a tree was the boy &disg holding

oedd e yn dala ar ## <antlers> ryw # beth yw <deer> <dw i ’m cofio> <deer> was.3SG he PROG hold on some what COP is.1SG I NEG remember he was holding onto. <Antlers> some, what’s <deer> <I don’t remember> of a <deer>

a # mae e ’n eistedd # [ar]-groes um@fp # y pen # uh@fp y <deer> <mae ’n> # a and is.3SG he PROG sit \ across the head the is.3SG PROG and and, he’s sitting, across um@fp, the head, uh@fp of the deer <he is>, and

mae <deer> yn dechrau ## rhedeg ffwrdd a maen nhw ’n dod i diwedd um@fp is.3SG PROG start run away and is.3PL they PROG come to end a deer starts. Running away and they are coming to an end um@fp

[/] i dod i uh@fp # hm@fp # <cliff edge> # a mae ’r [/] mae ’r <deer> yn stopio to come to and is.3SG the is.3SG the PROG stop [/] coming to uh@fp, hm@fp, <cliff edge>, and the [/] the <deer> stops

ac yn tawlu ’r bachgen # a mae ’r bachgen a ’r ci yn cwympo lawr maen and PROG throw the boy and is.3SG the boy and the dog PROG fall down is.3PL and throws the boy, and the boy and the dog fall down they
ishops 1. go down into the river which is nearby. They are down in

the river but they are safe and what do they see? <shh> they

see the some um@fp. <Trunk> of an old tree and they are very quiet

they look inside, and what do they see beside, but two

And when they look, <close>r, they see

frogs. And when they look, <close>r, they see

that there are two frogs a frog and a family with him, and the boy, and the dog,

are. Going home, with one of the little frog <I think>, &lla everybody

other in the river that’s he else in the river that’s it.
Um@fp # broga ble wyt ti ## mae ’r bachgen bach a ’r ci yn edrych ar y broga frog where is.2SG you is.3SG the boy little and the dog PROG look on the frog Um@fp, frog where are you. The little boy and the dog are looking at the frog,

# yn y [/] yn y jar ## a wedyn mae ’r broga yn dianc tra maen nhw ’n cysgu in the in the jar and then is.3SG the frog PROG escape while is.3PL they PROG sleep in the [/] in the jar. And then the frog escapes while they are sleeping,

# a maen nhw ’n dihuno ac yn methu deall lle mae ’r broga wedi mynd ## and is.3PL they PROG wake and PROG fail understand where is.3SG the frog PRF go and they wake up and fail to understand where the frog has gone.

ac maen nhw ’n dechrau edrych am y broga ym &mob ym mholman ## ond yn and is.3PL they PROG start look about the frog in in everywhere but PROG And they begin to look for the frog &mob everywhere. But failing

methu ffeindio xxx yn unman maen nhw ’n edrych drw yr ffenest # maen nhw fail find ADV anywhere is.3PL they PROG look through the window is.3PL they to find xxx anywhere they look through the window, they

’n galw am y broga ond dim yn cael dim ateb # a mae ’r ci yn cael ei [/] PROG call about the frog but NEG PROG get NEG answer and is.3SG the dog PROG get his call for the frog but don’t get any answer, and the dog gets his [/]

wedi <stick>-io ei ben yn y jar # a methu dod o-hono fe # felly maen [/] maen PRF stick his \head in the jar and fail come from-him he so is.3PL is.3PL has <stuck> his head in the jar, and fails to come from it, so they [/] they

nhw ’n mynd allan i ’r ardd ## a mae ’r jar yn torri ’n xxx a mae ’r ci they PROG go out to the \garden(f) and is.3SG the jar PROG break in and is.3SG the dog go out to the garden. And the jar breaks into xxx and the dog

yn dianc ## a maen nhw mynd nawr i edrych ar [/] am y broga yr ardd PROG escape and is.3PL they go now to see on about the frog in the \garden(f) escapes. And they go now to look at [/] for the frog in the garden

mae ’n &cri galw am y broga eto a ’r ci hefyd [/] ci a ’r bachgen yn galw is.3SG PROG call about the frog again and the dog also dog and the boy PROG call [he] &cry calls for the frog again and the dog too [/] dog and the boy call

am y broga ## a maen gwenyn # yn dianc # o ’r um@fp # <hive> ## reit wel about the frog and is.3PL bees PROG escape from the right well for the frog. And them bees, escape, from the um@fp, <hive>. Right well

hyn yn dianc # o ’r cwch gwenyn # sydd ar y goeden ## a mae ’r ci yn this PROG escape from the hive bees is.3SG.REL on the \tree(f) and is.3SG the dog PROG this escapes, from the beehive, which is on the tree. And the dog
The boar starts to bark at them. And then the groundhog comes out of the ground.

The groundhog climbs the tree and looks inside.

The bees now all come out of the hive, and run after the little dog. I’m sure he is a bit afraid, so he climbs up on top, and the dog and the boy fall over the cliff. And then a stag appears behind the stone. And he

climbs up on top of the stag. And the stag, and the dog run toward the cliff. And

the stallion climbs up to the head of the stag and the dog PROG run toward the cliffs up on top of the stag. And the stag, and the dog run toward the river.

The boy

is.3SG the bees now a whole which is in the tree, still looking for the frog. The bees now

climb the tree(f) and look in

The little boy climbs the tree and looks inside.

The owl flies after him and

climbs up to the head of the stag and the dog PROG run toward the cliffs up on top of the stag. And the stag, and the dog run toward the river.

And

the dog and the boy fall over the cliff. And

the stallion climbs up to the head of the stag and the dog PROG run toward the cliffs up on top of the stag. And the stag, and the dog run toward the river.

The boy

is.3SG the groundhog comes out of the ground.

And then the groundhog comes out of the ground.

And then the dog gets to bark at the beehive.
‘n dod allan o ’r afon # maen nhw ’n /// mae ’r bachgen yn gweld hen foncyff
PROG come out from the river is.3PL they PROG is.3SG the boy PROG see old ‘trunk
come out of the river, they /// the boy sees an old trunk

sydd ar y llawr /// a mae e ’n gweld wrth y ci yn cadw yn dawel ///
is.3SG.REL on the ground and is.3SG he PROG see by the dog PROG keep PRED
which is on the ground. And he sees by the dog keeping quiet.

mae e ’n dringo dros y boncyff /// gyda ci # a tu ôl i ’r boncyff mae e ’n
is.3SG he PROG climb over the trunk with dog and side track to the trunk is.3SG he PROG
He climbs over the trunk, with a dog, and behind the trunk he

gweld dau froga # a lot o frogaod bach gyda nhw # a teulu cyfan o frogaod /// lle
see two frog and lot of frogs little with they and family whole of frogs where
sees two frogs, and a lot of little frogs with them, and a whole family of frogs. Where

maen nhw wedi ffeindio ’r broga o ’r diwed a mae ‘na /// mae e ’n gweud
is.3PL they PRF find the frog of the end and is.3SG there is.3SG he PROG say
they have found the frog at last and there’s /// he says

ffarwel wrth y teulu o brogaod a mynd â ’r broga xxx
farewell to the family of frogs and go with the frog
“farewell” to the family of frogs and takes the frog xxx.
A little boy and a dog are sitting in front of the bed and a dog is looking at the frogs in the jar. Um#, what else. Uh@fp, what is picture? (moon)

Uh@fp &cl # o <to climb?> (climb) climbing out of a bottle. Oh@fp <so sad>

Wearing, that, uh@fp well, &fin looking at the frogs in the. Uh@fp, <boot>.

A dog is wearing the bottle on the head, and a boy is,

He doing I’m not quite sure what he’s doing> (xxx) <oh I put my PRF break the bottle(f) he doing I’m not quite sure what he’s doing> (xxx) <oh> broken the bottle <ya I put my

Finger over the bottle> # uh@fp ## uh@fp ma # ci yn licio y &bach # bachgen bach

Pilipala uh@fp # yn [/] yn y awyr # a bachgen bach yn galw # lawr y twll # a &c #

butterfly in in the air and boy little PROG call down the hole and

butterfly uh@fp, in [/] in the air, and a little boy calls, down the hole. And &c,

cwningen # [/] cwningen wedi # dod mas o `r twll # uh@fp mae ci yn `<bark>-io

rabbit rabbit PRF come out from the hole is.3SG dog PROG -INF

a rabbit, [/] rabbit, come out of the hole. Uh@fp a dog is `<bark>-ing

am y # oh@fp # pilipala # mae uh@fp # bachgen bach yn dringo lan y # [/] y coed

about the butterfly is.3SG boy little PROG climb up the the trees

about the, oh@fp, butterfly. A little boy uh@fp is climbing up the, [/] the trees

[//] coeden <no that’s a back> (ie coeden # cefn yw <back>) cefn <is back ya> #

tree ya tree back COP back

[/] tree <no that’s a back> (ya tree, back is <back>) back <is back ya>.

uh@fp mae hwdihw uh@fp yn dod mas o `r nyth yn y coeden a bachgen

is.3SG xxx [%gwdihw - owl] PROG come out from the nest in the tree(f) and boy

Uh@fp an [owl] uh@fp is coming out of the nest in the tree and a little boy

bach wedi cwynpo lawr # uh@fp # pilipala um@fp # <to chase> # <chas>-io uh@fp ar

little PRF fall down butterfly -INF on

has fallen down, uh@fp, a butterfly um@fp, <to chase>, [chas]ing uh@fp,

ol y ci # um@fp mae hwdihw # uh@fp # yn <attack>-io y bachgen bach xxx #

track the dog is.3SG xxx [%gwdihw - owl] PROG -INF the boy little

behind the dog. Um@fp, an [owl], uh@fp, is <attack>ing the little boy xxx.

a bachgen bach ar y # um@fp # uh@fp carreg mawr # um@fp # uh@fp <don’t know deer>

and boy little on the stone(f) big

And a little boy on the, um@fp, uh@fp big stone. Um@fp, uh@fp <don’t know deer>.

# bachgen bach wedi um@fp # dringo lan yr anifail # (carw) carw # [/] dringo lan y carw

boy little PRF CLIMB up the animal stag stag climb up the stag

A little boy has um@fp, climbed up the animal. (Stag) stag, [/] climbs up the stag

[/] lan y carw # a &c [/] mae carw yn rhedeg gyda bachgen bach uh@fp # a `r ci #

up the stag is.3SG stag PROG run with boy little and the dog

[/] up the stag. And &c [/] a stag is running with a little boy uh@fp, and the dog.

um@fp # tynn # <to throw?> tynn y bachgen bach uh@fp lawr uh@fp y cwm # <getting

pull pull the boy little down the valley

Um@fp. Pull, <to throw?> pull the little boy uh@fp down uh@fp the valley. <Getting
And a boy has fallen in the water. Uh@fp, a dog has climbed up the little boy on the wood. The little boy has said, and climbed up the wood. Oh@fp here he is, two frogs, with a family. Uh@fp six little frogs. <Hooray>. Um@fp, a little boy, uh@fp, <to keep? I don’t know, to keep, has kept one of the> frogs <sorry>.

[<b>broga, brogaod</b> - frog, frogs; <i>-au</i> is a reproductive plural ending in Welsh, though it is not the correct plural for broga]
A little boy was uh@fp sitting on the ground with his dog and his # frog.

(ffrog yn iawn) ffrog <is it> # <ok> ## dw i ddim yn gwybod # (broga) oh@fp <ok> #
frog PRED okey frog is.1SG I NEG PROG know frog
(Frog’s ok) frog <is it>, <ok>. I don’t know, (frog) oh@fp <ok>,

<alright> mwy o geiriau anifailiad ## uh@fp # wel # aeth y bachgen bach i uh@fp cysgu
more of words animals well went.3SG the boy little to sleep
<alright> more animal words. Uh@fp, well, the little boy went to uh@fp sleep

ac um@fp # uh@fp diancodd y ffrainc [/] y ffrog mas o ’i # botel ac uh@fp wedyn
and escaped.3SG the frog out from his bottle(f) and then
and um@fp, uh@fp the France [/] the frog escaped out of his, bottle and uh@fp then,

# um@fp # dihunodd y bachgen bach yn y bore a oedd ei ei ar ei [/] ar y --
awoke.3SG the boy little in the morning and was.3SG his dog on his on the
um@fp, the little boy woke up in the morning and his dog was on his [/] on the

gwely gyda fe <and> um@fp # sylweddlodd e bod y # beth yw ’r gair # a[m]bed with he realized.3SG he is.COMP the what COP the word again for
bed with him <and> um@fp, he realized that the, what’s the word again for

ffrog? (broga) [/] broga wedi mynd ## sylwodd e ’n disgwyl am pob fath uh@fp #
frog frog PRF go noticed.3SG he PROG look about every \sort
frog? (frog) [/] frog had gone. He noticed looking for every sort uh@fp,

dros yr ystafell gwely uh@fp i e [/] i um@fp [/] i trio ffeindio ’r y broga # ac uh@fp #
over the room bed to he to try find the the frog and
over the bedroom uh@fp to he [/] to um@fp [/] to try to find the the frog, and uh@fp,

aeth e i ffenest a um@fp edrychodd e yn y ble dw i ’n dod yn Cymru
went.3SG he to window and looked.3SG he in the where is.1SG PROG come in Wales
he went to a window and um@fp, he looked in the where I come in Wales

maen nhw ’n dweud disgwyl yn lle edrych <so> dw i ’n gwybod bod <it’s>
is.3PL they PROG say look in place look is.1SG I PROG know is.COMP
they say ‘disgwyl’ instead of ‘edrych’ <so> I know that <it’s>

disgwyl <everywhere else in Wales is expects> ond <Glen Amman> mae ’n <mean> yr
look look but is.3SG PROG the ‘disgwyl’ <everywhere else in Wales is expects> but <Glen Amman> it means the

un [/] yr un peth â <ya> mae llawer o # <ya> gair wedi newydd <so> (xxx) <ya so>
one the one thing as is.3SG many of word PRF new [%newid - change]
same [/] the same thing as <ya> there are lots of, <ya> [changed] word[s] <so> (xxx) <ya so>
uh@fp aeth e ffenest a /\ a disgwylodd e mas i uh@fp trio gweld y /\ y broga #
  -- went.3SG he window and and look.3SG he out to try see the the frog
uh@fp he went window and /\ and he looked out to uh@fp try to see the /\ the frog,

ac uh@fp cwympodd y ci mas o ffenest # <and> uh@fp gyda botel ar ei ben e #
  and fell.3SG the dog out from window with \bottle on his \head he
and uh@fp the dog fell out of the window, <and> uh@fp, with a bottle on his head,

<so> uh@fp # a torrodd y ben /\ uh@fp torrodd y botel <rather> ar y /\ ar y tir #
  -- and broke.3SG the \head(f) broke the \bottle(f) on the on the ground
<so> uh@fp, and he broke the head /\ uh@fp he broke the bottle <rather> on the /\ on the

<and> uh@fp # am ryw reswm oedd y /\ oedd y bachgen yn edrych yn <hurt>
  for \some \reason was.3SG the was.3SG the boy PROG look PRED
ground, <and> uh@fp, for some reason was /\ the boy was looking <hurt>

at y ci a mi credu bod e ’n uh@fp tipyn-bach yn um@fp uh@fp dyw e
  at the dog and AFF believe is.COMP he PRED little-bit PRED is.3SG.NEG he
at the dog and I think that he is uh@fp a little bit um@fp uh@fp he doesn’t

ddim yn uh@fp hoffi bod y botel wedi torri ## <so> aeth e mas i ’r um@fp /\ i
  NEG PROG like is.COMP the \bottle(f) PRF break went.3SG he out to the
uh@fp like that the bottle has broken. <So> he went out to the um@fp /\ to

’r um@fp uh@fp uh@fp # cefn-gwlad ac um@fp dechreuodd e uh@fp uh@fp # gweiddi ar y broga # ac
  the back-country(f) and began.3SG he shout on the frog and
the um@fp uh@fp, back country and um@fp he began uh@fp, to shout on the frog, and

uh@fp eh@fp ## ac oedd e ’n um@fp edrych lawr twll ar y tir um@fp <and>
  -- and was.3SG he PROG look down hole on the land
uh@fp eh@fp. And he was um@fp looking down a hole on the land um@fp <and>

uh@fp # ar yr un tro dechreuodd y ci i uh@fp um@fp chwarae gyda uh@fp <now>
  -- on the one turn began.3SG the dog to play with
uh@fp, at the same time the dog began to uh@fp um@fp play with uh@fp <now

beehives> beth yw ’r gair am <beehives?> (xxx) dw i ’n gwybod y gair am <bees>
  -- what COP the word for is.1SG I PROG know the word for
beehives> what is the word for <beehives?> (xxx) I know the word for <bees>

(gwenyn?) gwenyn yw e? (xxx) <ok> gwenyn <ok> # <ya> xxx dw i ddim yn
  bees bees COP he bees is.1SG I NEG PROG
(bees?) Bees is it? (xxx) <ok> bees <ok>, <ya> xxx I don’t

gwybod o’-n i ’n /\ pan o’-n i ’n um@fp ifanc o’-n nhw ’n uh@fp dysgu
  know was-1SG I PRED when was-1SG I PRED young was-3PL they PROG teach
know I was /\ when I was um@fp young they uh@fp taught

fi uh@fp cân am uh@fp (xxx) gwenyn ond fi ’di cofio beth yw e <so ya> <so>
I sone about bees but I PRF remember what COP he
me uh@fp a song about uh@fp (xxx) bees but I have remembered what it is <so ya> <so>
cof a o-n nhw ddim yn moyn cael eu uh@fp um@fp # uh@fp <disturb>-o gan memory and was-3PL they NEG PROG want get their -INF by memory and they didn’t want to be uh@fp um@fp, uh@fp <disturb>ed by

mas o ’r ti[ra] a um@fp # cnoi uh@fp y bachgen ar y [//] ar ei trwyn e # <so> beth out from the land and bit the boy on the on his nose he what out of he land and um@fp, biten uh@fp the boy on the [//] on his nose. <So> what

yw ’na te? <vole?> (cwningen?) beth yw e? (xxx) <ok> (xxx) <oh ok> (xxx) dw i ’m COP that then rabbit what COP he is.1SG I NEG is that then? <vole?> (a rabbit?) what is it? (xxx) <ok> (xxx) <oh ok> (xxx) I don’e

gwybod beth mae o yn Saesneg (xxx) # <so> uh@fp uh@fp uh@fp dringodd y know what is.3SG he in English climbed.3SG the know what it is in English (xxx), <so> uh@fp uh@fp uh@fp the boy climbed

bachgen lan y uh@fp [/] lan y uh@fp uh@fp [/] y coeden # um@fp ac oedd y ci yn boy up the up the the tree(f) and was.3SG the dog PROG up the uh@fp [/] up the uh@fp uh@fp [/] the tree, um@fp and the dog was

trio neud nawr neu ffælu neud e anodd y # beth yw ’r gair # gwennyn # &gwenni try do now or fail do he dificult the what COP the word bees trying to do now or failing to do is difficult the, what’s the word, bees, &gwenni

(cwningen?) cwningen <ok> yn dilyn e # # [rn nhw mas eu cof # # <ya> # <so> rhedodd rabbit rabbit PROG follow he xxx they out their memory ran.3SG rabbit? Rabbit <ok> follow him. They [] out their memory. <Ya>, <so> Uh@fp

uh@fp y ci um@fp # yn wylt nawr # um@fp ac uh@fp y coeden # uh@fp aeth y -- the dog ADV ‘wild now the tree(f) went.3SG the the dog ran um@fp wildly now. Um@fp and uh@fp the tree. Uh@fp the boy went

bachgen lan # mae <crickey what’s owl?> (gwdihw?) gwdihw? (neu tylluan?) <ok> gwdihw boy up is.3SG owl owl or owl owl up. <Crickey what’s owl?> (owl?) owl? (or owl?) <ok> owl,

# oh@fp nawr fi ’n &cof fi ’n gwdihw <ya> # # <so> oedd y gwdihw yn [/] yn byw now I PRED I PRED owl was.3SG the owl PROG PROG live oh@fp now I &cof I owl <ya>. <So> the owl was [/] was living

yna a mae e [/] daeth e mas o ’i uh@fp [/] o ’i twll mae ’n uh@fp mas ei there and is.3SG he came.3SG he out from his from his hole is.3SG PROG out his there and he [/] he came out of his uh@fp [/] from his hole he’s uh@fp out his
gof hefyd <and> oedd e 'n uh@fp mynd i ymladd y [/] y bachgen ac oedd
\memory also was.3SG he PROG go to fight the the boy and was.3SG
memory also and he was uh@fp going to fight the [/] the boy and the [/]
y [/] y um@fp cafodd y bachgen ei ofn yna <so> dringodd e lan uh@fp uh@fp
the the got.3SG the boy his fear there climbed.3SG he up
the was um@fp the boy got his fear [%cafodd ... ei ofni - was frightened] there <so> he climbed
tylydd fach ## daeth uh@fp y ci 'n ôl a dyw e ddim yn edrych yn dda
xxx \little came.3SG the dog on track and is.3SG.NEG he NEG. PROG look PRED \good
up uh@fp uh@fp a little xxx. The dog uh@fp came back and he doesn’t look good
o-gwbl ## <so> ond # ond # mae bachgen mewn trafferth eto achos mae # uh@fp [/]
at-all but but is.3SG boy in trouble again because is.3SG
at all. <So> but, but, a boy is in trouble again because he, uh@fp, [/]
mae y xxx wedi [/] wedi um@fp dringo nawr # oedd e 'n tŷ i um@fp
is.3SG the PRF PRF climb now was.3SG he PRED house to
uh@fp the xxx has [/] has um@fp climbed now, it was house to um@fp

<right go on> (carw?) carw <right ha ha> ## uh@fp carw ## ac uh@fp <so> um@fp &sef #
-- stag stag and
<right go on> (stag?) stag <right ha ha>. Uh@fp stag. And uh@fp <so> um@fp &sef,

&sefyllo sefyll-odd lan y carw ac um@fp gyda 'i [/]
xxx-3.SG.PAST [%sefyll - stand, safodd - stood] up the stag and with his
&sefyllo [he] stood up the stag and um@fp with his [/]

gyda bachgen ar ei ben e # ac uh@fp dechreuodd e rhedeg ryw-le i um@fp ochr
with boy on his head he and began.3SG he run some-where to side
with the boy on his head, and uh@fp he began to run somewhere to uh@fp side

uh@fp [/] ochr y <cliff> <sorry xxx> fi yn # a stopiodd e yn sydyn a #
-- side the I in and stopped.3SG he ADV sudden and
uh@fp [/] side of the <cliff> <sorry> my xxx, and he stopped suddenly and,
torrodd e y bachgen um@fp o 'i ben lawr uh@fp uh@fp ooh@fp [/] lawr y # [/]
broke.3SG he the boy from his head down down the
he broke the boy um@fp from his head down uh@fp uh@fp ooh@fp [/] down the, [/]
lawr y # fi gwybod y gair ond fi 'di cofio fe # <so cliff> (xxx) <ok> # fi yn
down the I know the word but I PRF remember he I PROG
down the, I know the word but I’ve remembered it, <so cliff> (xxx) <ok>, I know

gwybod e # fi 'di [/] fi 'di # oh@fp lawr y <cliff anyway> # <ya> ## <so> um@fp cwympodd
know he I PRF I PRF down the fell.3SG
it, I’ve I’ve, oh@fp down the <cliff anyway>, <ya>. <So> um@fp he fell
e trwy ‘r <air> # a cwymppodd e ar y uh@fp uh@fp mewn afon neu # [/] neu llyn he through the and fell.3SG he on the in river or or lake through the <air>, and he fell on the uh@fp uh@fp in a river or, [/] or little lake

bach # ac uh@fp oedd y ci i-ddo fe helyd oedd y ci yn uh@fp wel dw i little and was.3sg the dog to-him he also was.3pl the dog PROG well is.1SG I and uh@fp the dog was to him also the dog was uh@fp well I don’t

ddim yn credu bod e ‘n gallu oifed i ‘si ‘n gweud oife[\d] yn <Glen NEG PROG believe is.COMP he PROG can swim I is.3SG.COND PROG say swim in think that he can swim I’d say ‘oife[\d]’ in <Glen

Amman> hefyd # <so to> bob [/] pob rhan arall yn Gymru sy ‘n gweud nofio # -- also ‘each each part other in ‘Wales is.3SG.REL PROG say swim Amman> also, <so to> every [/] every other part in Wales which says ‘nofio’,

yn <Glen Amman> sy ‘n gweud &oif &of oifed <so oedd e yn ffæelu oifed in is.3SG.REL PROG say swim was.3SG he PROG fail swim in <Glen Amman> which says &oif &oif swim <so> he was failing swim

y ci ddim yn gallu oifed <so> oedd e ‘n uh@fp uh@fp eistedd ar y ben y the dog NEG PROG able swim was.3SG he PROG sit on the ‘head(m) the the dog can’t swim <so> he was uh@fp uh@fp sitting on the head of the

bachgen hefyd # ac uh@fp # am ryw reswm mae [/] oedd y # [/] oedd y bachgen yn boy also and for some ‘reason is.3SG was.3SG the was.3SG the boy PROG boy also, and uh@fp, for some reason there’s [/] was, [/] the boy was

gweud wrth y ci i paid yn neud sŵn # ac uh@fp maen nhw ‘n # dringo dros um@fp say to the dog to don’t PROG make sound and is.3PL they PROG climb over telling the dog to not make a sound, snd uh@fp they, climb over um@fp,

# wel coeden sy wedi marw # ah@fp ar y [/] ar y [/] y [/] ar ochr arall yw um@fp y well tree is.3SG.REL PRF die on the on the the on side other COP the well a tree which has died, ah@fp on the [/] on the [/] the [/] on another side um@fp the

&brog broga gyda ‘i wodgen e neu gwraig e a maes llawer o plant ‘da nhw hefyd -- frog with his wife he or wife he and is.3SG many of children with them also &brog frog with his wife or his wife and there are many children with them also

<so> oedd y bachgen a ‘r y ci yn um@fp balch iawn i gweld hwn ## ac uh@fp # was.3SG the boy and the the dog PRED glad very to see this(m) and <so> the boy and the the dog were um@fp very glad to see this [frog]. And uh@fp,

nawr mae xxx mynd ‘n ôl gyda ‘i broga dechreuodd e gyda a maes e ‘n um@fp uh@fp now is.3SG go in track with his frog began.3PL he with and is.3SG he PROG now xxx go back with his frog he started with and he’s um@fp uh@fp

dweud ffarwelio i ‘r uh@fp um@fp teulu broga sy ‘n um@fp seflyr ar y coed say say goodbye to the family frog is.3SG.REL PROG stand on the trees saying sating goodbye to the uh@fp family of the frog who um@fp is sitting on the trees.
Um@fp un um@fp noswaith dywyll um@fp oedd y bachgen bach yn ei [/] yn ei um@fp

-- one evening (f) \ dark \ was.3SG the boy little in his in his
Um@fp one um@fp dark evening um@fp the little boy was in his [/] in his um@fp

stafell uh@fp cysgu um@fp yn siarad <dw i ’n meddwl> gyda rhyw gi [/] ci bach #

room sleep PROG speak is.1SG PROG thing with some ‘dog dog little
uh@fp sleeping room um@fp speaking <I think> with some dog [/] little dog,

a oedd hefyd um@fp uh@fp rhyw <pot> bach wedi cael o gwydr um@fp oedd
and was.3SG also some little PRF get make from glass was.3SG
and there was also um@fp some little <pot> made of glass um@fp there was

um@fp broga yn y <pot> ‘ma a mae ’r ci [/] oedd y ci yn edrych mewn um@fp
frog in the here and is.3SG the dog was.3SG the dog PROG look in
um@fp a frog in this pot and the dog is [/] the og was looking in um@fp

i weld beth oedd yno ## wedyn aeth y bachgen bach i cysgu # aeth e orwedd

see what was.3SG there then went.3SG the boy little to ‘sleep went.3SG he ‘lie
to see what was there. Then the little boy went to sleep, he went to lie down

ar ei wely a ’r ci gyda fe # ond amser o’n nhw cysgu mae ’r broga yn um@fp trio

on his ‘bed and the dog with he but time was.3PL they sleep is.3SG the frog PROG try
on his bed and the dog with him, but when they were sleeping the frog um@fp tries

dod allan o ’r <pot> gwydr ## um@fp wedyn ni pan ddihunodd y ci a ’r

come out from the glass then we when \\awoke.3SG the dog and the
to come out of the glass <pot>. Um@fp then when the dog and the boy woke up

bachgen wel-on nhw bod y broga wedi diflannu ## felly aeth rhyw [/] aeth y

boy saw-3PL they is.COMP the frog PRF disappear so went.3SG some went.3SG the
they saw that the frog had disappeared. So some went [/] the dog went

ci mewn i [/] i ’r <pot> gwydr um@fp i weld dw ddim yn gallu gweld hynny a
dog in to the glass to see is.1SG NEG PROG able see that and
into [/] into the glass <pot> um@fp to see I can’t see that and

o’n nhw ’n weld xxx o-hyd ond nid oedd yno ar uh@fp rhoddodd ei [/] ei [/

was-3PL they PROG ‘see still but NEG was.3SG there on put.3SG.PAST his his
they were seeing xxx still but he wasn’t there on uh@fp [he] put his [/] his [/

ei ben mewn i ’r um@fp <pot> gwydr um@fp oh@fp &th methu cael ei ben allan # a

his ‘head in to the glass fail get his ‘head out and
his head into the um@fp glass <pot> um@fp oh@fp &th failing to get his head out, and

dy-xxx-yn nhw ’n edrych allan trwy ’r ffenest i weld ble oedd y broga wedi

is.3PL-NEG they PROG look out through the window to ‘see where was.3SG the frog PRF
They [did]n’t look out through the window to see where the frog had
mynd ## ond um@fp oedd y <pot> yn dal i fod ar pen y ci bach ## a dyma go but was.3SG the PROG continue to \be on head the dog little and here’s gone. But um@fp the <pot> was still on the little dog’s head. And here’s

‘r ci bach yn [/] yn neidio allan o ‘r ffenest a ‘r uh@fp <pot> o-ODY yn [/] oedd the dog little PROG PROG jump out from the window and the still PRED was.3SG the little dog jumping [/] jumping out of the window and the un@fp <pot> still [//] it was
e amglychl ei ben a bagchen yn meddwl wel ble mae ‘r broga wedi mynd # he circuit his head and boy PROG think well where is.3SG the frog PRF go [a]round his head and a boy thinks ‘well where has the frog gone’,
a daeth e allan wedi ‘ny trwy ‘r ffenest <rw i’n meddwl> # um@fp a and came.3SG he out after that through the window is.1SG I PROG think and and he came out after that through the window <I think>, um@fp and
dal y ci # um@fp ## roedd e’n balch iawn i weld bod y [/] y <pot> gwydyr wedi hold the dog was.3SG he PRED glad very to \see is.COMP the the glass PRF holding the dog, um@fp. He was very pleased to see that the [/] the glass <pot> was

um@fp [/] wedi torri # ac um@fp oedd [//] felly oedd e’n gallu cael ei ben allan o -- PRF break and was.3SG so was.3SG he PROG able get his \head out from um@fp [/] was broken, and um@fp he was [//] thus he was able to get his head out of

‘r <pot> # a wedyn daeth y ddau lawythr y rhw # um@fp tuag at y goedwig i weld the and then came.3SG the \two(m) down the hill to to the \woods(f) to \see the <pot>, and then the two came down the hill, um@fp toward the woods to see

ble oedd y broga # a mae ‘r bachgen yn gweidd ble wyt ti ble wyt where was the frog and is.3SG the boy PROG shout where is.2SG you where is.2SG where the frog was, and the boy is shouting ‘where are you where are
ti a mae ‘r [/] mae ‘r um@fp um@fp ci yn edrych i-fyny oherwydd oedd [//] oedd you and is.3SG the is.3SG the dog PROG look up because was.3SG was.3SG you’ and the [/] the um@fp um@fp dog looks up because there was [/] there was

lot o um@fp # <bees bees> dw i’m gofio ‘r gair um@fp um@fp dod allan o many of is.1SG I NEG \remember the word come out from a lot of um@fp, <bees bees> I don’t remember the word um@fp um@fp coming out of

‘r coed <oh ya> xxx o cwich gwenyn neu uh@fp yn hongian wrth [/] wrth y goeden the trees from hive bees or PROG hang by by the \tree(f) the trees <oh ya> xxx from a beehive or uh@fp hanging by [/] by the tree

un o ‘r coed # um@fp mae ‘r gwenyn yn dod allan o ‘r um@fp cwich gwenyn one of the trees is.3SG the bees PROG come out from the hive bees one of the trees, um@fp the bees come out of this um@fp beehive,

‘ma # a o-‘n nhw’n gweiddi # [/] gweiddi rhyw-beth yn uchel ## <so> aeth-on here and was-3PL they PROG shout shout some-thing ADV high went-3PL and they were shouting, [//] shouting something loudly. <So> they went
nhw lawr i weld um@fp cwch gwenyn oedd yn hongian ar y &ti [/] ar y [/] ar y [/] ar they down to see hive bees was.3SG PROG hang on the on the on down to see um@fp a beehive [that] was hanging on the &ti [/] on the [/] on the [/] on um@fp y goeden a mae ’r &b uh@fp ci bach yn dechrau cyfarth ar y gwenyn # the ‘tree(f) and is.3SG the dog little PROG begin bark on the bees um@fp the tree and the &b uh@fp little dog starts barking at the bees, a maen nhw’n [/] dyma nhw ’n um@fp dod allan uh@fp hedfi f-fwrrdd # a and is.3PL they PROG here’s they PROG come out fly away and and they [/] here they um@fp come out uh@fp flying away, and mae ’r bachgen wedi sylwi bod twll bach yn y ddaear # mae ’n yn meddwl <oh> is.3SG the boy PRF notice is.COMP hole little in the ‘earth(f) is.3SG PROG PROG think the boy has notices that there is a little hole in the ground, he thinks <oh> ni beth sydd [/] beth sy ’n byw ‘na # a dyna rhyw anifail bach yn dod xxx what is.3SG.REL what is.3SG.REL PROG live there and here’s some animal little PROG come ‘what [/] what lives there’, and here’s some little animal coming allan o ’r twll # um@fp wedi &ca cael ei [/] ei # ei xxx <rw i ’n meddwl> gyda out from the hole PRF get his his his is.1SG I PROG think with out of the hole, um@fp xxx-ed <I think> with ’r holl gweiddi oedd ‘na # beth oedd yr &ani anifail [/] anifail bach ‘ma dw i’m the all shout was.3SG there what was.3SG the animal animal little here is.1SG I NEG all the shouting there was, what was this &ani animal [/] little animal I’m not yn siwr # fallai mai wenci bach yw e # dw i ’m [/] dw i ’m yn siwr # uh@fp PRED sure maybe is.COMP ‘weasel little COP he is.1SG I NEG is.1SG I NEG PRED sure sure, maybe it’s a weasel, I’m not [/] I’m not sure, uh@fp dyma nhw’n gadael um@fp y twll a mae ’r um@fp # ci wedi gweld bod y here’s they PROG leave the hole and is.3SG the dog PRF see is.COMP the here they are leaving um@fp the hole and the um@fp, dog has seen that the cwch gwenyn wedi syrthio lawr o ’r goeden # a wedi syrthio lawr i ’r [/] i ’r um@fp hive bees PRF fall down from the ‘tree(f) and PRF fall down to the to the beehive has fallen down from the tree, and fallen down to the [/] to the um@fp grasswellt # yna aeth y bachgen i-fyny i ’r goeden fel mae ’n um@fp grass there went.3SG the boy up to the ‘tree(f) like is.3SG PROG PROG grass, there the boy went up to the tree like he’s um@fp dechrau dringo # a twll yn y goeden # aeth e mewn &e edrych-odd e mewn i weld begin climb and hole in the ‘tree(f) went.3SG he in looked-3SG he in to see starting to climb, and a hole in &e he looked in to see beth oedd yn y twll ‘ma # a dyma fe ’n syrthio &n- ‘n-öl mewn &s oedd e what was.3SG in the hole here and here’s he PROG fall back in was.3SG he what was in this hole, and here he is falling &n back in &s he was
in and seeing that there is an owl there and the owl

now come out with his wings spread ready to fly away and

the dog is running away and the bees are going after him, and

the dog is running away and the bees are going after him, and the

the boy is beginning <I think> is rather afraid. And here’s the boy beginning

to climb up some little rock and the dog, trying to hide behind the rock

and now the owl is up in the tree watching them. And behind

the rock, what went out but. um@fo A goat? no I’m not sure of the word

the boy going after the dog, and the little boy on the back of the neck of the <stag>

um@fp going after the dog, and the &ba uh@fp little boy on the back of the neck of the <stag>

um@fp <stag> um@fp um@fp a mae ’r a [/] mae ’r um@fp um@fp y <stag> mae e -- and is.3SG the and is.3SG the the is.3SG he um@fp <stag> um@fp um@fp and the [/] and the um@fp um@fp the <stag> he is

um@fp mynd ar ôl y ci # a mae ’r &ba uh@fp bachgen bach ar gefn gwddf y <stag> go on track the dog and is.3SG the boy little on back neck the
yma a mae 'n [ ] mae 'n yn rhedeg ac yn dod yn um@fp yn-agos iawn i ochr here and is.3SG PROG is.3SG PROG PROG run and PROG come in near very to side here and it’s [ ] it’s running and coming um@fp very near to the side of

rhyw graig ac um@fp mae 'r um@fp [ ] mae e 'n eitha &s [ ] tipyn o serth some rock and is.3SG the is.3SG he PROG quite bit of steep some rock and um@fp the um@fp [ ] it’s quite &s [ ] it’s a bit of steep

ar ochr arall # felly mae 'n um@fp [ ] mae 'n ofn um@fp fi'n credu bod y [ ] on side other so is.3SG PRED is.3SG PRED fear I PROG believe is.COMP the on the other side, so he’s um@fp [ ] he’s a fear um@fp <I think that> the [ ]

y bachgen yn ofnus iawn fallai naeth e niwed ei-hunan os aeth y [ ] yr uh@fp the boy PRED afraid very maybe did.3SG he injury him-self if went.3SG the the boy is very afraid maybe he hurt himself if the [ ] the uh@fp

anifail mynd lawr dros ochr y graig ## a wedyn # dyma 'r uh@fp gafr neu'r uh@fp <stag> animal go down over side the rock(f) and then here’s the goat or the animal went go down over the side of the rock. And then, here’s the uh@fp goat or uh@fp <stag>

beth-bynnag yw 'r gair Cymraeg um@fp ar tro # neu [ ] ar <dw i 'n credu> mae what-ever COP the word Welsh on turn or on is.1SG I PROG believe is.3SG whatever the Welsh word is um@fp on turn, or [ ] on <I think> there’s

rhyw-sut o [ ] o 'r [ ] o tŵ fallai wedi cael neu o bren um@fp yno a mae 'r some-how of the of house maybe PRF get make from wood there and is.3SG the somehow of [ ] of the [ ] of a house maybe made of wood um@fp there and the

bachgen nawr wedi syrthio o gefn yr um@fp [ ] y gafr ac yn cwympo lawr o 'r boy now PRF fall from back the the goat and PROG fall down from the boy now has fallen from the back of um@fp [ ] of the goat falling down from the

to y tŷ # a 'r ci hefyd ## a dyma 'r bachgen xxx syrthio lawr # yn cwympo i roof the house and the dog also and here’s the boy fall down PROG fall to roof of the house, and the dog also. And here’s teh boy xxx falling down, falling

mewn i llyn neu afon # a ci bach ar ei [ ] ar ei [ ] ar ei ysgwydd e uh@fp oherwydd mae in to lake or river and dog little on his on his on his shoulder he because is.3SG into a lake or river, and a little dog on his [ ] on his [ ] on his shoulder uh@fp because

’n um@fp [ ] mae 'r ci yn ofnus iawn # a fi’n credu bod y bachgen braidd PRED is.3SG the dog PRED afraid very and I PROG believe is.COMP the boy rather um@fp [ ] the dog is very afraid, nd I think that the boy is rather

yn bryderus hefyd ## mae 'r ddau yn dod allan <w-i 'n meddwl> um@fp PRED anxious also is.3SG the the two(m) PROG come out is.1SG-I PROG think worried also. The two are coming out <I think> um@fp

a mae 'r bachgen yn um@fp # [ ] wedi dod allan o 'r afon a mae 'r ci yst and is.3SG the boy PROG PRF come out from the river and is.3SG the dog just and the boy is um@fp, [ ] has come out of the river and the dog is just
PROG swim side track to him and come out and then is.3SG the \two(m) PROG hold swimming behind him and \two comes out, and then the two hold

mewn um@fp rhan o goeden um@fp # ac yn [/] fi’n credu bod nhw ’n nawr [/] in piece of tree and PROG I PROG believe is.COMP they PRED now in um@fp a piece of a tree um@fp, and [/] I think that they now are

yn iawn wedi dod allan o ’r afon ## pan o-yny nhw ’n mynd dros um@fp # [/] PROG ok having come out of the river. When they were going over the um@fp, [/]

dan o ’r goeden ’ma i ’r lawr i ʼr ochr arall dyna nhw ’n gweld y ddau under from the \tree(f) here to the ground(m) to the side other there’s they PROG see the \two(m) under from this tree down to the other side there they see the two,

# llyffiant <dw i ’n meddwl> yw ’r gair arall am broga um@fp mae dau o nhw a
frog is.1SG I PROG think COP the word other for frog is.3SG two of they and
frog I think is the other word for frog um@fp two of them and

teu bach yna ## a # <oh> mae ʼr ddau yn edrych yn [/] yn [/] ar-ddyn nhw
is.3SG family little there and is.3SG the \two(m) PROG look in on them they there’s a little family there. And, <oh> the two are looking in [/] at them and

ac yn surpris iawn a gweld y llyffiantod mae i-gyd ar ochr arall i ʼr goeden ## a
and PRED surprise very and see the frogs is.3SG all on side other to the \tree(f) and
very surprise[d] and seeing the frogs they all are on the other side of the tree. And

wedyn dyma ʼr um@fp bachgen a ʼr ei bach yn mynd ʻn ŵl dros yr afon eto ac
then here’s the boy and the dog little PROG go in track over the river again and
then here’s the um@fp boy and the little dog going back over the river again and

yn um@fp # [/] yn gweud <goodbye> wrth [/] wrth y uh@fp# brogaed yn nhw? ## a
PROG PROG say to to the frogs is.3PL they and
um@fp, saying <goodbye> to [/] to the uh@fp, frogs are they? And

wedyn i um@fp dyna diwedd y stori a mae ʼr um@fp [/] mae ʼr ddau o nhw
then to here’s the end of the story and is.3SG the is.3SG the \two(m) of them
then to um@fp here’s the end of the story and the um@fp [/] the two of them

ʻn saff a mynd ʻn ŵl adre a gobeithio byddan nhw ’n byw yn [/] yn [/] PRED safe and go in track homewards and hopefully be.3PL.FUT they PROG live ADV ADV safe and going back home and hopefully they will live [/] [/]

yn hapus ar ŵl um@fp yr <adventure> ’ma
ADV happy on track the here
happily after um@fp this adventure.
Um@fp I don’t know every animal word (xxx) <ya ok>. Um@fp <k>

A um#fp, [/\] a boy um@fp is in a bedroom with the um@fp uh@fp [/\] his

tra uh@fp [/\] tra mae e ’n [/\] yn [/\] yn cysgu uh@fp mae ffrog yn um@fp um@fp [/\] while uh@fp [/\] while he’s [/\] he’s sleeping uh@fp a frog um@fp um@fp [/\]

bore # uh@fp # mae bachgen um@fp [/\] yn ei [/\] yn gweld bod yr ffrog yn [/\] morning is.3G boy PROG his PROG see is.COMP the frog PROG morning, uh@fp, a boy is um@fp is [/\] sees that the frog is [/\]

yn [/\] wedi diflannu # mae e ’n trist &tr trist iawn ## um@fp mae e ’n um@fp [/\] mae PROG PRF disappear is.3G he PRED sad sad very is.3G he PROG is.3G is.3G @p has disappeared, he is sad &tr very sad. Um@fp he’s um@fp, [/\]

bachgen a ’r ci yn chwilio bob-le uh@fp i ffeindio’r uh@fp [/\] y ffrog # ac um@fp boy and the dog PROG search every-where to find the frog and a boy and the dog look everywhere uh@fp to find the uh@fp [/\] the frog, and um@fp

mae e ’n um@fp [/\] dydy [/\] dydy ddim yn gallu uh@fp ffeindio’r uh@fp[/\]ffeindio is.3G he PROG is.3G,NEG is.3G,NEG NEG PROG able find the find he’s um@fp [/\] can’t [/\] he can’t uh@fp find the uh@fp [/\] find

’r ffrog uh@fp &rh rhyw-le ## mae yn edrych yn y stafell gwely & &edyr edrych uh@fp the frog somewhere is.3G PROG look in the room(f) bed look the frog uh@fp somewhere. [He] looks in the bedroom, &edr looks uh@fp

[/\] mae ’n agor y ffenestr a chwilio tu uh@fp [/\] tu allan ## um@fp # mae ci yn is.3G PROG open the window and search side side out is.3G dog PROG [/\] [he] opens the window and searches out uh@fp [/\] outside. Um@fp, a dog

syrthio um@fp uh@fp o ’r [/\] o ’r ffenestr # um@fp ar um@fp um@fp mae [/\] mae ’r fall from the the window on is.3G is.3G the falls um@fp uh@fp from the [/\] from the window, um@fp on um@fp um@fp the [\] the
rhaid y bachgen yn dod allan i [\]/ i ffeindio [\]/ i ffeindio ci ## um@fp ## mae necessity the boy PROG PROG come out to to find to find dog is.3SG boy needs [to] come out to [\]/ to find [\]/ to find a dog. Um@fp A

bachgen a ci um@fp yn mynd mas uh@fp i # edrych ar y ffrog yn um@fp [\]/ yn y coed boy and dog PROG go out to look on the frog in in the trees boy and a dog um@fp go out uh@fp to, look [for] the frog in um@fp [\]/ in the woods.

## a &am # mae hw yn [\]/ yn gweld um@fp <bees> # um@fp gwybod yr [\]/ y [\]/ y gair and is.3SG they PROG PROG see know the the word

And &am, they see [\]/ see um@fp <bees>, um@fp know the [\]/ the [\]/ the word

um@fp a mae hw ffeindio’r um@fp nyth [\]/ nyth <bees> ## um@fp mae ci yn uh@fp

and is.3SG they find the the nest nest is.3SG dog PRED

um@fp and they find the um@fp nest [\]/ nest of <bees>. Um@fp a dog is uh@fp

diddorol iawn yn y [\]/ yn y [\]/ yn nyth [\]/ nyth <bees> ## uh@fp # mae bachgen yn

interesting very in the in nest nest very interesting in the [\]/ in the [\]/ in [\]/ in nest [\]/ nest of <bees>. Uh@fp, a boy is

edrych um@fp um@fp yn yr uh@fp um@fp [/] y # pren i [\]/ i um@fp # i [\]/ i i ffeindio [\]/ i

look in the wood to to to to find to looking um@fp um@fp in the uh@fp um@fp [/] the wood to [\]/ to um@fp, to [\]/ to [\]/ to find [\]/

fffeindio’r ffrog ## um@fp uh@fp mae um@fp # um@fp [/] mae [\]/ mae <bees> yn um@fp #

find the frog is.3sg is.3SG is.3SG PROG

to find the frog. Um@fp uh@fp are um@fp, um@fp are [\]/ bees are um@fp,

<chase> beth yw <chase anyway> mae [\]/ mae ’n <chase> yr uh@fp [/] dilyn yr [\]/ dilyn y [\]/

-- what COP

follow the follow the [\]/ follow the [\]/ is.3SG PROG the follow the the follow the

<chase> what is <chase anyway> are [\]/ are chasing the uh@fp [/] following the [\]/ following the

dilyn y [\]/ dilyn y ci a [\]/ a mae bachgen yn [\]/ yn um@fp syrthio tu allan y [\]/ y [\]/

follow the the follow the dog and and is.3SG boy PROG PROG fall side out the the

[\]/ following the [\]/ following the dog and [\]/ and a boy is [\]/ is um@fp falling outside the [\]/

y [\]/ y # pren ## um@fp ## uh@fp yr uh@fp [/] yr <owl> uh@fp <owl> yn um@fp [/] y

y the wood the the

PROG PROG follow [\]/ the [\]/ the wood. Um@fp. Uh@fp the uh@fp [/] the <owl> uh@fp <owl> um@fp [/] follows

yr [\]/ yn dilyn y [\]/ yn dilyn y bachgen ## um@fp yn diweddar # um@fp # ceff? [/] the

PROG follow the PROG follow the boy

ADV recent

the [\]/ the [\]/ follows the [\]/ follows the boy. Um@fp recently, um@fp a xxx?

ceff yw yr [\]/ y # [\]/ mae ’r bachgen yn ffeindio’r [/] ffeindio y ceff a mae ceff yn

xxx in the the

is.3SG the boy PROG find the find the xxx and is.3SG xxx PROG

[\]/ a xxx in the [\]/ the, [\]/ the boy finds the [\]/ finds the xxx and a xxx

mynd # a ’r bachgen gyda [/] gyda e ond ## um@fp mae uh@fp [/] mae ’r bachgen a

go and the boy with with he but

is.3SG is.3SG the boy and

goes, and the boy with [\]/ with him but. Um@fp the uh@fp [/] the boy and
ci yn syrthio mewn um@fp ## um@fp [/] mewn [/] mewn pwll # mae ’n [/] mae [/] mae
dog PROG fall in in in pool is.3SG PROG is.3SG is.3SG
dog fall in um@fp. Um@fp [/] in [/] in a pool, there’s [/] they [/] they

hw yn &goly gwlyb iawn ## uh@fp yn y diwedd # um@fp uh@fp mae bachgen a ’r they PRED wet very in the end is.3SG boy and the
are &goly very wet. Uh@fp in the end, um@fp uh@fp a boy and the

ci yn ffeindio ’r um@fp uuh@fp pren <hollow> # ac mae uh@fp mae hw ’n
dog PROG find the wood and is.3SG is.3SG they PROG
dog find the um@fp uuh@fp <hollow> wood, and they uh@fp they

ffheidio y ffrog gyda [/] gyda ffrind bach ## a ’i [/] yn y # [/] yn y diwedd # pawb find the frog with with friend little and his in the in the end everyone find the frog with [/] with a little friend. And his [/] in the, [/] in the end, everyone

yn uh@fp [/] yn hapus # achos mae ffrog yn ffeindio ei [/] ei deulu uh@fp [/] ei PRED PRED happy because is.3SG frog PROG find his his \family his
uh@fp [/] [is] happy, because a frog finds his [/] his family uh@fp [/] his
deulu e ## dyma ’r [/] dyma ’r diwedd \family he here’s the here’s the end
family. Here’s the [/] here’s the end.

329
One night um@fp th emoon was uh@fp [//] with the moon um@fp outside [bright] up

Twm> # gyda trwyn yn jar ble oedd # um@fp ffrog fach yn edrych lan ## pan um@fp with nose in jar where was.3SG frog(m) \little look up when Twm>, with a nose in a jar where um@fp there was a little frog looking up. When um@fp

oedd y dwy <Tomas> a <Twm Twm> yn cysgu yn y gwely # mas o’r jar the two(f) and sleep in the bed out from the jar

aeth y ffrog ## um@fp uh@fp### ac yn neud sŵn fach um@fp # a <Twm Twm> went.3SG the frog and PROG make sound(m) \little and went the frog. Um@fp uh@fp. And making a little sound um@fp, and <Twm Twm>

mynd a dim e wedi diflannu mae ’n dim <sign> am xxx y ffrog # uh@fp ble go and NEG he PRF disappear is.3SG PRG NEG about the frog where gone and not he’s disappeared [there]’s no sign about xxx the frog, uh@fp where

mae e maen nhw ’n edrych um@fp yn trwsus a # rhwng yr esgidiau # um@fp is.3SG he is.3PL they PROG look in trousers and between the shoes is he they look um@fp in trousers and, between the shoes, um@fp

a # yn # [/] <under> y gwely # um@fp ## a wedyn uh@fp mae <Tom> yn galw o and in the bed and then is.3SG PROG call from and, in, [/] <under> the bed, um#fp. And then uh@fp <Tom> calls from

ffenestr ble mae ffrog ffrog oedd uh@fp <Twm Twm> y ci wedi [/] wedi rh[o]i window where is.3SG frog frog was.3SG the dog PRF PRF put a window ‘where’s frog frog frog!’ uh@fp <Twm Twm> the dog had [/] had put

ei trwyn yn y jar # a nawr mae ’n um@fp # wel [/] mae ’n edrych <ya> mae ’n his nose in the jar and now is.3SG PROG well is.3SG PROG look is.3SG PRED his nose in the jar, there there’s um@fp well, [/] [it] looks <oh ya> [it]’s

<stuck> # a wedi cwymo o ’r ffenestr lawr i ’r um@fp [/] i ’r llawr # mae <Twm> and PRF fall from the window down to the to the ground is.3SG <stuck>, and fallen from the window down to the um@fp [/] to the ground, <Twm>
yn edrych yn um@fp uh@fp # wel ddim yn cyfleus # um@fp uh@fp # # <ah> ond mae PROG look PRED well NEG PRED convenient but is.3SG looks um@fp hm@fp. Well not convenient. Um@fp uh@fp. <Ah> but

'r clyfar ci mae 'n um@fp uh@fp mwy uh@fp penig # mae wedi torri 'r um@fp [/] y the clever dog is.3SG PRED more clever is.3SG PRF break the the dog clever he’s um@fp uh@fp more uh@fp clever, [he]’s broken the um@fp the

jar um@fp a # xxx cwmpo o 'r ffenestr ond mae <Twm> yn edrych yn eitha grac jar and fall from the window but is.3SG PROG look PRED quite \angry jar um@fp and, xxx fall from the window but <Twm> looks quite angry,

# achos oedd e 'n um@fp ofn um@fp um@fp oedd e 'n <worried> iawn ## <so> because was.3SG he PROG fear was.3SG he PRED very because he was um@fp fear[ing] um@fp um@fp he was very <worried>. <So>

mae 'n &da [/] nawr mae 'r um@fp [/] mae 'r [/] mae 'r dydd wedi dod a maen is.3SG PROG now is.3SG the is.3SG the is.3SG the day PRF come and is.3PL it’s [/] now the um@fp [/] the [/] the day has come and they

nhw 'n mas yn galw am y ffrog ble mae 'r ffrog ## um@fp ### ond mae 'r they PRED out PROG call about the frog where is.3SG the frog but is.3SG the are out shouting for the frog ‘where’s teh frog’. Um@fp. But the

ffrog wedi mynd # ac um@fp # mae 'r <honey bees> yn dod # o rhywle um@fp efallai frog PRF go and is.3SG the PROG come from somewhere maybe frog has gone, and um@fp, the <honey bees> are coming, from somewhere um@fp maybe

gyda 'r sŵn a # ac o-'n nhw’n galw ar um@fp y ffrog ## a mae cŵn fach with the sound and and was-3PL they PROG call on the frog and is.3SG dogs \little with the noise and, they were calling on um@fp the frog. And little dogs

yn [/] yn um@fp [/] maen nhw 'n [/] mae 'n diddorol iawn ar <honeybees> # a mae PROG is.3PL they PROG is.3SG PRED interesting very on and is.3SG are [/] are um@fp [/] they are [/] [he]’s very interesting on <honebees>, and

<Twm> yn galw lawr twll i 'r ddaear # um@fp a gobeithio i ffeindi'o' r ffrog ond PROG call down hole to the \earth(f) and hope to find the frog but <Twm> calls down a hole to the ground, um@fp and hop[ing] to find the frog but,

# o 'r y twll aeth y <mole> # <oh> medd <Twm> ### wedyn mae <Twm> yn from the the hole went.3SG the said then is.3SG PROG from the the hole went the <mole>, ‘<oh>’ said <Twm>. Then <Twm>

mynd lan i 'r um@fp [/] i 'r coed ac yn edrych lan y twll arall i gobeithio i weld y go up to the to the trees and PROG look up the hole other to hope to \see the goes up to the um@fp [/] to the trees and looks up the other hole to hope to see the

ffrog # ond mae 'r cŵn yn cael <problem> iawn gyda 'r <bees> ### a mae <bees> frog but is.3SG the dogs PROG get very with the and is.3SG frog, but the dogs are getting a very problem with the <bees>. And <bees> are
yn dod lan [\(\)] lan i ‘r um@fp [\(\)] i ‘r dod ar ôl y [\(\)] y [\(\)] y cŵn mae ‘n rhedeg
PROG come up up to the the come on track the the dogs is.3SG PROG run
coming up [\(\)] up to the um@fp [\(\)] to the coming behind the [\(\)] the [\(\)] the dogs he’s running
yn rhedeg <off> a mae <Twm> wedi cwympo mas o ‘r [\(\)] o ‘r um@fp coed # achos
PROG run and is.3SG PRF fall out of the of the trees because running <off> and <Twm> has fallen out of the [\(\)] of the um@fp trees, because
oedd um@fp aderyn fawr iawn yr <owl> yn dod mas o ‘r um@fp [\(\)] o ‘r derwen
was.3SG bird(m) \(\big\) big the PROG come out from the from the oak
there was um@fp a very big bird the <owl> coming out of the um@fp [\(\)] of the oak-tree.

## ac roedd y sioc i fe ## a mae <Twm> yn eitha grac eto # mae ‘n ofni
and was.3SG the shock to he and is.3SG PRED quite ‘angry again is.3SG PROG fear
And it was [a] shock to him. And <Twm> is quite angry again, he’s fearing
beth sy mynd i [\(\)] beth sy ‘n mynd i digwydd ## a mae ‘n galw a galw
what is.REL go to what is.REL PROG go to happen and is.3SG PROG call and call
what’s go to [\(\)] what’s going to happen. And he calls and calls
ar y ffrog # a mae cŵn yn dod ‘n ôl #### ac yn edrych yn y carreg uh@fp tu
on the frog and is.3SG dogs PROG come in track and PROG look in the rock(f) side
on the frog, and dogs come back. And looking on the rock uh@fp
ôl y carreg um@fp yn twll arall i ‘r ardd # ond mae <Twm> dim yn lwcus iawn #
track the rock(f) in hole other to the \(\backslash\) garden(f) but is.3SG NEG PRED lucky very
behind the rock um@fp in another hole to the garden, but <Twm> isn’t very lucky,
yn anffodus mae e wedi edrych mewn twll ## <oh> na mae ‘n [\(\)] mae ‘n um@fp
ADV unfortunate is.3SG he PRF look in hole no is.3SG PROG is.3SG PROG
unfortunately he has looked in a hole. <Oh> he’s [\(\)] he’s um@fp
[\(\)] mae ‘n dal i [\(\)] i &dem [\(\)] ar y pren ond # dim pren oedd uh@fp [\(\)] oedd ‘na
is.3SG PROG hold to to on the wood but NEG wood was.3SG was.3SG there
[\(\)] he’s holding to [\(\)] to [\(\)] on the wood but, it wasn’t wood that was uh@fp [\(\)] that was there
ond um@fp <a deer> # <a stag> ## ac oedd yr <stag> yn um@fp rhedeg a rhedeg
but and was.3SG the PROG run and run
but um@fp <a deer>, <a stag>. And the <stag> was um@fp running and running
ar ôl y cŵn um@fp a <Twm> ## um@fp yn stwc ‘na # ar pen y [\(\)] y <stag> ##
on track the dogs and PRED xxx there on head the the
after the dogs um@fp and <Twm>. Um@fp [stuck] there, on top of the [\(\)] the <stag>.

a ‘r y <stag> yn tawlu <Twm> a ‘r ci oddi-wrth y um@fp [\(\)] y llawr i ‘r uh@fp
and the the throw the dog from the the ground to the
And the <stag> throws <Twm> and the dog from the um@fp [\(\)] the ground to the uh@fp
[\(\)] i ‘r um@fp [\(\)] i ‘r nant ## a nhw i-gyd yn [\(\)] yn um@fp [\(\)] yn cwympo # mewn i ‘r
to the to the stream and they all PROG PROG fall in to the
[\(\)] to the um@fp [\(\)] to the stream. And they all [\(\)] um@fp [\(\)] falling, into the
dŵr ## ond mae <Twm> a ’r ci yn eitha hapus ## clyw-on nhw sŵn yn dod water but is.3SG and the dog PRED quite happy heard-3PL they sound PROG come water. But <Twm> and the dog are quite happy. They heard a sound coming

o ’r twll arall yn pren ar-bwys y nant ## <sh> medd uh@fp <Twm> ## aeth y from the hole other in wood near the stream said went.3SG the from the other hole in wood near the stream. ʻʻShʻʻ said uh@fp <Twm>. The
dau o nhw i edrych tu ŵl y coed # a wel-on nhw dau ffrog yn eisted two(m) of they to look side track the trees and saw-3PL they two frog PROG sit two of them went to look behind the trees, and they saw two frogs sitting

â’ i-gilydd # yn edrych yn hapus iawn ## ac oedd dau ffrog wedi cael plant with each-other PROG look PRED happy very and was.3SG two frog PRF get children together, looking very happt. And two frogs had had little children.
bach ## saith plant fach #### <hoorah> medd <Twm> yn canu ## ac yn [/] wedi um@fp little seven children little said PROG sing and PROG PRF Seven little children. ʻʻHoorayʻʻ said <Twm> singing. And [/] um@fp

ffeindiio ffrog arall ## a nawr mae naw ffrog-iau fach ## ‘na ni find frog other and now is.3SG nine frog-s \little there’s we having found another frog. And now there are nine little frogs. There we are.
uh@fp mae ‘na hogyn bach um@fp yn eistedd ar um@fp um@fp gadair # efo ei [/]
is.3SG there boy little PROG sit on ‘chair with his
Uh@fp there’s a little boy um@fp sitting on um@fp um@fp a chair, with his [/]
efo um@fp ei gi # ac um@fp maen nhw ‘n edrych ar # hm@fp uuh@fp ffrog uh@fp (paid
with his ‘dog and is.3PL they PROG look on frog don’t
with um@fp his dog. And um@fp they are looking at, hm@fp uuh@fp a frog uh@fp (don’t
poeni am y geirfa) um@fp dw i ’m cofi ’r enw um@fp a um@fp ond yn
worry about the vocabulary is.1SG I NEG remember the noun and but ADV
worry about the vocabulary) um@fp I don’t remember the noun um@fp and um@fp but
wedyn maen nhw ‘n um@fp mynd i ‘r gwely i gysgu and um@fp go to the bed to ‘sleep and is.3SG the
then they um@fp go to bed to sleep, and the um@fp, [/] the
ffrog yn [/] yn dianc um@fp o ‘r um@fp um@fp [/] o ‘r botel um@fp lle [/] lle
frog PROG PROG escape from the from the ‘bottle(f) where where
frog [/] escapes um@fp from the um@fp um@fp [/] from the botle um@fp where [/] where
oedd [/] lle oedd o ## ac mae [/] mae o ‘n diflannu # ac mae [/] mae ‘r
was.3SG where was.3SG he and is.3SG he PROG disappear and is.3SG is.3SG is.3SG the
he was [/] where he was. And he [/] he disappears, and the [/] the the
hogyn a ‘r ci yn synni # lle mae o maen nhw ‘n deud ## felly maen
boy and the dog PROG are.surprised where is.3SG he is.3PL they PROG say so is.3PL
boy and the dog are surprised, ‘where is he’ they say. So they
nhw’n edrych ym mhob-man # um@fp am y [/] am y ffrog um@fp # uh@fp yn uh@fp
they PROG look in ‘every-place about the about the frog PROG
look everywhere, um@fp for the [/] for the frog um@fp, uh@fp uh@fp
ac um@fp mae ‘r ci yn [/] yn rhoi um@fp uh@fp mae ‘r ci yn um@fp um@fp
and is.3SG the dog PROG put is.3SG the dog PROG
and um@fp the dog put [/] puts um@fp uh@fp the dog um@fp um@fp
[/] yn um@fp yn <stuff>-io ei [/] ei ben yn y [/] yn y [/] yn y [/] yn y botel um@fp #
PROG PROG -INF his ‘his ‘head in the ‘in the ‘in the ‘in the ‘bottle(f)
[/] um@fp <stuff>s his [/] his head in the [/] in the [/] in the [/] in the bottle um@fp,
um@fp felly mae [/] mae &ma [/] mae gan y ci um@fp um@fp botel ar ei um@fp [/] ar
so is.3SG is.3SG is.3SG with the dog ‘bottle on his on
um@fp so there’s [/] there’s &ma [/] the dog has um@fp a bottle on his um@fp [/] on
ei ben ### ac mae o ‘n # o [/] wedyn mae uh@fp
his head and is.3SG he PROG he then is.3SG
his head. And he’s, he [/] then there’s uh@fp
The dog falls from the window to the ground.

The bottle breaks, and the boy is very glad of that.

They go inside some forest or something.

There are lots of trees. And then, the dog discovers a swarm.

The boy looks, and it isn’t a groundhog, but it isn’t a groundhog.

The two continue to look for the frog, too happy but not looking for it.
um@fp dw i ddim yn gwybod be’ anifail ydy o (paid poeni) rhywbeth Americanaidd
is.1SG I NEG PROG know what animal COP he don’t worry something American
um@fp I don’t know what animal is is (don’t worry) something American

xxx siŵr-o-fod # um@fp <gopher or ya> # iawn ac um@fp mae ’r bachgen yn um@fp
probably ok and is.3SG the boy PROG
xxx probably, um@fp <gopher or ya>, okey and um@fp the boy um@fp

[ ] yn [ ] yn dringo um@fp &coe coeden # ac um@fp # mae ’r haid yn disgyn i ’r
PROG PROG climb tree and is.3SG the swarm PROG fall to the
[ ] [ ] climbs um@fp a &co a tree, and um@fp, the swarm falls to the

llawr ## um@fp ## ac beth sy ’n digwydd wedyn ydy ’r [//] mae ’r um@fp <gwenyn>
ground and what is.REL PROG happen then COP the is.3SG the
ground. Um@fp. And what happens then is the [//] the um@fp <bees>

um@fp xxx <ya> yn [ ] yn um@fp yn mynd ar ôl y ci # a maen nhw eisiau um@fp
-- PROG PROG go on track the dog and is.3PL they want
um@fp xxx <ya> [ ] um@fp go after the dog, and they want um@fp

picio fo [ ] picio o fo um@fp # ac yn um@fp lle oedd y [ ] yr [ ] y [ ] y
xxx [%spigo - sting] he xxx he he and in where was.3SG the the the the
to sting him sting him him um@fp, and um@fp where was the [ ] the [ ] the

[ ] [ ] y coeden [ ] lle um@fp [ ] lle oedd y [ ] y [ ] y bachgen yn [ ] yn dringo [ ]
the tree(f) where where was.3SG the the boy PROG PROG climb
[ ] the [ ] the tree[ ] where um@fp [ ] where was the [ ] the [ ] the boy[ ] climbing[ ]

yn dringo mae ‘na ## gwdiw yn y De um@fp <ya> gwdiw yn [ ] yn dod allan o
PROG climb is.3SG there owl in the South owl PROG PROG come out of
climbing there’s. An owl in the South um@fp <ya> coming [ ] coming out from

’r [ ] o ’r goeden (tylluan yn y Gogledd) <ya> tyluwan diolch yn dod allan o ’r
the from the tree(f) owl in the North owl thanks PROG come out from the
the [ ] from the tree (owl in the North) <ya> owl thanks coming out of the

um@fp goeden um@fp ## ac um@fp # yn &ma mae ’n debyg fod y dywyllan
\tree(f) and ADV is.3SG PRED ‘similar ‘is.COMP the xxx
um@fp tree um@fp. And um@fp, &ma it’s likely that the xxx

yn [ ] yn um@fp [ ] yn bygythi ’r hogyn # um@fp ## wedyn uh@fp mae
PROG PROG PROG xxx [%bygwth -threaten] the boy then is.3SG
[ ] um@fp [ ] threatens the boy, um@fp, the uh@fp the

’r bachgen um@fp um@fp yn symud um@fp [ ] yn dringo um@fp # carreg a [ ] a [ ] a
the boy PROG move PROG climb rock and and and
boy um@fp um@fp moves um@fp [ ] climbs um@fp, a rock and [ ] and [ ] and

maen nhw ’n um@fp gweiddi um@fp um@fp i er-mwyn um@fp [ ] er mwyn um@fp um@fp
is.3PL they PROG shout to in.order in.order
they shout um@fp um@fp to in order um@fp [ ] in order um@fp um@fp

336
dod-o-hyd-i “r ffrog um@fp # ond # iawn um@fp dw i ddim yn cofio “r um@fp find the frog but okey is.1SG I NEG PROG remember the to find the frog um@fp. But, okey, I don’t remember the um@fp

enn am <deer> ond mae ‘na um@fp <deer> sy ‘n um@fp codi ei ben i-fyny ac noun for but is.3SG there is.REL PROG raise his head up and noun for <deer> but there’s a um@fp <deer> which is um@fp raising his head up and

um@fp um@fp efo bachgen um@fp ar [/] ar ei [/] ar ei ben [/] ar y pen um@fp um@fp um@fp #
--

with boy on on his on his head on the head

um@fp um@fp with a boy um@fp on [/] on his [ ] on his head [ ] on the head um@fp um@fp.

ac mae ‘r um@fp <deer> yn rhedeg efo ‘r bachgen ar ei [/] ar ei [/] ar ei pen # um@fp and is.3SG the PROG run with the boy on his on his head

And the um@fp <deer> runs with the boy on [ ] on his [ ] on his head, um@fp

efo ei yn [/] yn dilyn ac mae ‘n [/] mae ‘n stopio yn sydyn # ac mae ‘r with dog PROG PROG follow and is.3SG PROG is.3SG PROG stop ADV sudden and is.3SG the with a dog [ ] following and he’s [ ] he stops suddenly, and the

um@fp [ ] mae ‘r bachgen a ‘r ei hefyd um@fp um@fp yn [/] yn [/] yn cwympo #

is.3SG the boy and the dog also PROG PROG PROG fall

um@fp the boy and the dog also um@fp um@fp [ ] [ ] falls,

i-lawr i rhyw um@fp # [/] i ‘r dŵr mae ‘na dŵr um@fp fan ‘na um@fp rhyw down to some to the water is.3SG there water ‘place there some down to some um@fp, to the water there’s water um@fp um@fp some

um@fp pwl neu rhywbeth fel ‘na um@fp felly mae [ ] mae [ ] mae ‘r ddau yn um@fp pool or something like that so is.3SG is.3SG is.3SG the two(m) PROG
um@fp pool or something like that um@fp so [ ] [ ] the two um@fp

[ ] yn [/] yn disgyn i ‘r uh@fp uh@fp um@fp um@fp [ ] i ‘r dŵr ac # um@fp # maen nhw ‘n PROG PROG fall to the the to the water and is.3PL they PROG

[ ] [ ] fall to the uh@fp uh@fp um@fp um@fp [ ] to the water and, um@fp, they

clywed rhywbeth ## a mae ‘r bachgen yn deud <shh> um@fp wrth y ci # a xxx maen hear something and is.3SG the boy PROG say to the dog and is.3PL hear something. And the boy tells the dog <shh>, and xxx they

nhw ‘n chwilio um@fp [ ] maen nhw ‘n um@fp edrych tu òl i [ ] i # um@fp rhyw they PROG look is.3PL they PROG look side track to to some look um@fp [ ] they um@fp look behind [ ], um@fp some

um@fp <trunk>-oi neu coeden coeden # a beth ydy o um@fp tu òl i ‘r [/] i ‘r coeden -xxx or tree tree and what COP he side track to the to the tree(f)

um@fp <trunk> or tree tree, and what is it um@fp behind the [ ] behind the tree

[ ] coeden wedi marw sy wedi disgyn # mae ‘r dau um@fp um@fp um@fp ac hefyd tree PRF die is.REL PRF fall is.3SG the two frogs and also

[ ] dead tree which has fallen, the two, frogs um@fp um@fp and also
um@fp # mae ’r dau ffrog mae gynn-on nhw [/] mae gynn-on nhw um@fp plant felly is.3SG the two frog is.3SG with-them they is.3SG with-them they children so um@fp, there are two frogs they have [/] they have um@fp children so

ffrog-<s> bach # um@fp # felly # um@fp maen nhw ’n deud um@fp um@fp um@fp [/] frog little so is.3PL they PROG say little frogs, um@fp, so, um@fp they say um@fp um@fp um@fp

maen nhw ’n um@fp [/] maen nhw ’n deud um@fp hwyl # wrth [/] wrth y ffrog-<s> # is.3PL they PROG is.3PL they PROG say goodbye to to the frog [/] they um@fp [/] they say um@fp goodbye, to [/] to the frogs,

a mae ’n &degy [/] maen nhw ’n mynd â [/] ag un ohonyn nhw ## maen ‘n [/] and is.3SG PROG is.3PL they PROG go with with one of-them they is.3SG PROG and it’s &deg [/] they take [/] one of them. It’s

mae ’n &ddeg maen nhw ’n mynd adre nawr wel dw i ’n credu maen nhw is.3SG PROG is.3PL they PROG go homeward now well is.1SG I PROG believe is.3PL they [/] It’s &ddeg they go home now well I think they are

mae ’r [/] mae ’r bachgen a ’r &hog [/] a ’r ci yn [/] yn mynd adre a maen is.3SG the is.3SG the boy and the and the dog PROG PROG go homeward and is.3PL the [/] the boy and the &hog [/] and the dog go home and they

nhw ’n um@fp um@fp deud um@fp hwyl wrth y ffrog-<s> ond maen nhw they PROG say goodbye to to the frog but is.3PL they um@fp um@fp say um@fp um@fp goodbye to to the frogs but they

’n mynd ag un o-honyn nhw # um@fp dw i ddim yn deall # yr ystyr o PROG go with one of-them they is.1SG I NEG PROG understand the meaning of take one of them, um@fp I don’t understand, the meaning of

hynny um@fp ond um@fp (xxx) ond <ya> ‘na fo that but but there’s he that um@fp but um@fp (xxx) but <ya> there it is.
mae 'r bachgen a 'r gi a <frog?> <frog what’s a frog?> (broga) broga ## y broga yn is.3SG the boy and the dog(m) and frog frog in the frog in The boy and the dog and and <frog?> <frog what’s a frog?> (frog) frog. The frog in

um@fp [/] yn yr ## y bachgen wedi blino # a fe [/] a fe xxx a gi ## y broga mynd in the jar the boy PRF tire and he and he and dog the frog go um@fp [/] in the. Jar the boy tired, and he [/] and he xxx and a dog. The frog go

allan ## a mae 'r bachgen a 'r uh@fp gi uh@fp <what’s look for?> (edrych? neu chwilio out and is.3SG the boy and the dog(m) look or look out. And the boy and the uh@fp <what’s look for?> (look? or search am) yn yr [/] yr tir yn [/] yn yr allan ## uh@fp a 'r gi 'r uh@fp torri 'r um@fp for in the the land in in the out and the dog(m) the broke the for) in the [/] the land in [/] in the out. Uh@fp and the dog the uh@fp break the um@fp

<bottle> ### bachgen ar [/] ar canu y broga ### <wasps what are wasps?> (gwenyn <is boy on sing the frog bees <bottle>. Boy about to about to sing the frog. <Wasps what are wasps?> (bees <is bees>). gwenyn yn [/] gwenyn yn mynd allan a 'r ## <rat> # <rat beard> uh@fp #### <I’m bees PROG bees PROG go out and the bees>) bees [/] bees go out, and the. <Rat>, <rat beard>, uh@fp. <I’m lost on this one looking in a hole in a tree> uh@fp <what’s tree> (coedien?) coeden <that’s right> -- tree tree lost on this one looking in a hole in a tree> uh@fp <what’s tree> (tree?) tree <that’s right>

coed <is the woods isn’t it> # <right> # twll yn y coeden ### <it’s an exciting story this> # forest hole in the tree(f) forest <is the woods isn’t it>, <right>, hole in the tree. <It’s and exciting story this>,

um@fp # yr gi # yr xxx <that one beats me> ## &ad aderyn [/] aderyn yr # <has appeared> the `dog(m) the `bird `bird the um@fp, the dog the xxx <that one beats me>. &Ad a bird [/] bird the, <has appeared>.

### <the boy is now shouting from on top of a [/] on top of a> # <my Welsh is getting worse as -- <The boy is now shouting from on top of a [/] on top of a>, <my Welsh is getting worse as I’m reading this> # um@fp <from on top of a rock> ### <deer is> (carw <is stag>) carw ## <god -- stag stag I’m reading this>, um@fp <from on top of a rock>. <Deer is> (stag <is stag>) stag. <God it’s not suitable for children this> (xxx) ## yr [/] yr bachgen yn mewn i 'r dŵr ### a 'r -- the the boy PRED in to the water and the it’s not suitable for children this> (xxx). The [/] the boy into the water. And the.
<finds the frog what’s find the frog> (ffêindio’r broga) ffêindio [/] ffêindio’r broga i’r
-- find the frog find find the frog to the
Finds the frog what’s find the frog> (find the frog) find [/] find the frog to the

uh@fp ## brogau bach #### <I> ## uh@fp <that’s all the story from me>
frogs little
uh@fp. Little frog(s). <I>. Uh@fp <That’s all the story from me>.

[broga, brogaod/brogaed - frog, frogs; brog-au is not a standard plural form for broga, but -au is the most productive Welsh plural suffix.]
it’s night and this little boy has gotten a frog and has put it in a jar.

---

It’s night and this little boy has gotten a frog and has put it in a jar. A little dog is looking at it and his注意 he’s okay. Then he was their time for the little boy to go to bed, and he went to bed and a little dog was sitting on the bed with a little boy, but the frog um is going to come out of the jar. When they were oh they are looking for the frog now. And the dog realizes also he had gone oh that’s a pity. But there it is they are looking for the frog now.

And the frog, but [he] has gone. And the dog realizes also he had gone oh that’s a pity. But there it is they are looking for the frog now.

And the frog, but they are looking for the frog now.
jar ## naw 'n edrych mas &tr uh@fp trwy 'r uh@fp [/] i 'r &tr trwy 'r ffenest 'ma jar now PROG look out through the to the through the window here jar. Now looking out &tr uh@fp through the uh@fp [/] to the &tr through this window

a maen nhw 'n galw <dw i 'm gwybod beth oedd enw y broga> ## a <oh> and is.3PL they PROG call is.1SG I NEG know what was.3SG name the frog and they call <I don't know what the name of the frog was>. And <oh>

[/] a maec 'r ci nawr wedi cwympo [/] cwympo # [/] cwympo i-lawr yn &med [//] wedi and is.3SG the dog now PROG fall fall fall down PROG PRF and the dog now has fallen [/] fallen, [/] fallen down &med
torri 'r <vase> neu jar <dw i 'm gwybod beth yw e> # a maec 'r bachgen yn # break the or jar is.1SG I NEG know what COP he and is.3SG the boy PROG broken the <vase> or jar <I don't know what it is>, and the boy

[//] ddim yn hoffi bod e wedi neud hwnna ## <reit> nawr te maen nhw 'n um@fp NEG PROG like is.COMP he PRF do that now then is.3PL they PROG [//] doesn't like that he has done that. <Reit> now then they um@fp
galw nawr am y broga ond maec 'n gallu [//] 's dim # [/] 's dim <good call now about the frog but is.3SG PROG can is.3SG.NEG NEG is.3SG.NEG call now for the frog but he can [//] there is not, [/] there is not <good results> dim <results> da iawn a galw galw galw # a maec 'na lot o pethau yn -- NEG good very and call call call and is.3SG there many of things PROG results> not very good <results> and calling calling calling, and there are a lot of things

xxx fan hyn # <bees> fallai <dw i 'm gwybod> <oh ya> # maec 'n wedi um@fp \\place this maybe is.1SG I NEG know is.3SG PROG PRF xxx here, <bees> maybe <I don't know>, <oh ya>, he has um@fp

ffeindio'r &n um@fp ## <nest bees nest> # a maec 'r bachgen yn gwybod bod nhw find the and is.3SG the boy PROG know is.COMP they found the &n um@fp. <Nest bees nest>, and the boy knows that they

'n gallu um@fp rhol <sting>-io ffenest uh@fp uh@fp [//] ei wyneb # a ci yn mynd PROG can put -INF window his face and dog PROG go can um#fp put stinging window uh@fo uh@fp [//] his face, and a dog going

ymlaen y coed ## a oh@fp [/] a maec broga &m mewn xxx <ya> fallai # <dw i 'm forward the trees and and is.3G frog in maybe is.1SG I NEG forward the trees. And oh@fp [/] and a frog &m in xxx <ya> maybe, <I don't

yn gwybod> ond xxx diweddd &fa &fa rhywbeth arall ## maen nhw 'n edrych i PROG know but end something other is.3PL they PROG look to know> but xxx end &fa &fa something else. They look inside

mewn i 'r um@fp coed ## maec 'r ci uh@fp yn ofni nawr maec 'n gwybod bod in to the trees is.3SG the dog PROG fear now is.3SG PROG know is.COMP the um@fp trees. The dog uh@fp fears now he knows that
y bees gallu bod yn ddim yn neis # a mae owl yn y /\ yn y coed a the able be-INF PRED NEG PRED nice and is.3SG in the in the trees and the bees can be not nice. And there is an owl in the /\ in the trees and

mae 'r bachgen bach wedi cwympo # a mae 'r ci yn rhedeg rhedeg bant achos is.3SG the boy little PRF fall and is.3SG the dog PROG run run away because the little boy has fallen, and the dog runs away because

bod y /\ y bees # mynd arno fe # <oh god> # um@fp # nawr 'te # um@fp xxx is.COMP the the PROG go on-him he now then the /\ the bees are, going on him. <Oh god>, um@fp, now then, um@fp xxx

bachgen dim yn gwybod beth i neud a <really> bod e 'n ofni nawr bod y boy NEG PROG know what to do and is.COMP he PROG fear now is.COMP the a boy not knowing what to do and <really> that he is fearing now that the,

# <owl> a mae 'n &fr un &fr un &la um@fp oh@fp <sorry pathetic> # <my Welsh is -- and is.3SG PROG one one <owl> and he’s &fr one &fr one &la um@fp oh@fp <sorry pathetic>, <my Welsh is terrible> # um@fp mae 'r bachgen mynd lan um@fp ### <cliff>-an? <sorry I’m really bad -- is.3SG the boy go up -SG terrible>, um@fp the boy goes up um@fp a <cliff?>. <Sorry I’m really bad today today anyway> um@fp # a mae gafr uh@fp yn edrych ar y bachgen mae 'r bachgen -- and is.3SG goat PROG look on the boy is.3SG the boy anyway> um@fp, and there’s a goat uh@fp looking at the boy the boy

yn cwympo a mae 'r ci yn cwympo # cwympo lawr lawr lawr # lawr i 'r PROG fall and is.3SG the dog PROG fall fall down down down to the falls and the dog falls, falls down down down. Down to the
dwr # mewn pwll ## ond um@fp popeth yn iawn # a mae 'r bachgen yn edrych water in pool but everything PRED okey and is.3SG the boy PROG look water, in a pool. But um@fp everything’s ok, and the boy is looking

ar òl y cwn [/\] ci [/\] ci # a mae e 'n deud <sh> ## mae wedi weld rhywbeth on track the dogs dog dog and is.3SG he PROG say is.3SG PRF \ see something after the dogs [/\] dog [/\] dog, and he says <sh>. He has seen something

<dw i 'n credu ## a mae 'n dros um@fp # rhywbeth wedi torri # a beth maen is.1SG I PROG believe and is.3SG PROG over something PRF break and what is.3PL <I think>. And he’s over um@fp, something broken, and what are

nhw 'n ond dau frogau ## a wedyn lot llawer o 'r plentyn bach brogau ## a # nawr they PROG but two frogs and then many many of the child little frogs and now they but two frog[s]. And then many many of the little child frog[s]. And, now

maen nhw 'n hapus iawn bod nhw wedi ffedio 'r peth o-'n nhw 'n edrych is.3PL they PRED happy very is.COMP they PRF find the thing was-3PL they PROG look they are very happy that they have found the thing they were looking
am # a  beth # llawer o nhw <K?> <dw  i ddim yn  gwybod bod e ’n iawn>
for  and what  many of them  is.1SG  I  NEG  PROG  know  is.COMP  he  PRED  okey
for, and what, many of them. <K?> I don’t know that it’s okey.

[%broga, brogaed/brogaod - frog, frogs; brogau is not a standard plural form of broga but -au is
the most productive plural ending]
Rwan sy gyda ni bachgen bach o hogyn bach yn sbio a ci yn sbio mewn now is.REL with we boy little of boy little PROG look and dog PROG look in
Now we have a little boy of little boy looking and a dog looking in

rhyw jar a pwy sy ’n y jar? lllyfant a lle ydan ni? dan ni yn y beth some jar and who is.REL in the jar frog and where is.1PL.Q we is.1PL in the what some jar, and who’s in the jar?, and where are we? We are in the what’s

sy ’n amlwg stafell y hogyn bach a mae gyda ’r nos a mae ’r xxx lleuad yn is.REL PRED clear room the boy little and is.3SG with the night and is.3SG the moon in obviously the little boy’s room and it’s night and the xxx moon in

uh@fp [/] yn y [/] yn y awyr tu allan ## a beth sy gyda ni fan ‘ma? oh@fp <ya ya ya> -- in the in the sky side out and what is.REL with we place here
uh@fp [/] in the [/] in the sky outside. And what do we have here? oh@fp <ya ya ya>

um@fp llun arall # a jyst uh@fp [/] a maen nhw ’n cysgu [/] ’r hogyn bach a ’r -- picture other and just and is.3PL they PROG sleep the boy little and the um@fp another picture, and just uh@fp [/] and they are sleeping [/] the little boy and the
ci yn cysgu a mae ’r lllyfant # yn neidio allan o ’r jar # a be’ nesa? mae dog PROG sleep and is.3SG the frog PROG jump out from the jar and what next is.3SG dog are sleeping and the frog, jumps out of the jar, and what next?

’r uh@fp hogyn a ’r ci yn ddeffro a gweld bod y jar yn wag ## um@fp # a the boy and the dog PROG \wake and see is.COMP the jar PRED \empty and The uh@fp boy and the dog wake up and se that the jar is empty. Um@fp, and

maen nhw ’n sbio ym bobman yn yr ystafell am yr llyffant # dim olwg is.3PL they PROG look in \everywhere in the room for the frog NEG \view they look everywhere in the room for the frog, no sight

o-’no fo # a wedyn sbio allan o ’r ffenest y ci bach yn gwisgo jar fel het from-him he and then look out from the window the dog little PROG wear jar like hat of him, and then looking out of the window the little dog wearing a jar like a hat

<mwy neu lai> a maen nhw ’n gweiddi llyffant llyffant le dach chi mae ’r more or less and is.3PL they PROG shout frog frog \where is.2PL you.PL is.3SG the <more or less> and they are shouting ‘frog frog where are you’ the

oh@fp <diw diwcs-diwcs> be’ nesa mae ’r uh@fp ci yn syrthio allan o ’r ffenest -- god my-my what next is.3SG the dog PROG fall out from the window

oh@fp <god my-my> what next the uh@fp dog falls out of the window

a mae ’r jar gwydr yn torri ym bobman # um@fp mae ’r # wel dyn ni ’n and is.3SG the jar glass PROG break in \everywhere is.3SG the well is.1PL we PROG and the glass jar breaks everywhere, um@fp the, well we
sbio ar gwyneb y hogyn bach # ydy o ofn # ydy o flin efo ‘r ci # wn
look on face the boy little is.3SG.Q he fear is.3SG.Q he ‘angry with the dog is.1SG I
are looking at the face of the little boy, is it fear, is he angry with the dog, I

iddim yn saff # wel mae ‘r ci yn llyfu boch-au yr hogyn fach ## um@fp a wedyn
I NEG PRED sure well is.3SG the dog PROG lick cheek-s the boy(m) little
and then am not sure, well the dog is licking the cheeks of the littl boy. Um@fp and then

xxx nesa allan o’n nhw yn yr wlad # uh@fp yn uh@fp # be’ coedwig mwy neu lai
-- next out was-3PL they in the country(f) in what forest more or \less
xxx next out they were in the country, uh@fp in uh@fp, what forest more or less

a mae ‘na lot o goed o-gwmpas a dw i’n meddwl bod ni’n chwilio
and is.3SG there many of `trees around and is.1SG I PROG think is.COMP we PROG search
and there’s a lot of trees around and I think that we are searching

[//] dal i chwilio am ‘n hen ffrind y llyffant # dyn ni’n sbio mewn dwll #
continue to search for our friend the frog is.1PL we PROG look in \hole
[//] still searching for our friend the frog, we look in a hole,

yn y ddæac # &t oh@fp beth sy ‘n dod allan o twll? cwningen <timod>
in the \earth(f) what is.REL PROG come out from hole rabbit you.know
in the ground, &t what comes out of [the] hole? rabbit <y’know>

<dw i’n meddwl> nage dim cwningen wi[e]r # a wedyn um@fp mae ‘r ci
is.1SG I PROG think no NEG rabbit \squirrel and then is.3SG the dog
<I think> no not a rabbit a squirrel, and then um@fp the dog

yn &s mynd at rhyw goeden a beth sy ‘n yma ‘na ond # gwenwyn [//] gwenyn?
PROG go to some `tree and what is.REL PRED here there but poison bees
&s goes to some tree and what’s here there but, poison [//] bees?

um@fp um@fp dal i sbio [/] dal i sbio ## um@fp mae hogyn bach wedi dringo
-- continue to look continue to look is.3SG boy little PROG climb
um@fp um@fp still looking [/] still looking. Um@fp a little boy has climbed

‘r goeden sbio ‘m bobman # oh@gp mae ‘di disgyn y oh@fp [/] y gwdihwhw # mae
the \tree(f) look in \everywhere is.3SG PRF fall the the owl is.3SG
the tree look everywhere, oh@fp [he] has fallen the oh@fp [/] the owl, there’s

‘na air arall am <owl> y gwdihwhw wedi dychryn y hogyn a mae ‘di [/] mae ‘di
there ‘word other for the owl PRF frighten the boy and is.3SG PRF is.3SG PRF
another word for <owl> the owl having frightened the boy and [he] has [/] [he] has

[/] mae ‘di ddisgyn ar ei gefn # mae cymaint o ofn gyda fe ‘te a mae ‘r ci
is.3SG PRF ‘fall on his \back is.3SG so.much of fear with he then and is.3SG the dog
[/] [he] has fallen on his back, he has so much fear then and the dog

rhe[dl]eg i ffwrdd hefyd a mae ‘r ‘da holl wenyn ar ei ôl o # a wedyn mae ‘na
run away also and is.3SG the with all \bees on his track he and then is.3SG there
run away also and the with all the bees after him, and then there’s
The jackdaw big in the country and the boy continue fear the no a big jackdaw oh@fp un the country and &ella <ya ya>, the boy holds fear, no

dim y jac-do # y gwðihhwhw yw hwnna ## a wedyn # um@fp mae ’r hogyn yn NEG the jackdaw the owl COP that and then is.3SG the boy PROG not the jackdaw, that’s the owl. And then, um@fp the boy

dringo rhyw boncen fach a gweiddi <dw i ’n siwr> [/] gweiddi llyffant llyffant lle climb some ‘mound(f)’ little and shout is.1SG I PRED sure shout frog frog where climbs some little mound and shouts <I’m sure> [/] shouts ‘frog frog where

wyt ti? um@fp oh@fp <be’ nesa> # mae ’r &b [/] mae ’r hogyn ‘di cael ei ddal gan is.2SG you what next is.3SG the is.3SG the boy PROF get his ‘catch by are you?’ Um@fp oh@fp <what next>, the &b [/] the boy has been caught by

rhyw # <be’ ‘dy hynny> <gawr?> rhyw na gawr y xxx # um@fp a mae ’r gawr some what COP that giant some no giant the and is.3SG the giant some, <what’s that> <a giant that> some no giant the xxx, um@fp and the giant

yn cario yr hogyn &i-ffwr i-ffwrdd mae ’r ci dal efo fo a xxx ’n dod i ochr PROG carry the boy away is.3SG the dog continue with he and PROG come to side carries the boy &i-ffwr away the dog is still with him and xxx come to a side

wel rhyw ddibyn mawr # <beth sydd yn digwydd> # aeth [/] dyn nhw yn neidio well some ‘cliff’ big what is.REL PROG happen went.3SG is.3PL they PROG jump well some big cliff, <what’s happening>, [he] went [/] they jump

dros hwnna <pwy a wyr> # na ‘da’ chi nesa # oh@fp <ya> mae ’n wedi taflu over that who REL know.3SG now with you next is.3SG PROG PRF throw over that <who knows>, now [what] do you have next, oh@fp <ya> [he] has thrown

yr hogyn bach a ’r ci dros y ddibyn i mewn i <beth sy ’n edrych fel> llyn bach the boy little and the dog over the ‘cliff(m)’ to in to what is.REL PROG look like lake little the little boy and the dog over the cliff into <what looks like> a little lake

neu pwll <ya> dyna nhw y ci a ’r [/] y ci a ’r hogyn bach yn y ddâr # a or pool there’s they the dog and the the dog and the boy little in the ‘water(m)’ and or pool <ya> There they are the dog and the [/] the dog and the little boy in the water, and
dw i ’n falch ddeud bod y ddu y edrych yn sâf’ a mae ’r hogyn is.1SG I PRED ’glad ’say is.COMP the ‘two(m)’ PROG look PRED safe and is.3SG the boy I’m glad to say that the two look safe and the boy

efo ei law at ei glust yn gwrando am rhywbeth a be’ mae xxx y llyffant with his hand to his ‘ear PROG listen about something and what is.3SG the frog with his hand at his ear listening for something and what is xxx the frog
ble maen nhw ‘di dod [] maen nhw ‘n dod i rhyw hen goeden sydd ar ei ochr where is.3PL they PRF come is.3PL they PROG come to some old ‘tree is.REL on his side Where they have come [[]] they come to some old tree which is on its side
dal i chwilio <mae ‘n siwr> ## <xxx a wyr> a <dyma ni> beth sydd continue to search is.3SG PRED sure REL know.3SG and here’s we what is.REL still looking <surely>. <xxx knows> and <here we are> what do
[g]yda ni? # fwy na # llyffant llyffant-od # maen nhw ‘n edrych fel mam a dad with we ‘more than frog frog-s is.3PL they PROG look like mother and ‘father we have? more than, a frog frogs, they look like a mother and a father
llyffant-od ac eu plant hefyd faint sy ‘n yna mae ‘na saith llyffant-od bach frog-s and their children also how.may is.REL PRED there is.3SG there seven frog-s little frogs and their children too how many are there there’s seven little frogs,
# a wedyn maen nhw [] mae ‘r hogyn yn edrych yn hapus iawn mae ‘r ci and then is.3PL they is.3SG the boy PROG look PRED happy very is.3SG the dog and then the [] the boy looks very happy the dog
yn edrych yn hapus iawn # maen nhw wedi ffêndio eu ffrind y llyffant ## a maen PROG look PRED happy very is.3PL they PRF find their friend the frog and is.3PL looks very happy, they have found their friend the frog. And

nhw ‘n mynd â llyffant []/ un llyffant i-ffwrdd # ag &es ac beth &s <ya> a maen they PROG go with frog one frog away and and what and is.3PL they take a frog [[]] one frog away, and &es and what &s <ya> and they

nhw ‘n []/ maen nhw ‘n deud <ta ta> i ‘r holl llyffant-od eraill sydd yn eistedd a they PROG is.3PL they PROG say to the all frog-s other.PL is.REL PROG sit and [[]] they say <ta ta> to all the other frogs who are sitting and

edrych digon uh@fp hapus efo beth sy ‘n digwydd a dyna ni look enough happy with what is.REL PROG happen and there’s we looking uh@fp happy enough with what’s happening and here we are.
um@fp mae nos a mae ‘n bachgen bach yn stafell gwely um@fp yn [/] yn edrych ar -- is.3SG night and is.3SG PROG boy little in room bed in in look on Um@fp [it]’s night and a little boy is in a bedroom um@fp [/] looking at

um@fp # brodyr? <frog>? yn [/] yn [/] yn jar a mae [/] mae [/] mae ci gyda fe a mae -- brothers in in in jar and is.3SG is.3SG dog with he and is.3SG um@fp, brothers? <frog>? in [/] in [/] in a jar and there’s [/] there’s [/] there’s a dog with him and

‘n edrych fel mae ‘n paratoi i gwely # um@fp ar yr ail tudalen mae PROG look like is.3SG PROG prepare to bed on the second page is.3SG [he] looks like he’s preparing [for] bed, um@fp on the second page there’s

bachgen # wedi cwympo i gysgu a mae ‘r um@fp [/] mae ‘r ffrog yn dod mas o boy PRF fall to sleep and is.3SG the is.3SG the frog PROG come out from a boy, fallen to sleep and the um@fp [/] the frog comes out of

‘r [/] o ‘r jar um@fp trio neud dim sŵn # <dw i ’n creadu> mae nawr bore # a the from the jar try make NEG sound is.1SG I PROG believe is.3SG now morning and the [/] of the jar um@fp trying to make no sound, <I think> it’s now morning, and

mae ‘r bachgen yn styried uh@fp [/] mae ‘r anifeiliad wedi [/] wedi mynd a mae ‘r is.3SG the boy PROG consider is.3SG the animal PRF PRF go and is.3SG the the boy is considering uh@fp the animal has [/] has gone, and the

ci ‘da fe hefyd a maen nhw ‘n edrych um@fp [/] yn edrych am-dano fe ## ydyn dog with he also and is.3PL they PROG look PROG look about him he is.3PL.Q dog with him also and they are looking um@fp [/] looking for him. Are they

[/] maen nhw ‘n edrych um@fp [/] mae ‘r bachgen bach yn edrych trwy ‘r stafell is.3PL they PROG look is.3SG the boy little PROG look through the room [/] they are looking um@fp [/] the little boy is looking through the room

mae ‘n edrych neis um@fp ## [/] mae ‘n edrych dan y gwely mae ‘n edrych is.3SG PROG look nice is.3SG PROG look under the bed is.3SG PROG look he looking nice um@fp. [/] [He]’s looking under the bed [he]’s looking

yn ei # esgidiau # a mae ‘n edrych am y [/] am yr anifeiliad # mae ‘r bachgen yn in his shoes and is.3SG PROG look for the for the animal is.3SG the boy PROG in his, shoes, and [he]’s looking for the [/] for the animal, the boy

edrych tu mas hefyd mae nhw wedi agor y ffenest a maen nhw ‘n edrych um@fp am look side out also is.3PL they PRF open the window and is.3PL they PROG look for looks outside also they have opened the window and they are looknig um@fp for

yr [/] am e # beth sy ‘n digwydd nesa <oh> mae ‘r ci wedi the for he what is.REL PROG happen next is.3SG the dog PRF the [/] for him, what happens next <oh> the dog has
achos maen nhw ’n edrych mas o ’r ffenest mae ’r ci wedi mynd lan rhy because is.3PL they PROG look out from the window is.3SG the dog PRF go up too because they are looking out of the window the do has gone up too

gormod a mae wedi cwymo mas ## mae ’r bachgen nawr wedi dod mas mae ddim too.much and is.3SG PROG fall out is.3SG the boy now PROG come out is.3SG NEG too much and [he] has fallen out. The boy now has come out [he] does not

yn edrych rhy hapus gyda ’r ci um@fp ond mae ’r ci yn eitha hapus i gael uh@fp PROG look too happy with the dog but is.3SG the dog PRED quite happy to \get look too happy with the dog um@fp but the dog is quite happy to get uh@fp

help o ’r bachgen ## maen nhw nawr yn yr ardd <dw i ’n credu> a mae ’r help from the boy is.3PL they now in the \garden(f) is.1SG I PROG believe and is.3SG the help from the boy. They are now in the garden <I think> and the

[//] mae ’r bachgen yn [/] yn # [/] yn galw ## um@fp mae [/] mae ’r dydd yn edrych is.3SG the boy PROG PROG PROG call is.3SG is.3SG the day PROG look [/] the boy is [/] is, [/] is calling. Um@fp the [/] the day is looking

yn hyfryd # a hefyd ddim rhy bell mae um@fp [/] mae <beehive> ddim yn edrych yn PRED lovely and also NEG too \far is.3SG is.3SG NEG PROG look PRED lovely, and also not too far there’s um@fp there’s a <beehive> not looking

xxx ## mae ’r bachgen wedi gweld y twll # yn yr ardd a mae ’n edrych lawr i -- is.3SG the boy PRF see the hole in the \garden(f) and is.3SG PROG look down to xxx. The boy has seen the hole, in the garden and [he]’s looking down to

gweld os mae ’n gallu gweld # y ffrog a mae ’r ci um@fp [/] mae e ’n # chwarae see if is.3SG PROG able see the frog and is.3SG the dog is.3SG he PROG play see if [he] can see, the frog and the dog um@fp he’s, playing

’n xxx gyda ’r <hive> ## a wedyn mae [/] mae ’r bachgen yn gael tipyn-bach o [/] o ADV with the and then is.3SG is.3SG the boy PROG get little-bit of of xxx-ly with the <hive>. And then [/] the boy gets a little bit of [/] of a

<start> achos maen nhw # [/] mae rhyw &an # anifeil-ad wedi dod mas fel <mole> xxx rhywbeth ## -- because is.3SG is.3SG some animal-s PRF come out like something <start> because there’s, [/] there’s some &an animals come out like a <mole> xxx something.

um@fp a mae ’r [/] mae ’r bachgen dechrau # [/] mae ’n dal i edrych # mae -- and is.3SG the is.3SG the boy begin is.3SG PROG continue to look is.3SG Um@fp and the [/] the boy starts, [/] [he]’s still looking, [he]’s

’n edrych lan y coeden a wedi dringo ’r coeden mae ’n edrych mewn fan ‘na PROG look up the tree(f) and PRF climb the tree(f) is.3SG PROG look in \place there looking up the tree and has climbed the tree [he]’s looking in there

a mae ’r ci <fi ’n credu> [/] mae wedi um@fp bwrw ’r <hive> dros y coeden a and is.3SG the dog I PROG believe is.3SG PRF throw the over the tree(f) and and the dog <I think> [/] [he] has um@fp thrown the tree and
mae 'r [/] mae 'r <bees> yn edrych fel maen nhw 'n dod eitha xxx uh@fp ydyn is.3G the is.3G the PROG look like is.3PL they PROG come quite is.3PL.Q the [/] the <bees> look like they are becoming quite xxx uh@fp are they

[/] mae nhw 'n nawr um@fp# yn # dilyn y ci maen nhw 'n eitha dawel a mae is.3PL they PROG now PROG follow the dog is.3PL they PRED quite 'quiet and is.3SG [/] they are now, following the dog they are quite quiet and the

'r bachgen wedi # cwympo 'n ôl wrth coeden acch mae um@fp [/] mae <owl> wedi rhoi the boy PRF fall in track at tree because is.3SG is.3SG PRF give boy has, fallen back at a tree because there’s um@fp an <owl> have given

<pile of rocks?> # i edrych a hefyd mae wedi dringo um@fp ar ben ## um@fp -- to head him a <start>. A boy is still looking [he] has climbed um@fp on top of. Um@fp

<start> i fe ## mae bachgen dal i edrych mae wedi dringo um@fp ar ben ## um@fp -- to look and also is.3SG PRF see is.3SG the is.3SG PRF a <pile of rocks?>, to look and also [he] has seen [/] the um@fp [/] [he] has
gael <start> mae 'r [/] mae 'r <reindeer> wedi dod a mae wedi dringo 'r \get is.3G the is.3G the is.3G the PRF come and is.3SG PRF climb the gotten a <start> the [/] the [/] the <reindeer> has come and [he] he has climbed the

y [/] ar ei <back> a maen nhw wedi cwympo mewn i um@fp [/] i # [/] wedi cwympo mewn i 'r dŵr ## nawr the on his and is.3SG is.3G PRF fall down to the ground the [/] on his <back> and there’s xxx um@fp the boy has fallen down to the ground

a maen nhw wedi cwympo mewn i um@fp [/] i # [/] wedi cwympo mewn i 'r dŵr ## nawr and is.3PL they PRF fall in to to PRF fall in to the water now and they have fallen into um@fp [/] to, [/] have fallen into the water. Now

mae 'n edrych fel mae 'r bachgen wedi clywed sŵn # mae wedi deud wrth y ci is.3SG PROG look like is.3SG the boy PRF hear sound is.3SG PRF say to the dog [it] looks like the boy has heard a sound, [he] has told the dog

bod yn dawel a mae 'n wedi mynd dros # ydy &y tu ôl um@fp <log> mae be.INF PRED 'quiet and is.3SG PROG PRF go over is.3SG.Q the side track is.3SG to be quiet and [he] has gobe over, yes &y behind um@fp a <log> [he]
wedi gweld um@fp y ffrog mae wedi ffeindiog ffrind-iau [/] ffrind um@fp [/] cariad a hefyd PRF see the frog is.3SG PRF find friend-s friend love and also has seen um@fp the frog [he] has found friends [/] a friend um@fp [/] a sweetheart and also

um@fp mae bachgen wedi gweld mae [/] mae 'r rhai bach ‘da fe um@fp <smaller frogs> -- is.3SG boy PRF see is.3SG is.3G the some little with he um@fp a boy has seen there’s [/] these little ones with him um@fp <smaller frogs>,

351
not xxx having taken one of the young ones and [he] has left um@fp the big

fawr gyda ’i cariad a ’r teulu
\big with his sweetheart and the family
one with his sweetheart and the family.
wel mae ‘na bachgen bach yn eistedd ar-bwys y gwely a mae ‘n edrych ar y well is.3SG there boy little PROG sit near the bed and is.3SG PROG look on the Well there’s a little boy sitting near the bed and [he]’s lookin at the

ci yn edrych ar uh@fp broga sy tu fewn i # jar ## mae e [/] mae e yn y stafell
dog PROG look on frog. is.REL side\‘in to jar is.3SG he is.3SG he in the room(f)
dog looking at uh@fp a frog who is inside, a jar. He’s [/] he’s in the bedroom
gwely um@fp mae e [/] mae ‘r # [/] mae ‘n nos [/] amser y nos yw hi ## yr un nes
bed is.3SG he is.3SG the is.3SG PRED night time the night COP she the one next
um@fp he’s [/] the [/] [it]’s night, [/] it is nighttime. The next one
tudalen pedwar uh@fp mae ‘r bachgen # yn cysgu nawr gyda ‘r ci yn cysgu gyda fe ar
page four is.3SG the boy PROG sleep now with the dog PROG sleep with he on
page four uh@fp the boy, is sleeping now woth the dog sleeping with him on
ci gwely a mae ‘r ## broga yn [/] yn dringo mas o ‘r jar ### mae ‘n bore
his bed and is.3SG the frog PROG PROG climb out from the jar is.3SG PRED morning
his bed and the. Frog is, [/] is climbing out of the jar, [it]’s morning

nawr # ar tudalen pump # mae ‘r bachgen a ‘r ci wedi deffro a mae ‘r broga wedi
now on page five is.3SG the boy and the dog PRF wake and is.3SG the frog PRF
now, on page five, the boy and the dog have woken up and the frog has

mynd ### <is that enough ya?> hynny yn digon? mae ‘n &ed [/] mae ‘n chwilio am y
go that PRED enough is.3SG PROG is.3SG PROG look for the gone. <Is that enough ya?> that enough? [He]’s looking for the

[/] am y broga nawr ## dyw ‘r broga ddim yn y [/] yn y het [/] ddim yn y [/] y [/]
for the frog now is.3SG.NEG the frog NEG in the in the hat NEG in the the the [/] for the frog now. The frog isn’t in the [/] in the hat [/] not in the [/] the [/] the

xxx # dim yn [/] yn &es [/] yn yr esgid ## ble mae e mae ‘r ci yn [/] yn edrych yn
-- NEG in in in the shoe where is.3SG he is.3SG the dog PROG PROG look in
xxx, not in [/] in &es [/] in the shoe. Where is he the dog is [/] is looking in

y jar ## maen nhw ‘n chwilio dros y [/] y [/] y # [/] yr ystafell gwely trwy ‘r ystafell
the jar is.3PL they PROG look over the the the the room(f) bed through the room
the jar. They are looking over the [/] the [/] the, [/] the bedroom through the whole

i-gyd # yn chwilio am y broga maen nhw ‘n edrych mas o ‘r ffenest # mae ‘n
all PROG search for the frog is.3PL they PROG look out from the window is.3SG PROG
room, looking for the frog they look out of the window, [he]’s

[/] mae ‘r bachgen yn galw ## dim &m dim yn wybod pam achos mae [/] dyw [/]
is.3SG the boy PROG call NEG NEG PROG know why because is.3SG is.3SG.NEG
the boy is calling, not &m not knowing why because [it]’s [/] it isn’t
A frog doesn’t understand, a little boy, the dog with the jar on his head.

The dog jumps out of the window. The boy think what he’s going to do next. Now

we see him out. Maybe he’s worrying about the dog. I believe he’s looking for the frog.

They are calling they are looking, the dog is looking at the birds flying. Or maybe they are, uh@fp bees are they maybe, not birds. Now, I can see uh@fp I don’t know what

the word is for bees house of bees. Beehive <I think>

the word for bees house bees hive bees I PROG believe the word is for bees house of bees <ok>. Beehive <I think>

A frog doesn’t understand, a little boy, the dog with the jar on his head.

The dog jumps out of the window. The uh@fp boy is [ / ] is thinking

we PROG see he out maybe is.3SG PROG worry about the dog I PROG believe we see him out. Maybe [he]’s worrying about the dog <I think>,

and the jar has broken, and

the dog is licking his face. Now they are in the garden <probably> they are, [ / ] they are still looking for the frog.

They are calling they are looking, the dog is looking at the birds flying. Or maybe they are, uh@fp bees are they maybe, not birds. Now, I can see uh@fp I don’t know what

the word is for bees house of bees. Beehive <I think>

the word for bees house bees hive bees I PROG believe the word is for bees house of bees <ok>. Beehive <I think>

A frog doesn’t understand, a little boy, the dog with the jar on his head.

The dog jumps out of the window. The uh@fp boy is [ / ] is thinking

we PROG see he out maybe is.3SG PROG worry about the dog I PROG believe we see him out.Maybe [he]’s worrying about the dog <I think>,

and the jar has broken, and
 Mae 'r # ci yn [/] yn cyfarth # y [/] y &gwe # mae 'n neidio lan at y [/] is.3SG the dog PROG PROG PROG bark the the the is.3SG something PROG come out from the hole but is.1SG I [/] to the, the, um@fp [/] the <hive>. Something is coming out of the hole but I don’t

At y # y # um@fp [/] y <hive> ## mae rhywbeth yn dod mas o 'r twll ond dw i to the the is.3SG something PROG come out from the hole but is.1SG I [/] to the, the, um@fp [/] the <hive>. Something is coming out of the hole but I don’t

Ddim yn credu bod e 'n uh@fp # [/] taw broga yw e ## mae 'r ci wedi colli NEG PROG believe is.COMP he PROG is.COMP frog COP he is.3SG the dog PRF lose belive that he uh@fp, [/] that it’s a frog. The dog has lost

Diddordeb yn y [/] yn y twll a <'r bachgen bach> mae 'n [/] # mae 'n edrych ar y # interest in the in the hole and the boy little is.3SG PROG is.3SG PROG look on the interest in the [/] in the hole and the little boy [he]'s, [/] [he]'s looking at the,

[/] ar y gwenyn [/] ar y [/] ar y ty gwenyn ## ble mae 'r bachgen wedi mynd on the bees on the on the house bees where is.3SG the boy PRF go [/] at the bees [/] at the [/] at the house of bees. Where the boy has gone

Mae 'r [/] # mae 'r ty gwenyn wedi cwyma progrphyw gìn y # i gyd yn hedfan is.3SG the is.3SG the house bees PROG fall and is.3SG the bees all PROG fly the, [/] the house of bees has fallen and all the bees are flying

Mas [/] hedfan i-ffwrdd ## fallai ### rhybeth fel &we <weasel> yw e ond fi 'n ffæelu out fly away maybe something like COP he but I PROG fail out [/] flying away. Maybe. It’s something like &we <weasel> but I fail

Cofio 'r enw uh@fp yn Gymraeg am <weasel> # wenci bach [/] wenci bach <dw i remember the name in \Welsh for \weasel little \weasel little is.1SG I to remenmer the noun uh@fp in Welsh for <weasel>, little weasel [/] little weasel <I

'I credu yw e (wenci bach) <ya> a dyma 'r y # [/] y bachgen yn [/] yn dal PROG believe COP he weasel little and here’s the the the boy PROG PROG continue think is (little weasel) <ya> and here’s the the, [/] the boy [/] still

I chwilio am y broga nawr mae 'n edrych ar [/] ar y # [/] ar y coeden a # mae to look for the frog now is.3SG PROG look on the on the tree(f) and is.3SG searching for the frog now [h]’s looking at [/] at the, [/] at the tree and, [he]’s

'I edrych yn y [/] yn y twll yn chwilio am y broga yn y [/] yn y twll # a mae PROG look in the in the hole PROG look for the frog in the in the hole and is.3SG looking in the [/] in the hole searching for the frog in the [/] in the hole, and there’s

Gwdihw yn dod mas # a mae 'r bachgen wedi cwyma pro # a mae 'r &gwen gwenyn owl PROG come out and is.3SG the boy PRF fall and is.3SG the bees an owl coming out, and the boy has fallen, and all the &gwen bees
i-gyd yn hedfan o-gwmpas ## a maen nhw ’n uh@fp # mynd at y ci nawr ### a ble all PROG fly around and is.3PL they PROG go to the dog now and where are flying around. And they uh@fp, are going at the dog now. And where

mae e ble maen nhw nawr maen nhw wel [/] wel mae rhyw twmpath # maen nhw # is.3SG he where is.3PL they now is.3PL they well well is.3SG some mound is.3PL they is he where are they now they are well [/] well there’s some mound, they are,

lawn y coedwig rhywle a mae ’r gwdihw yn hedfan o-gwmpas fallai down in the forest(f) somewhere and is.3SG the owl PROG fly around maybe down in the forest somewhere and the owl is flying around maybe

mae ’r [/] mae # ar-no fe ofn # y bachgen [/] mae ar-na y bachgen ofn y [/] y [/] y is.3SG the is.3SG on-him he fear the boy is.3SG on-me the boy fear the the the [/] he’s, afraid, the boy [/] the boy is afraid of the [/] the

gwdihw # mae wedi dringo lan y twmpath nawr a mae ’n # gweiddi # dw i ’m owl is.3SG PRF climb up the mound now and is.3SG PROG shout is.1SG I NEG owl, [he] has climbed up the mound now and [he]’s, shouting, I don’t

gwybod pam mae ’n gweiddi xxx dw i dim yn siwr bod y broga yn clywed know why is.3SG PROG shout is.1SG I NEG PRED is.COMP the frog PROG hear know why [he]’s shouting xx I’m not sure that the frog hears.

## a nawr yn ni ’n gallu gweld beth ni ’n credu a fallai bod y bachgen and now is.1PL we PROG able see what we PROG believe and maybe is.COMP the boy And now we can see what we think and maybe the boy

yn credu bod # rhyw coeden bach yn tyfu tu ôl i ’r uh@fp y twmpath ond PROG believe is.COMP some tree(f) little PROG grow side track to the the mound but thinks that, some little tree grows behind the uh@fp the mound but

uh@fp carw yw e fallai # carw? # ydy # carw yw e a mae ’r carw yn mynd gyda -- stag COP he maybe stag yes stag COP he and is.3SG the stag PROG go with uh@fp it’s a stag maybe, stag? yes, it’s a stag and the stag is going with

’r bachgen yn sownd rhwng y [/] y cyrn ## a mae ’n rhedeg at # wel mae # the boy PRED stuck between the the horns and is.3SG PROG run to well is.3SG the boy stuck between the [/] the horns. And [he]’s running to, well there’s,

clogwyn at uh@fp ymyl y clogwyn efallai mae [//] maen nhw gyd mynd i mynd dros yr ymyl # cliff to edge the cliff maybe is.3SG is.3PL they all go to go over the edge a cliff, [/] to the edge of the cliff maybe [/] they all going to go over the edge,

a mae ’r carw wedi # stopio # mae ’r ci yn cwympo ar y bachgen hefyd # a and is.3SG the stag PRF stop is.3SG the dog PROG fall on the boy also and and, the stag has, stopped, the dog falls on the boy also, and

fi ’n credu bod n hw ’n cwympo mewn i rhyw pwllyn bach # dim yn siwr I PROG belive is.COMP they PROG fall in to some pond little NEG PRED sure I think that they fall into some little pond, not sure
fallai ydyn nhw dan y ddŵr nawr ## fallai maen nhw wedi cwympo lawr i pwllyn maybe is.3PL.Q they under the \water(m)\ now maybe is.3PL they PRF fall down to pond maybe are they under water now? Maybe they have fallen down to a pond.

## na maen nhw /// dyw e ddim yn dwfn iawn dw i ddim yn credu na ## a no is.3PL they is.3SG.NEG he NEG PRF deep very is.1SG I NEG PROG believe no and No they are /// it isn’t very deep I don’t believe no. And

fallai maen nhw ‘n mynd i ffeindio’r broga yn y pwllyn gawn ni weld ## mae maybe is.3PL they PRF go to find the frog in the pond \get.1PL.FUT we \see is.3SG maybe they are going to find the frog in the pond we’ll see. The

‘r uh@fp # bachgen yn /// yn gweud <sh> wrth y /// y ci # fallai bod y broga tu the boy PROG PROG PROG say to the the dog maybe is.COMP the frog side uh@fp, boy /// /// tells the /// the dog ‘<sh>’, maybe the frog is

fewn i ‘r /// i ‘r pren ## a dyna ni &ma maen nhw wedi ffeindio nhw # dau o-honyn ‘in to the to the wood and there’s we is.3PL they PRF find they two of them inside the /// the wood. And there we are &ma they have found them, two of them.

nhw ## ‘na pam oedd y broga wedi /// wedi dianc fallai oedd e # a mae broga they that’s why was.3SG the frog PRF PRF escape maybe was.3SG he and is.3SG frog That’s why the frog had /// had escaped maybe was it, and there’s a little ///

bach /// bychain ## maen nhw ‘n edrych yn hapus iawn mae ‘r bachgen yn hapus little little is.3PL they PROG look PRF happy very is.3SG the boy PRF happy frog. They look very happy the boy is very happy,

iawn # achos mae e wedi ffeindio’r broga # a mae ‘r ci yn hapus achos very because is.3SG he PRF find the frog and is.3SG the dog PRF happy because because he has found the frog and the dog is happy because the

bod y bachgen yn hapus # a mae ‘r broga # yn hapus hefyd # a dyna diwedd is.COMP the boy PRF happy and is.3SG the frog PRF happy also and there’s end boy is happy, and the frog, is happy also, and there’s the end,

# y stori
the story
of the story.
<ok> un noswaith oedd y [/] oedd bachgen uh@fp a 'i ci bach um@fp yn stafell one evening was.3SG the was.3SG boy and his dog little in room(f)
<Ok> one evening the [/] a boy was uh@fp, and his little dog um@fp were in a bedroom
gwely gyda ffrog # um@fp a nhw 'n edrych ar [/] ar-no fe oedd um@fp[/] oedd bron bed with frog and they PROG look on on him he was.3SG was.3SG nearly with a frog, um@fp and they looking at [/] at him [he] was um@fp [/] [he] was nearly
i mynd i gwely # ac ar ôl i [/] i 'r bachgen # wedi mynd i gwely &ro oedd e to go to bed and on track to to the boy PRF go to bed was.3SG he to go to bed, and after [/] the boy, had gone to bed &ro he was
cysgu ym at y gwely and they looking at [he] was um@fp[/] [he] was nearly
to go to bed, and after [he] was um@fp[/] [he] was nearly
i mynd i gwely # ac ar ôl i [/] i 'r bachgen # wedi mynd i gwely &ro oedd e to go to bed and on track to to the boy PRF go to bed was.3SG he to go to bed, and after [/] the boy, had gone to bed &ro he was
<br/>
<jam> jar ## ac wedi # mae ddim yn &ll [/] dim yma nawr a &ma mae yn y bore # -- jar and after is.3SG NEG PROG NEG here now and is.3SG in the morning <jam> jar. And [after], [he] isn't &ll [/] not here now and &ma [it]'s in the morning,
mae wedi mynd ac 'r bachgen a 'r ci yn edrych # y gwely amdano fe ond is.3SG PRF go and is.3SG the boy and the dog PROG look the bed for him he but [he] has gone and the boy and the dog are looking, the bed for him but
<br/>
maen nhw ddim yn gallu weld e o unrywle ## a maen nhw &r [/] maen nhw 'n is.3SG PRF go and is.3SG the boy and the dog PROG look the bed for him he but [he] has gone and the boy and the dog are looking, the bed for him but
<br/>
edrych mewn pobeth mewn [/] mewn ei sgidiau a dan y gwely ac yn y <jam> jar look in everything in in his shoes and under the bed and in the jar looking in everything in [/] in his shoes and under the bed and in the <jam> jar

a [/] a mewn pobeth arall uh@fp ond mae ddim xxx o-gwbl maen nhw edrych mas o and in everything other but is.3SG NEG at all is.3PL they look out from and [/] and in everything else uh@fp but there’s no xxx at all they look out of
<br/>
ffenest a mae 'r uh@fp ci wedi # cael ei # <jam> jar ar ei ben # um@fp ## a mae 'r window and is.3SG the dog PRF get his jar on his head and is.3SG the a windoe and the uh@fp dog has, got his, <jam> jar on his head, um@fp And the
<br/>
bachgen yn galw uh@fp am [/] am y ffrog i dddod yn ôl ## ac &we ci [/] ci wedi uh@fp boy PROG call for for the frog to come in track and dog dog PRF boy is calling uh@fp for [/] for the frog to come back. And &we a dog [/] dog
<br/>
cwympo mas o 'r ffenestr ar [/] ar y &glas [/] ar ei uh@fp i 'r lawr a mae 'r [/] fall out from the window on on the on his to the ground(m) and is.3SG the fallen out of the window on [/] on his uh@fp to the ground and the [/]

358
The jar is still on his head and when he was on the ground he broke the jar and the dog is licking the boy’s face.

The dog and the boy are calling. There are birds in the sky. Maybe they cannot see him at all. They were going in the forest and in the forest there’s. There’s.

What you call honey and there are old trees. Old with hole in it, and they are looking at the beehive. The dog is looking in the beehive but he can’t see anything and

Now an awful smell <I think> the boy goes '<oh>'

<i>It’s like a groundhog</i> # <i>that’s an American that’s an American one</i> <i>uh@fp uh@fp xxx</i> ---
<i>It’s like a groundhog</i>, <i>that’s and American that’s an American one</i>. Uh@fp uh@fp xxx
yma # ac mae 'r uh@fp <beehive> wedi &c [/] wedi ## [/] mae rhywbeth wedi digwydd here and is.3SG the PRF PRF is.3SG something PRF happen here, and the uh@fp <beehive> has &c [/] has. Something has happened

a mae 'r [/] mae 'r um@fp <beehive> ar y lawr a mae 'na [/] maen nhw 'n and is.3SG the is.3SG the on the \(\text{ground}(m)\) and is.3SG there is.3PL they PROG and the [/] the um@fp <beehive> is on the ground and there’s [/] they are
dod mas ## a mae 'r anifail fach yn edrych nawr yma ## ond mae ddim yn [/] come out and is.3SG the animal(m) \(\text{little}\) PROG look now here but is.3SG NEG PROG coming out. And the little animal is looking now here. But [he] isn’t, [/]

mae ddim yn gallu siarad yna ddim-byd a mae 'r bachgen yn &c [/] yngwylion mewn is.3SG NEG PROG able speak there’\(\text{nothing}\) and is.3SG the boy PROG PROG watch in [he] is not able to speak there anything and the boy is &c [/] is looking into

i 'r [/] i 'r &he i 'r hen #[/] mae 'na &co &coe um@fp # gyda <hole> yma gyda 'r to the the to the old is.3SG there with here with the the [/] the &he to the old, [/] there’s. &co &coe Um@fp, with a <hole> here with the

um@fp [/] o mae ddim yn y [/] yn y twll yn [/] ynddo fe a mae 'r bachgen -- he is.3SG NEG in the in the hole in in him he and is.3SG the boy um@fp [/] him [it] isn’t in the [/] in the hole in [/] in [/] in it and the boy

yn edrych # dw i 'n gallu gweld # <I don’t know what an owl is> # a mae &ad [/] PROG look is.1SG I PROG able see and is.3SG is looking, I can’t see, <I don’t know what an owl is>, and there’s &ad

mae 'na aderyn &wed yn byw yno a mae 'r [/] maen [/] mae [/] mae wedi # [/] mae is.3SG there bird PROG live there and is.3SG there is.3PL is.3SG is.3SG PRF is.3SG [/] there’s a bird &wed living there and the [/] they [/] [it] [/] [it] has, [/] [it] has

wedi ofni 'r aderyn a mae 'n [/] mae 'r aderyn yn dod mas # a mae 'r bachgen PRF fear the bird and is.3SG PROG is.3SG the bird PROG come out and is.3SG the boy feared the bird and [it]’s [/] the bird is coming out, and the boy is,

# [/] aeth c wedi &c cwympo hefyd ar y lawr a mae 'r # ei # yn rhedeg o went.3SG he PRF fall also on the \(\text{ground}(m)\) and is.3SG the dog PROG run from he went having fallen also on the ground and the, dog, is running from

'r um@fp <bees> ## ac mae 'r um@fp [/] mae rhywbeth arall yna rhywbeth tu ól the and is.3SG the is.3SG something other there something side track the um@fp <bees>. And the um@fp [/] there’s something else there something behind

hwn # um@fp a mae 'r bachgen yn rhedeg nawr uh@fp wel ar [/] ar craig neu carreg this and is.3SG the boy PROG run now well on on rock or stone(f) this, um@fp and the boy is running now uh@fp well on [/] on a rock or a big stone

fawr gyda 'r aderyn ar ei ól # a mae 'n galw [/] mae 'r aderyn [/] mae 'n um@fp \(\text{big with the bird}\) on his track and is.3SG PROG call is.3SG the bird is.3SG PRED with the bird behind him, and [he]’s calling [/] the bird [/] [he]’s um@fp
on the wood there and is.3SG the dog dog PROG look under the stone(f) here and, on the wood there, um@fp the dog [/] dog is [/] is lookig under the stone here.

mae ‘na anifail <t’s a deer> uh@fp mae wedi # [/] mae ‘n cuddio tu ’n ōl a is.3SG there animal is.3SG PRF is.3SG PROG hide side in track and There’s an animal <it’s a deer> uh@fp [he] has, [/] [he]’s hiding behind and

‘r ci wedi mryn’ ’n ōl tu xxx # a maen nhw ’n rhedeg nawr a mae ‘na um@fp # the dog PRF go in track side and is.3PL they PROG run now and is.3SG there dog has gone back xxx side, and they are running now and there’s um@fp,

ar lan yr afon neu &ll [/] neu llyn neu rhywbeth neu um@fp dw i ddim yn gwybod on \shore the river or \lake or something or \is.1SG I NEG PROG know on the river or &ll [/] or lake shore or something or um@fp I don’t know

beth yw [/] beth yw e ond mae [/] mae ’r &anim anifail yn rhedeg nawr gyda ’r ci what COP what COP he but is.3SG is.3SG the animal PROG run now with the dog what [/] what is it but [/] the &anim animal is running now with the dog

ar y bachgen a ’r bachgen ar ei ben a mae ’n [/] mae ar xx rhy yn cyflym on the boy and the boy on his head and is.3SG PROG is.3SG on too ADV quick on the boy and the boy on his head and and [it]’s [/] [he]’s on too xxx very quickly.

iawn ## a mae ’r bachgen a ’r ci yn [/] yn cwympo mewn credu mae ’n dwr very and is.3SG the boy and the dog PROG fall in believe is.3SG PROG water And the boy and the dog are [/] they are falling in think [it]’s water

rhywle # um@fp mae ’n dwfn a mae ## dim # yn bwrw glaw fallai # na ## um@fp somewhere is.3SG PRED deep and is.3SG NEG PROG throw rain maybe no somewhere, um@fp [it]’s water and [it]’s. Not, raining maybe, no. Um@fp

um@fp ### ah@fp maen nhw ’n gallu clywed rhybeth yma ## a mae ’n &r -- is.3PL they PROG able hear something here and is.3SG PROG um@fp. Ah@fp they can hear something here. And [he]’s &r

[/] mae ’n [/] mae ’n [/] mae ’n # gwrando xxx mae ’n clywed um@fp # rhyw sŵn is.3SG PROG is.3SG PROG is.3SG PROG listen is.3SG PROG hear some sound [/] [he]’s [/] [he]’s [/] [he]’s, listening xxx [he] hears um@fp, some sound

<somewhere> # a mae ‘na # hen xxx o pren yna ## a mae ’n dweud wrth y ci and is.3SG there old of wood there and is.3SG PROG say to the dog <somewhere>, and there’s an, old xxx of wood there. And [he] tells the dog

&a i fod yn ddawel # a bod nhw ’n edrych tu ’n ōl [/] dros-to fe a dyna # to be-INF PRED ‘quiet and is.COMP they PROG look side in track over-it he and there’s &a to be quiet, and that they look behind [/] over it and there’s,
on the side other is.3SG there \two of they \no more than \two is.3SG there family(m) on the other side there’s two of them, um@fp, no more than two there’s a big family,

\fawr \o \'r [//] o ffrogs a \maen &\nh [/] \maen nhw ddim \yn \ byw \ fel &\yn yna \ \yn [/] \yn yr \big of the \ of frogs and is.3PL is.3PL they \neg \prog live like there in \ in \ the of the [/] of frogs and they &\nh [/] they aren’t living like &\yn there in [/] in the

\un \byd \a ni \ ac \maen nhw # \wedi \ troi <rownd> a \mae \‘n \# gweud <farewell> # <fi one world as we and is.3PL they \prf \ turn \ and \prog \say I same world as us and they, have turned <rownd> and they, say <farewell>, <I

\‘n \credu> \neu \maen nhw \‘n \ &\di xxx i \’r \um@fp \ rhywun oh@fp \mae \un \bach \yma \prog \believe or \is.3PL they \prog \to the \someone \is.3SG one small here think> or they are &\di xxx to the \um@fp \someone oh@fp there’s one small one here

\ar \ ei \hun \ sy \ ddim \yn \ gallu \mynd on his own is.REL \neg \prog \able \go on his own who can’t go.
Frog, where are you. The little boy is by the bed with a little dog. The time is 4:36.

The little boy and the dog goes to bed time and there's a frog in the jar. The boy and the dog goes to bed time and there is a frog in the jar. There is not a frog to see at all. They are looking everywhere in the jar, but there is not a frog to see. They are looking through the clothes, but there is not a frog to see. They are looking through the clothes, but there is not a frog to see. They are looking through the clothes, but there is not a frog to see. They are looking through the clothes, but there is not a frog to see. They are looking through the clothes, but there is not a frog to see. They are looking through the clothes, but there is not a frog to see.
bachgen bach yn edrych yn y ddaear mae twll yn y ddaear ## mae o ’n edrych i
boy little PROG look in the ‘earth(f) is.3SG hole in the ‘earth(f) is.3SG he PROG look to
little boy is looking in the ground there’s a hole in the ground. He’s looking to see if

weld os yd[y]’r broga yn y twll ## mae ’r ci yn <bark>-io # at y gwenwyn # [/]
‘see if is.3SG,Q the frog in the hole is.3SG the dog PROG -INF to the poison
there’s a frog in the hole. The dog is <bark>-ing at the poison, [/] bees. The
gwenyn ## mae’r bachgen bach yn symud lan # mae ‘na rhywbeth wedi dod allan o
bees is.3SG the boy little PROG move up is.3SG there something PRF come out from
little boy moves up there’s something come out from

’r twll yn y ddaear ond dydy o ddim y broga ## mae ci yn chwarae yn y
the hole in the ‘earth(f) but is.3SG.NEG he NEG the frog is.3SG dog PROG play in the
the hole in the ground but it isn’t the frog. A dog is playing in the

coedwig ## <oh dear> <fi ’m gwybod> ## mae bachgen bach yn mynd lan y coedwig i
forest(f) I NEG know is.3SG boy little PROG go up the forest(f) to
forest. <Oh dear>. A little boy is going up the forest to

weld beth sydd yn y twll ## mae adar yn dod
‘see what is.REL in the hole is.3SG birds PROG come
see what is in the hole. Birds come

allan o ’r twll # a mae ’r bachgen bach yn cwympo ar y llawr ##
out of the hole and is.3SG the boy little PROG fall on the floor
out of the hole and the little boy falls on the ground.

mae ’r ci bach yn rhedeg ffwrdd # a gw[e]nyn ar ei ðol ### mae aderyn yn
is.3SG the dog little PROG run away and bees on his track is.3SG bird PRED
The little boy is running away, and bees after him. A bird is

fawr # a mae ’r bachen bach ddim yn licio adar o-gwbl # ac mae ’n cleimio
‘big and is.3SG the boy little NEG PROG like birds at-all and is.3SG PROG climb
big, and the little boy doesn’t like birds at all, and [he] climbs

fyny o xxx # ac yn galw o-gwmpas # i gweld ble mae ’r ci # a ble mae ’r
up from and PROG call around to see where is.3SG the dog and where is.3SG the
up from xxx, and calling around, to see where the dog it, and where the

broga ## mae carw yn dod allan o ’r coedwig ac yn symud y [/] y bachgen bach
frog is.3SG stag PROG come out from the forest(f) and PROG move the the boy little
frog is. A stag comes out from the forest and moves the [/] the little boy.

### mae o ’n rhedeg i-ffwrdd # a wedyn maen nhw ’n cwympo dros y <cliff> ###
is.3SG he PROG run away and then is.3PL they PROG fall over the
He runs away, and then they fall over the <cliff>.

cwympo lawr trwy ’r awyr # y ci bach a bachen bach # a maen nhw cwympo a
fall down through the air the dog little and boy little and is.3PL they fall and
fall down through the air, the little dog and little boy, and they fall and
cwympo lawr # a wedyn maen nhw yn y dŵr efo <splash> ## mae bachgen a ci fall down and then is.3PL they in the water with is.3SG boy and dog fall down, and then they are in the water with a <splash>. A boy and dog

yn iawn a maen nhw ’n codi fyny i gweld a maen nhw ’n clywed rhywbeth ## PRED okey and is.3PL they PROG rise up to see and is.3PL they PROG hear something are okey and they rise up to see and they hear something.

beth i [//] be’ maen nhw ’n clywed y broga? # <shh> mae bachgen bach yn deud ## what to what is.3SP they PROG hear the frog is.3SG boy little PROG say What to [//] what do they hear the frog? <shh> a little boy says.

a maen nhw codi fyny # a edrych dros y coedwig # i weld beth sydd ‘na # a dyma and is.3PL they rise up and look over the forest(f) to see what is.REL there and here’s and they rise up, and look over the forest, to see what is there, and here’s

broga # efo broga arall ## a pan maen nhw ’n yn edrych # mae ’na lot o broga frog with frog other and when is.3PL they PROG PROG look is.3SG there many of frog a frog, with another frog. And when they look, there are a lot of little frog[s],
bach # un dau tri pedwar pump chwech saith wyth broga bach ## mae ’r bachgen yn little one two three four five six seven eight frog little is.3SG the boy PRED one two three four five six seventh little frogs. The boy is

hapus i weld bod y broga yn hapus hefyd # ac maen nhw ’n mynd adre a happy to see is.COMP the frog PRED happy also and is.3PL they PROG go homeward and happy to see that the frog is happy also, and they go home and

gadael y teulu broga yn ôl # mae ‘na un broga wedi cwympo o ’r coed leave the family frog in track is.3SG there one frog PRF fall from the trees leave the frog family back, there’s one frog fallen from the trees.
CA1

time - 2:44

un noswaith xxx # uh@fp naeth y bachgen um@fp rhoi llyffant mewn jar # uh@fp ##
a one evening did.3SG the boy put frog in jar and
One evening, uh@fp the boy put a frog in a jar, uh@fp and

um@fp aeth i gygsgu ## yn ystod y nos oedd y llyffant mynd allan o ’r -- went.3SG to sleep in the night was.3SG the frog go out from the
um@fp [he] went to sleep. During the night the frog was going out of the

jar a uh@fp dianc uh@fp drwy ’r ffenest oedd yn agored # uh@fp # a pan jar and escape through the window was.3SG PRED open and when
jar and uh@fp escaping uh@fp through the window [that] was open. Uh@fp and when

roedd y bachgen di[h]no lan a sylweddoli bod dim-byd yn y jar # uh@fp was.3SG the boy \wake up and realize is.COMP nothing in the jar, uh@fp

naeth e edrych drwy ei stafell yn ei ddillad # um@fp allan drwy ’r ffenest #
did.3SG he look through his room in his clothes out through the window,
he looked through his room, in his clothes, um@fp out through the window,

wrth i-ddo agor y ffenest naeth y ci cwympo allan ah@fp uh@fp naeth y jar #
at to-him open the window did.3SG the dog jump out did.3SG the jar
as he opened the window the dog jumped out. Ah@fp uh@fp the jar,

[/] oedd ar y ci yn xxx um@fp dorri ar y [/] # ar y llawr # um@fp aeth y
was.3SG on the dog PROG \break on the on the ground went.3SG the
[it] was on the dog xxx, break on the [/] on the ground. Um@fp the boy went

bachgen allan i edrych am y llyffant a galw a galw # naeth e alw mewn twll ## uh@fp
boy out to look for the frog and call and call did.3SG he call in hole and at
out to look for the frog and calls and calls. He called in a hole and as

i xxx allan roedd y ci yn cyfarth um@fp ## ar y <beesnest> <t’beth yw hwnna> #
to out was.3SG the dog PROG bark on the whatever COP that
xxx out the dog was barking um@fp at the <beesnest> <whatever that is>,

um@fp fe wnaeth y bachgen um@fp um@fp mynd lan y coeden ## uh@fp ag wrth iddo
-- AFF did.3SG the boy go up the tree(f) and at to-him
um@fp the boy went up the tree. Uh@fp and as he

gwymypo naeth y gwenyn mynd ar ôl y ci ah@fp ## oedd y bachgen yw
\fall did.3SG the bees go on track the dog was.3SG the boy COP
falls, the bees went after the dog. Ah@fp the boy was
Lucky was frightening the owl around. And

As he went up some rocks whatever that is. Right, a deer he

The dog fell into a forest, and into a lake. He went on top of him, and he heard something in a tree trunk, and he looked behind the trunk, and there was the frog and little frogs

Also, right frog I'd say. The boy went back with one of the little frog and says goodbye to the family of frogs
One morning there was a little boy who
rises from his bed and goes to sit on a stool. He speaks with his pet dog and they look at a frog that they have.

The boy then goes back to bed and the dog sleeps on top of his bed.

When the frog begins to raise itself out of the jar, the boy realizes that the frog has gone and he wonders how he has gone.

He looks everywhere in the room but he isn’t in his shoes, and calling a failed to find him. And the dog as he’s trying to find the frog falls out of the window.

The boy and the dog continue to go through the forest and the boy and the dog continue to go through the forest.
gweiddi ar ôl y llyffant ## um@fp maen nhw 'n edrych o fewn tyllad yn y gwair shout on track the frog is.3PL they PROG look from 'in hole in the grass to shout after the frog. Um@fp they look inside a hole in the grass

ac yn gweiddi uwch-ben yr coed ## um@fp a mae 'r hogyn bach wrth i-ddo fo and PROG shout above the trees and is.3SG the boy little at to-him he and shout above the trees. Um@fp and the little boy as he’s

edrych i mewn i twll yn y [/] yn y pren mae ‘na uh@fp llygoden <dw i 'n meddwI> look to in to hole in the in the wood is.3SG there mouse is.1SG I PROG think looking inside a hole in the [/] in the wood uh@fp a mouse <I think> comes out

yn dod allan ac yn ei ddychryn um@fp ## a mae 'r ci yn creu fwy a helynt PROG come out and PROG his 'frighten and is.3SG the dog PROG create 'most trouble and frightens him. Um@fp and the dog creates most trouble

yn gollwng yr um@fp # <gosh> < <my dear> yw hwnna> um@fp # <what’s that in English> PROG release the COP that dropping the um@fp <gosh>, <<my dear> is that> um@fp <what’s that in English?>

<is that a hive?> yn gollwng uh@fp # rhywbeth ar y llawr ac mae ’r uh@fp gwenwyn -- PROG drop something on the ground and is.3SG the poison <is that a hive?> dropping uh@fp, something on the ground and the uh@fp all the poison

i-gyd yn dod ar ei ôl o tra bod yr hogyn bach yn edrych i fewn i 'r goeden all PROG come on his track he while is.COMP the boy little PROG look to 'in to the 'tree comes after him, while the little boy is looking inside the tree.

## wrth i 'r gwenyn i-gyd fynd ar ôl y ci mae 'r hogyn yn syrthio allan o 'r [/] as to the bees all 'go on track the dog is.3SG the boy PROG fall out from the As all the bees go after the dog, the boy falls out of the [/]

# o 'r goeden gyda tylluan yn gweiddi ar ei ôl o ac mae e 'n ddechrau rhedeg from the 'tree with owl PROG shout on his track he and is.3SG he PROG 'begin run of the tree with an owl shouting after him and he starts to run away

i-ffwrdd gyda tylluan yn dal i fynd ar ôl yr hogyn bach xxx gweld be’ mae o away with owl PROG continue to 'go on track the boy little see what is.3SG he with an owl still going after the little boy xxx to see what he’s

’n neud yr hogyn yn parhau i weiddi ar ôl y llyffant # ac yn dod ar-draws PROG do the boy PROG continue to 'shout on track the frog and PROG come across doing the boy continuing to shout after the frog, and coming across

carw # a mae 'r carw yn pigo 'r hogyn bach i-fyny ac yn dechrau rhedeg gyda 'r stag and is.3SG the stag PROG pick the boy little up and PROG begin run with the a stag, and the stag picks the little boy up and begins to run with the
Dog little run on their track they and the stag release the boy and the dog little dog running after them. And the stag drops the boy and the dog.

Oddi-wrth yr um@fp <a cliff> ac maen nhw syrthio i fewn i ’r dŵr # gyda <splash> mawr from the and is.3PL they fall to in to the water with big from the um@fp <a cliff> and they fall into the water with a big <splash>. Uh@fp

## uh@fp yr hogyn a ’r ci yn dringo allan o ’r dŵr a dringo dros boncyff ac the boy and the dog PROG climb out from the water and climb over trunk and the boy and the dog climb out of the water and climb over a trunk and

Yn ffeindio o ’r diwedd dau llyffant a babi llyffant-od ## maen nhw ’n deud PROG find from the end two \frog and baby frog-s is.3PL they PROG say find, at last, two frogs and baby frogs. They say

<ta ta> i ’r llyffantod ac yn dechrau mynd yn ŵl adre gyda llyffant bach nhw yn to the frogs and PROG begin go in track homeward with frog little they in <ta ta> to the frogs and start to go back home with their little frog in

Law fo
Hand he
His hand.
A child and dog are looking in at a frog that is in a jar next picture

The child and dog sleep with the frog come out from the jar and is the child is looking for the frog who is lost,

A child is trying to dress with the dog his head in the jar and

The child has opened the window, next picture the child looks out through the window with a dog with his nose up, ing out next picture, the child

The child looks in a hole next picture the child gets has got a scare, [he] xxx that,
an animal has come out of the hole with a dog still trying to get wasps, a child has gone up a tree and is looking in a hole and the child is going to get stung by the wasps, a child is sitting in the lake, the child is down gone to see a tree, the tree with the child and behind the tree and the dog is in the lake or river, the child of some sort or river, and the child and dog are in the lake or river, the child

plentyn yr oedwig # mae 'r plentyn ar ben # carreg mawr yno goedwig # mae 'r child in the forest(m) is.3SG the child on the head stone(m) big in the forest(m) is.3SG the child is in the forest, the child is on top of, a big stone in the forest, the child is on top of a stag of some sort in the forest, and a stag carrying the child off, and

carw twlu 'r plentyn a ci lawr [/] # lawr ochr y dibyn mewn i # ryw fath o llyn stag throw the child and dog down down side the precipice in to some sort of lake the stag throws the child and dog down, [/] down the side of the precipice, into some sort of lake o rhyw-fath neu afon # a mae 'r plentyn a ci yno llyn neu afon # mae 'r plentyn of some sort or river and is.3SG the child and dog in the lake or river is.3SG the child of some sort or river, and the child and dog are in the lake or river, the child

yn eiste yno y llyn # mae 'r plentyn lawr 'di mynd i weld coeden mae 'r coeden PROG sit in the lake is.3SG the child down PROG to see the tree is.3SG the tree(f) is sitting in the lake, the child is down gone to see a tree, the tree

gyda uh@fp [/] mae 'r plentyn a tu oI y coeden a mae 'r ci 'n xxx coeden with is.3SG the child and side track the tree(f) and is.3SG the dog PROG tree with uh@fp [/] the child and behind the tree and the dog is xxx a tree

mae 'r plentyn a ci yn sfeindio dau frog un wedi colli siwr-o-fod a llall o is.3SG the child and dog PROG find two frogs one PROG lose probably and other from the child and dog find two frogs, one lost probably, the other from the look of it xxx, the child
edrych xxx mae ’r plentyn yn crwydro dros y goeden gyda ’r ci mae um@fp plentyn look is.3SG the child PROG roam over the ‘tree(f) with the dog is.3SG child wanders over the tree with a dog, a child um@fp

cario ’n ôl trwy ’r afon yn gweud <ta ta> i uh@fp brogaod gyda nifer o broga bach carry in track throgh the river PROG say to frogs with number of frog little carries [him] back through the river and says <ta ta> to uh@fp frogs with a number of little frogs

y diwedd
the end
the end.
One evening, little <Johnny> was in his bedroom with <Fido> the dog, with um@fp in. Glass a glass xxx, there was uh@fp a little frog. So. Little <Johnny> went to bed with <Fido> while they were sleeping, the frog began, um@fp escape. The next morning <Johnny> and <Fido> woke up and the frog had escaped. <Johnny> jumped out of the bed, looking under his shoes, and no sign of the frog while the little dog <Fido> had got his head <stuck> in the glass bottle, they looked everywhere, and calling, ‘frog frog, where are you?’ They opened a window looking out through the window but no sign. While looking out of the window the dog fell. Down with him with glass bursting on the ground and little <Johnny> raising <Fido> up and a dog licking him on his cheek. Out between his dog and a forest they call ‘frog frog where are you? where are you?’ but there was no
dim sôn am y broga # tra fod nhw ’n cerdded trwy ’r goedwig # ah@fp NEG mention about the frog while ’is.COMP they PROG walk through the ’forest(f)
sign of the frog, while they walk through the forest, ah@fp

oedd <Johnny>’n edrych lawr twll yn y daear # edrychodd <Fido> lan # i ’r # [/] lan was.3SG PROG look down hole in the ’earth(f) looked.3SG up to the up
<Johnny> was looking down a hole in the ground, <Fido looked up, to the, [/] up

ar ben y golên lle oedd ‘na um@fp cacyne[n] gyda um@fp nyth cacwns # um@fp tra on 
head the ’tree(f) where was.3SG there wasp with nest wasps-PL while
on top of the tree where there was um@fp a wasp with um@fp a wasp-nest, um@fp while,

# [/] tra fod <Fido> yn edrych lan i ’r nyth cacwn daeth ‘na lydogen allan o ’r
while ’is.PROG PROG look up to the nest wasp came.3SG there mouse out of the
while <Fido> looks up to the wasp-nest there came a mouse out of the

ddaear a enoi <Johnny> ar ei trwyn e <oww> <oww> dwed-odd <Johnny> ## tra bod
’earth(f) and bite on his nose he said-3SG while is.COMP
ground, and biting <Johnny> on his nose ‘<oww> <oww>’ <Johnny> said. While

[/] tynnodd <Fido> y nyth cacwn lawr i ’r llawr # a tra bod uh@fp y llygoden bach
-- pulled-3SG the nest wasps down to the ground and while is.PROG the mouse(f) little
[/] <Fido> pulled the wasp-nest down to the ground, and while uh@fp the little mouse

yn edrych ymlaen &de dechreu-odd <Johnny> dringo i-fyny ’r golên a eistedd ar un
PROG look on began-3SG climb up the ’tree(f) and sit on one
looks on <Johnny> &de began to climb the tree and sit on one

o ’r canghennau ## tra bod e ’n &ed eistedd ar y cangen
PROG sit on the branch and look, while hePROG he sit on the branch

yn y goeden daeth gwdihw allan ## a tra fod <Johnny> yn cwympo oddi-ar
in the ’tree(f) came.3SG owl out and while is.PROG fall from
in the tree an owl came out. And while <Johnny> falls from

y goeden dechreuodd y cacyne[n] ewrso <Fido> # trwy ’r goedwig ## <bzzzz> ##
the ’tree(f) began-3SG the wasp chase through the ’forest(f)
the tree, the wasp began to chase <Fido> through the forest. <Bzzz>.

um@fp # <beth sy ’n digwydd fan hyn?> # um@fp hedfann-odd y &gwedi gwdihw
-- what is.REL PROG happen plane this flew-3SG the owl
Um@fp, <what’s happening here?>, um@fp the &gwedi owl flew

lan i ’r awyr ymosod ymosod lawr ’na <Johnny> gyda<Johnny> yn xxx cer
up to the air attack attack down there with PROG go.IMP
up to the air, attacking, attacking down there <Johnny>, with <Johnny> xxx

o ‘ma cer o ‘ma ## uh@fp <so> ## <ok> aeth y gwdihw ’n ôl lan i ’r
from here go.IMP from here went.3SG the owl in track up to the
’go away go away’. Uh@fp <so>: <ok> the owl went back up to the
golfen a dring-odd <Johnny> ar ben y gerrig fawr a galw broga broga lle wyt 
\tree(f) and climbed-3SG on 'head the 'stones 'big and call frog frog where is.2SG 
tree and <Johnny> climbed on top of the big stone and calling 'frog frog where are 
ti lle wyt ti ## tra fod <Johnny> ar ben y carreg fawr # daeth carw mas o 
you where is.2SG you while \is.COMP on 'head the stone(f) 'big came.3SG stag out from 
you where are you'. While <Johnny> is on top of the big stone, a stag came out of 
'

`r unman # ac ar ei ben e # <whoosh> # naeth e <ha ha> dodi [/] dodi <Johnny> bach ar 
the nowhere and on his 'head he did.3SG he put put little on 
nowhere, and on top of him, <whoosh>, he <ha ha> put little <Johnny> on his 
ei ben a rhedeg o [/] rhedeg oddi-ar y lle # gyda <Fido>'n cwrsio 'n ôl y carw 
his head and run from run from the place with PROG course in track the stag 
head and runs from the place, with <Fido> coursing after the stag, [he] tossed the two of them, 

# tafl-odd y ddau o nhw # oddi-ar ochr y /[ ]## ochr y <cliff> /[ ] ochr y 
tossed-3SG the two(m) of they from side the side the side the side the 
from the side of the [/], the side of the <cliff> /[ ] the side of the hm@fp /[ ] side of the /[ ] side of 

[/] ochr y <ha> oddi-ar y pen # a lawr a lawr cwympon nhw mewn i `r /[ ] mewn i `r 
side the from the head and down and down fell-3PL they in to the in to the 
the<ha> from the top, and down and down they fell into the /[ ] into the 

afon ## oedd yr afon dim yn /[ ] dim y dwr yn dwfn iawn <so> codon nhw 
river very was.3SG the river NEG PRED NEG the water PRED deep very rose.3PL they 
river. Lucky the water was not /[ ] the water wasn’t very deep <so> they rose 

lan ## a cerdded mas a dringo ar ben hen golven sy wedi cwympo ## tra bod 
up and walk out and climb on 'head old \tree(f) is.REL PRF fall while is.COMP 
up. And walking out and climbing on top of an old tree that had fallen. While 
nhw ar ben /[ ] yn eistedd ar y golven bach gwelon nhw dau frog na teulu o brogaod 
they on 'head PROG sit on the \tree(f) little saw-3PL they two \frog no family of frogs 
they are on top, sitting on the little tree they saw two frogs no a family of frogs. 

## <so> oedd eu broga bach nhw wedi dianc o 'r teulu a uh@fp ymuno gyda teulu 
was.3SG their frog little they PRF escape from the family and join with family 
<So> their little frog had escaped from the family and uh@fp joined a little family 
bach yn /[ ] yn yr afon oh@fp na <Johnny> bach ffeindio un xxx a mynd â fé 'n ôl 
little in in the river there little find one and go with he in track 
in /[ ] in the river oh@fp there little <Johnny> finds one xxx and takes him back 

gartre ac naeth-on i-gyd fyw yn hapus iawn xxx 
\home and did-3PL all \live ADV happy very 
home and everyone lived very happily xxx.
Here's <Ifan>, ready to go to bed, and he has two pets. Um@fp <Ifan> goes to bed quite early.

Here's <Ifan>, ready to go to bed, and he has um@fp two pets. Uh@fp e 'n cysgu pob nos. Um@fp night Uh@fp <Ifan> woke up suddenly.

He's <Ifan>, ready to go to bed, and he has um@fp two pets. Um@fp <Ifan> went into a big panic, beginning to look everywhere in his shoes, and the frog had gone. <Ifan> opened the window, and shouting and <Pero> too and <Pero> got his head full in the window sill. After shouting for a bit, <Pero> fell down, and <Ifan> has jumped after him, and
mae [i] mae <Pero> [//] mae uh@fp gwydr wedi torri yn dyllion a mae <Pero> yn <alright> 

[is.3G] is.3G is.3G glass PRF break in pieces and is.3G PRED

[//]<Pero> [//] uh@fp glass has broken in pieces and <Pero> is okey

nawr mae fe 'n # um@fp lapio wyneb <Ifan> # um@fp ffwrd ã nhw mas i 'r [/] lawr i

now is.3G he PROG lick face away with they out to the down to

now he’s, um@fp licking <Ifan>’s face, um@fp off with them out to the [/] down to

‘r goedwig # ac mae o ‘n gweiddi eto i weld os gallu te ffeindio ‘r broga ## ac the \forest(f) and is.3G he PROG shout again to see if able then find the frog and the forest, and he shouts again to see if he can find the frog. And

yn chwilio gwmpas am sbel gweiddi a dim sôn am [/] am y broga # mae PROG search around for spell shout and NEG mention about about the frog is.3G looking around for a bit shouting and no sign of [/] of the frog,

<Ifan> wedyn yn ffeindio twll bach yn y [/] yn y llawr # a dechrau gweiddi lawr then PROG find hole little in the in the ground and begin shout down

<Ifan> then finds a little hole in the [/] in the ground, and beginning to shout down

y twll # a mae e ‘n cael ofn ofnadw mae &gwydd um@fp ## <mole> yn dod the hole and is.3SG he PROG get fear awful is.3SG PROG come the hole, and he gets an awful fright a &gwydd um@fp. A <mole> comes

allan o ‘r twll tra bod <Ifan> uh@fp dim <Ifan> <Pero> y ci yn cyfarth ar out from the hole while is.COMP NEG the dog PROG bark on out of the hole while <Ifan> uh@fp not <Ifan> <Pero> the dog barks

ôl uh@fp gwenwyn uh@fp yn y coeden ## um@fp # mae <Pero> ‘di xxx yn disgwyl y track poison in the tree(f) is.3SG PRF PROG look the after uh@fp poison uh@fp in the tree. Um@fp, <Pero> has xxx watching the

doepid a mae ‘r gwenwyn i-gyd yn dod allan o ‘r um@fp # <<can’t think> beth tree(f) and is.3SG the poison all PROG come out from the what tree and all the poison come out from the um@fp, <<can’t think> what

yw ‘na> ac yn y cyfamser # mae <Ifan> wedi mynd uh@fp fyny ‘r goeden # i weld os gallu COP that and in the meantime is.3SG PRF go up the \tree(f) to see if able that is> and at the time, <Ifan> has gone uh@fp to the tree to see if he can

fe [/] os ‘dy ‘r [/] os ‘dy ‘r broga wedi mynd fyny a mae twyllan yn # dod allan he if is.3SGQ the if is.3SGQ the frog PRF go up and is.3SG owl PROG come out [/] if the [/] is the frog has gone up and an owl, comes out

o ‘r goeden a roi ofn i pawb pawb xxx o lle i-gyd ## um@fp mae <Ifan> from the \tree(f) and ‘give fear to everyone everyone from place all is.3SGQ of the tree and gives everyone everyone a fright xxx from everywhere. Um@fp <Ifan>

wedi cael ofn # uh@fp ofnadw o ‘r twyllan # ac yn rhedeg i ffwrd # gyda <Pero> ## PRF get fear terrible from the owl and PROG run away with has gotten a, big uh@fp fright from the owl, and runs away, with <Pero>.  

378
and father and there are about, eight other frogs. It’s obvious that these are the

brothers and sisters of Ifan’s frog. Ifan is so happy to his frog.

That he has found his frog and that he is going to go home.

said goodbye to the family of frogs and he thinks he will have to look

on track to him more safely from this on

after him more safely from here on.
bach yn barod i fynd i gwely a oedd e ‘n edrych ar um@fp

\( \text{was.3SG little PREP ready to go to bed and was.3SG he PROG look at} \)

Little <Tomas> was ready to go to bed and he was looking at. um@fp>

<Bob> y broga yn y jar # ah@fp Pryd oedd <Tomas> yn cusgu # um@fp penderfynodd

-- the frog in the jar when was.3SG PROG sleep decided-3SG

<Bob> the frog in the jar, ah@fp when <Tomas> was sleeping, um@fp [/] the frog decided

i [/] yr broga [/] <Bob> y broga dod mas o ‘r jar-en [/] jar a # Pryd cododd
to the frog the frog come out from the jar-3SG jar and when rose-3SG

[//] <Bob> the frog decided to come out of the jar [/] jar and, when <Tomas> got up

<Tomas> naeth e sylweddoli fod y broga wedi mynd ## edrychodd <Tomas>
did.3SG he realize \is.COMP the frog PRF go looked-3SG

he realized that the frog had gone. <Tomas> looked

bobman am y broga uh@fp â ‘r ci bach <Twm> ## a edrychon nhw tu allan
\everywhere for the frog with the dog little and looked-3SG they side out
everywhere for the frog uh@fp with the little dog <Twm>. And they looked outside

y tŷ hefyd am-dano fe ond yn methu gweld \dim unman## a cwymodd <Twm> #
the house also for-him he but PROG fail see he NEG anywhere and fell-3SG

the house also for him but fail to see him anywhere. And <Twm> fell, uh@fp

uh@fp dros pen y ffenest # a aeth <Tomas> mas i cysuro fe # a nhw galw mas am-dano
over head the window and went.3SG out to comfort he and they call out for-him
over the top of the window, and <Tomas> went out to comfort him, and they call out for <him>
<fe> y broga # bobman ## naethon nhw hefyd mynd # o-gwmpas y tir allan i ‘r
he the frog everywhere did.3PL they also go around the land out to
the frog, everywhere. They also went, around the land out[side] the

tŷ a gweiddi mor uchel ‘yn nhw ‘n gallu # ei enw fe # <Bob> ## daeth uh@fp
house and shout so high is.3PL they PROG able his name he came.3SG

house and shouting as loud as they can his name, <Bob>. Uh@fp

picwn-s mas o ‘r # [/] mas o ‘r tŷ nhw a [/] a ymosod ar <Twm> a ar <Tomas>
wasps-s out from the out from the house they and attack on and on
wasps came out of the, [/] out of their house and [/] and attack <Twm> and <Tomas>.

### aeth <Twm> yn trio &cer um@fp [/] neidiodd \ yn yr [/] yr goeden # aeth <Tomas> wedi
went.3SG PROG try jumped-3SG in the the ‘tree(f) went.3SG PRF
<Twm> went trying &cer um@fp [/] [he] jumped in the [/] in the tree, <Tomas> went

‘mlaen y goeden ar ól e ## a cwym-podd <Tomas> a oedd y tylluan wedi dod
onward the ‘tree(f) on track he and fell-3SG and was.3SG the owl PRF come
on the tree after him. And <Tomas> fell and the owl had come
mas o ‘r [/] o ‘r goeden ar ôl e ## a <Twm> wedi mynd [/] wedi mynd a rhedeg
out from the from the ‘tree(f) on track he and PRF go PRF go and run
out of the [/] of the tree after him. And <Twm> gone [/] gone and running
wth <Tomas> achos oedd y picwns mân dod ar ôl e ## oedd <Tomas> yn
at because was.3SG the wasps-PL tiny come on track he was.3SG PRED
to <Tomas> because the wasps were coming after him. <Tomas> was
ofal y tylluan <so> naeth e <climb>-o lan yr [/] yr um@fp # [/] yr uh@fp cerrig ## ac
`concern the owl did.3SG he -INF up the the the stones and
worried about the owl <so> he <climb>ed up the [/] the um@fp, [/] the uh@fp stones. And
uh@fp pryd oedd e ar ben y cerrig gweiddi yn uchel fry ble mae [//] ble ych
when was.3SG he on head the stones shout ADV high above where is.3SG where is.2PL
when he was on top of the stones shouting loudly ‘where is [/] where are you
chi <Bob> ble ych chi <Bob> # a <Twm> wedi dod yn ôl ## a wedyn ## daeth yr
you where is.2PL you and PRF come in track and then came.3SG the
<Tom> where are you <Bob>’. And <Twm> come back. And then. Came the
um@fp # oh@fp # [/] daeth yr # <antelope> <w i ’m yn siwr ‘ma> # draw i fel #
-- came.3SG the is.1SG I NEG PRED sure here over to like
um@fp, oh@fp, [/] the, <antelope>, came <I’m not sure here>, over to like,
<sa i ’n ‘bod> dala <Tomas> lle bod e cwynpo yn edrych fel a
is.1SG.NEG I NEG know catch where is.COMP he fall look and
<I don’t know>. Catch <Tomas> where he fell looks like and
mæ tylluan yn edrych ‘fyd a wedyn oedd e yn mynd â <Tomas>i rywle
is.3SG owl PROG look also and then was.3SG he PROG go with to somewhere
an owl looks too and then he was taking <Tomas> somewhere
a a mæ <Twm> yn dod ar ôl nhw # a wedyn naeth e # xxx fynd â fe a maen
and is.3SG PROG come on track they and then did.3SG he \go with he and is.3PL
and <Twm> comes after them and then he, xxx went with him and they
nhw dau cwynpo lawr i ’r [/] i ’r uh@fp man serth te ## a cwynp-odd e yn y dŵr
they two fall down to the to the place steep then and fell-3SG he in the water
two fall down to the [/] to the uh@fp steep place then. And he fell in the water
y ddau o nhw ## a mæ ’n xxx meddwl bod <Twm> yn lico dŵr o-gwbl # um@fp
the ‘two(m) of them and is.3SG PROG think is.COMP PROG like water at-all
the two of them. And [it]’s xxx think that <Twm> [does not] like water at all, um@fp
mae <Tomas> yn eitha [//] <Twm> yw yn dawel a wedyn maen nhw ’n cwtso
is.3SG PRED quite COP PRED ‘quiet and then is.3PL they PROG hug
<Tomas> is quite [//] <Twm> is quiet and then they hug
ar ôl <e> darn o bren a trio # edrych dros-to fe mewn fforedd # a maen nhw wedi
on track he piece of `wood and try look over-it he in way and is.3PL they PRF
behind <it> a piece of wood and try, to look over it in a way, and they have
gweld <Bob> y [/] y broga gyda partner # a maen nhw ’n # [/] mae ’n debyg bod see the the frog with partner and is.3PL they PROG is.3SG PRED likely is.COMP seen <Bob> the [/] the frog with a partner, and they, [/] probably there are

mwy o brogaed ‘na ## a maen nhw ’n mynd ‘n ôl a <Bob> gyda nhw gartre gyda more of frogs there and is.3PL they PROG go in track and with they home with more frogs there. And they go back and <Bob> with them home with

brogaod eraill yn [/] yn gwylio nhw frogs other PROG PROG watch they [the] other frogs [/] watching them.
The book 'Frog Where Are You.' The little boy is sitting in his bedroom

The book frog where is.2SG you is.3SG the boy little PROG sit in his room(f) bed

a mae ‘na broga mewn # pot jam <dw i ‘n meddiwl> a mae ‘na gi bach yn and.is.3SG there ‘frog in pot jam is.1SG I PROG think and.is.3SG there ‘dog little PROG and there’s a frog in a, jam pot <I think> and there’s a little dog

edrych gyda fe hefyd ## pan mae ‘r bachgen bach yn cysgu # mae ‘r broga yn

look with he also when is.3SG the boy little PROG sleep is.3SG the frog PROG looking with him also. When the little boy is sleeping, the frog

dianc ac <chimod> gadael yr []/ / y pot a mae ‘r bachgen bach yn sylweddoli escape and you.know leave the the pot and is.3SG the boy little PROG realize escapes and you know leaves the [/] the pot and the little boy realizes

bod y broga wedi diflannu ## mae ‘r bachgen bach yn chwilio yn yr esgid # yn y is.COMP the frog PRF disappear is.3SG the boy little PROG search in the shoe in the that the frog has disappeared. The little boy searches in the shoe, in the

pot bobman ond dim golwg o ‘r broga mae ‘n edrych mas trwy ‘r ffenest ##

pot ‘everywhere but NEG sight of the frog is.3SG PROG look out through the window pot everywhere but no sign of the frog [he] looks out through the window.

a mae ‘r ci yn cwympo mas trwy ‘r ffenest a mae e # yn pigo fe lan #

and.is.3SG the dog PROG fall out through the window and is.3SG he PROG pick he up And the dog falls out through the window and he, picks him up,

mae ‘n gweiddi mae fe ‘n mynd allan o ‘r tŷ i ‘r ardd a mae ‘n

is.3SG PROG shout is.3SG he PROG go out from the house to the garden(f) and is.3SG PROG [he] shouts he goes out of the house to the garden and [he]

gweiddi yn chwilio am y broga ## mae ‘n edrych yn y twll lle mae ‘na

shout PROG search for the frog is.3SG PROG look in the hole where is.3SG there shouts looking for the frog. [He] looks in the hole where there is

wiwer bach neu rhywbeth yn dod mas o ‘r twll ## mae ‘na gwch gwenyn #

a little squirrel or something PROG come out from the hole is.3SG there ‘hive bees

mae hwnt yn cwympo mae ‘n edrych yn coeden ## mae uh@fp [/] mae ‘na tylluan

is.3SG this PROG fall is.3SG PROG look in tree is.3SG is.3SG there owl this falls [he] looks in a tree. There’s uh@fp [/] there’s an owl

wedyn yn dod mas o ‘r goeden fellly dyw e ddin yn y goeden ## mae

then PROG come out from the tree(f) so is.3SG.NEG he NEG in the tree(f) is.3SG then coming out of the tree so he isn’t in the tree. [He] is
continue to look is.3 SG he go to stand side track rock(f) big to shout for the frog still looking he goes to stand behind a big rock to shout for the frog,

is.3 SG there stag side track the the tree the rock(f) is.3 SG PROG continue there’s a stag behind the &br [/] the trees [/] the rock. &ti [He] is still

i fynd oh@fp a mae ’r bachgen bach yn cwympo <off> ben y carw mewn i ’r to go and is.3 SG the boy little PROG fall head the stag in to the going oh@fp and the little boy falls <off> the top of the stag in the

dŵr ## dim golwg o ’r broga o-hyd # ond mae ’r bachgen bach yn clywed sŵn ## tu water NEG sight of the frog still but is.3 SG the boy little PROG hear noise side water. No sign of the frog still, but the little boy hears a sound. Behind

’ol y boncyff coeden mae ’n mynd i edrych ac yna tu ’ol y boncyff track the trunk tree is.3 SG PROG go to look and there side track the trunk the tree trunk [he] goes to look and there behind the trunk

mae ’r broga # a mae ’na xxx froga arall a <lot of> broga<s> bach # a mae e is.3 SG the frog and is.3 SG there frog other and frog<s> little and is.3 SG he is the frog, and there’s xxx another frog and a <lot of> little frog<s>, and he is

’n hapus a mae ’n chwifio hwyl-fawr wrth y brogaed ac mae e ’n gadael PRED happy and is.3 SG PROG wave goodbye to the frogs and is.3 SG he PROG leave happy and [he] waves goodbye to the frogs and he leaves.
<Ifan> has a frog uh@fp who lives in a jar in his room. 

a 'i gi yn mynd i 'r gwely # ac mae 'r broga ## yn diflannu # pan mae and his dog PROG go to the bed and is.3SG the frog PROG disappear when is.3SG and his dog go to bed, and the frog, disappears, when

<Ifan> wakes in the morning is.3SG he PRED sad

He looks in his shoe but he can’t find him, and

The dog helps. They call out through the window. But there is no

He goes to help him, and the dog is very happy to see him. They

They go out to the field and are calling for the frog. They go

The dog is barking up to the nest. The wasps are very angry,
iawn # ac yn dod mas o 'r nyth # mae <Ifan> yn dringo lan i goeden ac yn very and PROG come out from the nest is.3SG PROG climb up to tree and PROG and come out of the nest, <Ifan>, climbs up to a tree and

edrych mewn i twll yn goeden ## ac yn galw am y froga ## mae gwdihw yn look in to hole in the tree(f) and PROG call for the frog(m) is.3SG owl PROG looks into a hole in the tree. And calls for the frog. An owl
dod mas o 'r goeden a mae 'r picwn-s yn grac iawn ac yn # hedfan ar ôl come out from the tree(f) and is.3SG the wasps-s PRED angry very and PROG fly on track comes out of the tree and the wasps are very angry and are, flying after

y ci ## dyw [/] dyw 'r gwdihw ddim yn hapus iawn ac <Ifan> ## mae <Ifan> the dog is.3SG.NEG is.3SG.NEG the owl PRED happy very with is.3SG the dog. The owl isn’t [/] isn’t very happy with <Ifan>. <Ifan>
yn dringo i-fyny carreg mawr iawn ac yn galw eto am y broga ## a mae 'r PROG come out from side out to the tree(f) no side out to the rock(f) and is.3SG stag comes out from outside the tree no outside the rock. And <Ifan>
carw yn dod mas o tu fas i 'r goeden na tu fas i 'r garreg ## a mae <Ifan> stag PROG come out from side out to the tree(f) no side out to the rock(f) and is.3SG stag comes out from outside the tree no outside the rock. And <Ifan>
yn <stuck> ar pen y carw mae 'r carw yn car[io] lan i-ffwrdd ## a mae <Ifan> PRED on head the stag is.3SG the stag PROG carry up away and is.3SG is <stuck> on the stag’s head the stag carries [him] up away. And <Ifan>
a 'r ci yn cwympo mewn i pwll ## ond maen nhw 'n saff # a maen and the dog PROG fall in to pool but is.3PL they PRED safe and is.3PL and the dog fall into a pool. But they are safe, and they

nhw 'n clywed rhywbeth tu hôl [//] tu ôl i they PROG hear something side to track side to track to hear something behind [//] behind a
goeden ## mae <Ifan> yn gweud wrth y ci fod yn dawel ac \tree is.3SG PROG say to the dog be-INF PRED quiet and tree. <Ifan> tells the dog 'be quiet’ and

maen nhw 'n edrych dros ben y boncyff ## a maen nhw 'n ffeindio 'r broga # is.3PL they PROG look over head the trunk and is.3PL they PROG find the frog they look over the top of the trunk. And they find the frog,
sydd wedi ffeindio ei # wraig # a maen nhw 'n ffeindio 'r broga # is.REL PRF find his wife and is.3SG many of frogs little with they and is.3SG who has found his, wife, and they have a lot of little frogs. And

<Ifan> yn mynd â un broga bach adre gyda fe ## y diwed PROG go with in frog little homeward with he the end <Ifan> takes one little frog home with him. The end.
One night a little boy was saying goodnight to the little frog. With him to 'r i wely gyda ei bach yn gorwedd ar y gwely â fe i i 'r broga mas o 'r jar # yny bore mae 'r bachgen bach yn dihuno ac yn the frog out from the jar in the morning is.3SG the boy little PROG wake and PROG the frog jumped out of the jar, in the morning the little boy wakes and

search for the frog is.3SG.Q he in his shoes NEG is.3SG.Q is.3SG.Q he under the searches for the frog, is he in his shoes? no, is he under the

gwely? # na 'dy # oedd y bachgen bach yn galw 'r broga mas o 'r bed NEG is.3SG.Q was.3SG the boy little PROG call the frog out from the bed? no, the little boy was calling the frog out of the

window frog where is.2SG you went.3SG the dog little and boy little for \turn to window 'frog where are you?' The little dog and little boy went for a walk to

search for the frog, 'frog where are you? away with them to the forest to search for him he is.3SG.Q he in the hole in the earth(f) said the pig(m) \earth for him is he in the hole in the ground?, ‘no’ said the groundhog

for-him he is.3SG.Q he in the hole in the \ear\(h(f)\) NEG is.3SG.Q and the \(\text{pig(m)}\) \(\text{\ earth} \) for him is he in the hole in the ground?, ‘no’ said the groundhog

wrth ddod mas a cnoi trwyn y bachgen bach ## ydy e lan yn y goeden yn y twll as \(\text{\ come out and bite nose the boy little is.3SG.Q he up in the \(\text{\ tree(f)}\ \) in the hole as [he] comes out and bites the little boy’s nose. Is he up in the tree in the hole

yn y goedwig? ## naeth y bachgen bach edrych mewn i 'r goeden a daeth in the \(\text{\ forest(f)}\) did.3SG the boy little look in to the \(\text{\ tree(f)}\) and came.3SG in the forest? The little boy looked into the tree and a

gwdihw fawr mas o 'r goeden # na 'dy dyw e ddim fan hyn ## aeth y owl(m) \(\text{\ big out from the \(\text{\ tree(f)}\ \) NEG is.3SG.Q is.3SG.NEG he NEG \(\text{\ place this} \) went.3SG the big owl came out of the tree, ‘no he isn’t here’. The

bachgen bach lan i ben y garreg fawr i edrych ydy 'r broga bach lan fan hyn # bot little up to \(\text{\ head the \(\text{\ rock(f)}\ \) big to look is.3SG.Q the frog little up \(\text{\ place this} \) little boy went up on top of the big rock to look is the little frog up here,
The stag carried the little boy back a 'i daflu dros y clawdd lawr i 'r llawr # a mewn i 'r dŵr â fe a ci little and his 'toss over the ditch down to the ground and in to the water with he and dog and tossed him over the ditch down to the ground, and into the water with him and little dog,

bach # welodd e boncyff coeden fawr # ydy e dros y boncyff? medd yr bachgen bach little saw-3SG he trunk tree(f) big is.3SG.Q he over the trunk said the boy little he saw a big tree trunk, 'is he over the trunk?' said the little boy,

# ydyn # tu ôl y boncyff oedd ‘na <Mrs.> broga a <Mr.> broga yn eisted gyda is.3PL.Q side track the trunk was.3SG there frog and frog PROG sit with yes, behind the trunk there was <Mrs.> frog and <Mr.> frog sitting with

chwech o brogaod bach ## hwyl-fawr <Mr.> broga # diolech am fenthyg y broga bach # six of frogs little goodbye frog thanks for lend the frog little six little frogs. ‘Goodbye <Mr.> Frog, thanks for lending the little frog,

na i edrych ar ei ôl e ac <off> â ’r bachgen bach i edrych ar ôl y do.1SG.FUT I look on his track he and with the boy little to look on track the I will look after him’ and <off> with the little boy to look after the

broga # y diweddd frog the end frog, the end.
The little boy is ready to go to bed and is playing with the frog and his little dog. While the little boy is sleeping, the frog escapes from his bed, then the little boy wakes and sees that the frog has gone. He looks in his shoes the dog and looks around all his room he looks. He is still shouting. The frog isn't into the tree and he falls out of the tree.

The little boy is ready to go to bed and is playing with the frog and his little dog. While the little boy is sleeping, the frog escapes from his bed, then the little boy wakes and sees that the frog has gone. He looks in his shoes the dog and looks around all his room he looks. He is still shouting. The frog isn't into the tree and he falls out of the tree.
achos mae ‘na gwdi hw wedi dod i deud helo a mae ‘r ci bach yn rhedeg because is.3SG there owl PRF come to say hellp and is.3SG the dog little PROG run because there’s an owl come out to say hellp and the little dog runs

i-ffwrdd achos mae ‘r gwenyn yn rhedeg ar ei ôl ## yna mae ‘r bachgen bach away because is.3SG the bees PROG run on his track then is.3SG the boy little away because the bees are running after him. Then the little boy

yn dod i garreg ac mae o dal i weiddi i weld lle mae ‘r broga ## yna PROG come to \rock and is.3SG he continue to \shout to \see where is.3SG the frog then comes to a rock and he is still shouting to see where the frog is. Then

mae o ‘n gweld carw # a mae ‘r carw yn mynd â fo ar ei gefn ## ond mae is.3SG he PROG see stag and is.3SG the stag PROG go with he on his \back but is.3SG he sees a stag, and the stag takes him on his back. But

o ‘n cwym po lawr dipyn # ac i mewn i nant ## yna # mae o ‘n clywed swn he PROG fall down precipice and to in to stream then is.3SG he PROG hear sound he falls down a precipice, and into a stream. Then, he hears a sound

ond mae o ‘n deud wrth y ci fod yn dawel ## mae o yn edrych dros but is.3SG he PROG say to the dog \be.INF PRED \quiet is.3SG he PROG look over but he tells the dog to be quiet. He looks over a

boneyff coeden ac yn dod-o-hyd-i ‘r broga # nid un broga ond teulu o brogaod ## yna trunk tree and PROG find the frog NEG one frog but family of frogs then tree trunk and finds the frog, not one but a family of frogs. Then

mae ‘r bachgen bach yn penderfynu bod angen i ‘r broga aros gyda ‘i is.3SG the boy little PROG decide is.COMP need to the frog stay with his the little boy decides that the frog needs to stay with his

delu ac yn ffarwelio ‘thyn nhw ## hwyl-fawr \family and PROG say.goodbye at-them they goodbye family and says goodbye to them. ‘Goodbye.’
One morning <Twm> woke up early and up he went to speak with his frog.

His animal pet and with the frog and he liked to shake his tail whenever.

<Twm> was looking at him. After <Twm> played with <Jim> and the little frog he was tired out and went to sleep for a bit on his bed, while <Twm> was.

The frog bad climb out of his bottle out and began to move around.

When did.3SG the frog bad go.3PL they over to the window.

The little dog sniffed around to see was he able to guess

And the dog bad swiftness by this is.3SG the dog bad shout out through the window for the frog.

And shouting out through the window for the frog, now <Jim> the bad dog has
got his head stuck in the bottle. As <Twm> and <Jim> lean out of the window, <Jim> the dog leaned too much and fell fell on his head out of the window. <Twm> jumped out in order to save <Jim>, the glass bottle was in little pieces on the ground. <Jim> licked <Twm> with his big wet tongue, [they] went down to the garden, to shout among the trees, shouting for the frog they were xxx getting no frog. Um@fp after the trees, shouting for the frog they were xxx getting no frog. Um@fp after the

Not a xxx what was the creature but I’d say that it is a mole, a mole, living in the hole in the ground. Um@fp now

having decided to jump up the oak tree nearby and search in the
394
goeden meddwlia weld oedd y broga yn cuddio ymysg y brigau # roedd <Jim> 
\tree(f) think to see was.3SG the frog PROG hide among the branches was.3SG 
tree thinking to see the frog was hiding among the branches. <Jim> was

o-hyd yn ceisio diengyd oddi-wrth y Gwenyn oedd erbyn hyn ym am rhedeg ar ei 
still PROG try escape from the bees was.3SG by now PROG run on his 
still trying to escape from the bees [who] were now am fp running after

\ol [/] yn hedfan ar \ol dyn nhw neud # um am fp cwymppodd <Twm> allan o 'r 
track PROG fly on track is.3PL they do fell-3SG out from the 
him [/] flying after they do. Um am fp <Twm> fell out of the

goeden wrth weld <Jim> yn rhedeg heibio gyda Gwenyn wrth ei gwt # oh am fp 'na dylluan 
\tree(f) at \see PROG run past with bees at his \tail there \owl 
tree as [he] saw <Jim> running past with bees on his tail. Oh am fp there's an owl

yn y goeden # a dihun-odd honnw oedd glywed ryw-fath swn # fe 'na <hullabaloo> 
in the \tree(f) and woke-3SG that was.3SG \hear \some-sort noise AFF there 
in the tree, and that woke up he [who] was hearing somerset of noise, there [was] a <hullabaloo>

yn yr ardd # y Gwenyn yn <chas>-o 'r ci # <Twm> ar ei gefn wedi cwymppo allan 
in the \garden(f) the bees PROG -INF the dog on his \back PRF fall out 
in the garden. The bees chasing the dog, <Twm> on his back fallen out

\ol 'r goeden a dyna beth dihun-odd y dylluan # hedfan-odd y dylluan i-ffrwdd 
from the \tree(f) and that's what woke-3SG the \owl(f) flew-3SG the \owl(f) away 
of the tree and that's what woke the owl. The owl flew away

i-fyny 'r awyr yn gobeithio bod i mynd i weld broga a helpu nhw ffeindio 
up the sky PROG hope is.COMP to go to \see frog and help them find 
up to the sky hoping that to go to see and help them find

\froga # um am fp mae fan 'na graig xxx yn yr ardd a benderfyn-odd 
\frog is.3SG place there \rock in the \garden(f) and \decided-3SG 
a frog. Um am fp there's a rock xxx in the garden and <Twm> decided

<Twm> byddai 'n syniad i ddringo i-fyny ben y garreg fawr er-mwyn gweld 
-- is.3SG.SBJV PRED idea to climb up \head the \stone(f) \big in.order.to see 
it would be an idea to climb up the big stone in order to see

ar-draws yr ardd a galw [/] a galw am y broga # erbyn hyn benderfynodd <Twm> 
across the \garden(f) and call and call for the frog by this \decided-3SG 
across the garden and call [/] and call for the frog. Now <Twm> decided

oedd angen cymorth pellach arno a galwodd ar ei ffrind y carw i fod i 'u 
was.3SG need help further on-him and called.3SG on his friend the stag to be to their 
he needed further help and called on his friend the stag

helpu ffeindio 'r broga # oedd <Twm> wedi blino a neidi-odd i gefn y carw fel 
help find the frog was.3SG PRF tire and jumped-3SG to \back the stag like 
help them find the frog, <Twm> was tired and jumped to the back of the stag as
bod e ’n galled xxx # um@fp i drio gafael yn ei ffrind broga ##
is.INF he PROG able to \try grasp in his friend frog
he could xxx to try to get hold of his friend frog.

ond wrth i carw i fynd yn sydyn um@fp fe daeth e ar-draws <ha> [/] ar-draws
but as to stag to \go ADV sudden AFF came.3SG he across across
but as the stag went suddenly um#fp he came across <ha> across

clogwy[n] cwympodd o carw i-lawr y clogwyn am bod y porfa yn wlyb
cliff fell-3SG from stag down the cliff because is.COMP the grass(f) PRED \wet
a cliff [he] fell from a stag down the cliff because the grass was wet

a gyda hwnna cwymp-odd <Twm> a <Jim> i-lawr dros do clogwyn a cwympo yn ganol
and with that fell-3SG and down over-him cliff and fall in \middle
and with that <Twm> and <Jim> fell down over it a cliff and fall in the middle

xxx lawr ac i-lawr i mewn i ’r llyn # <glwtch> ## dyna le o-’n nhw # yn
\down and down to in to the lake there’s where was-3PL they PRED
of xxx, down down into the lake, <glutch>. That’s where they were,

‘lyb <soppin’> yn y llyn #<glimb>-odd <Jim> i ben <Twm> i drio xxx weld xxx xxx
\wet in the lake \<-3SG.PST to \head to \try \see
<sopping> wet in the lake. <Jim> <climb>ed on top of <Twm>, to try xxx to see xxx xxx

achub ei hunan o ’r llyn # um@fp a gyda nhw wel-on nhw darn o bren a
save his self from the lake and with them \saw-3PL they piece of wood and
save himself from the lake, um@fp and with them they saw a piece of wood and

penderyfynu byddai ’n syniad dringo ‘mlaen i ’r pren a dod allan o ’r llyn ##
decide is.3SG.SBJV PRED idea climb on to the wood and come out from the lake
decide it would be an idea to climb on to the wood and come out of the lake.

wrth i <Twm> i ddringo allan i ’r llyn fe gwymp-odd ei drwsus i-lawr a gaf-odd
as to to \climb out to the lake AFF \fell-3SG his \pants down and \got-3SG
As <Twm> climbs out [of] the lake his pants fell down and got

i-ddo fe xxx ’n sownd a xxx tymnu nhw i-fyny ## ac i-ddo fe ei lithro eto ## tu ŵl #
to-him he PROG sticl and pull they up and to-him he his \slide again side track
him xxx stuck and xxx pulling them up. And he slides again. Behind, uuh@fp

uuh@fp goeden fawr uh@fp um@fp # hm@fp <beth yw hwnna gweud> ## bony coeden wedi
\tree(f) \big what COP that say trunk tree PRF
a big tree uh@fp um@fp, hm@fp <what’s that [do we] say>. A fallen tree trunk,

cwympo dyna beth oedd y pren # o xxx anferth tu ŵl y bonyn gwel-on nhw #
fall that’s what was.3SG the wood from huge side track the trunk saw-3PL they
that’s what the wood was, from a huge xxx behind the trunk they saw,

ddau froga # a gyda ’na xxx o flogaod bach yn cuddio ymysg y pysg ###
\two \frog and with that of \frogs little PROG hide among the fish
two frogs, and with that xxx of little frogs hiding among the fish.
It’s obvious that the frog has found his sweetheart and got a temporary family.

<Twm> went with one of frogs it’s clear that one of [the] little frogs here

was, the frog, <ok>.
In this picture the boy is lying on the bed. The dog is

at his back and on the ground then are a lot of things on the floor.

with we slippers, shoes, seat

We have slippers. We have high boots. We have a seat a

very little, three legs, also we have a sweater, and one sock and in the middle

then, there's a jar. Um on him we aren't sure. Um the bed is big and there is um well like, what could we say,

not a stick but high wooden pieces and on top of the wood.

There's a window to the room also. Oh a little window. Oh@fp in the following picture

there's a frog, maybe is.

boy then thinks 'well where has the frog
mynd mae e ’n chwilio mae ’n ofni efallai # bod y broga yn mynd i
go is.3SG he PROG search is.3SG PROG fear maybe is.COMP the frog PROG go
to gone?’ he searches he fears maybe, that the frog is going to

neidio -’no fe uh@fp neb o ’r y ci ‘m yn chwilio am y broga # wrth
jump [from]-it he no.one from the the dog here PROG search for the frog by
jump [from] it uh@fp no one [apart] from this dog is serching for the frog, of

cwrs roedd y broga yn neidio allan pan roedd y lleuad uh@fp allan felly
course was.3SG the frog PROG jump out when was.3SG the moon out so
course the frog was jumping out when the moon was uh@fp out so

roedd y bachgen yn cysgu yn y gwely bryd hynny ## <o’r-gorau> ## um@fp ar Ȝl#
was.3SG the boy PROG sleep in the bed \when that alright on track
the boy was sleeping in the bed at the time. <Alright>. Um@fp after,

yn y llun nesa wedyn # wrth cwrs mae ’r bachgen yn gwisgo ## mae e wedi
in the picture next then at course is.3SG the boy PROG dress is.3SG he PRF
in the next picture then, of course the boy is dressing. He has

neud llanast ar y llawr mae ’r ci wedi neud mae ’r
make mess on the ground is.3SG he PRF turn or is.3SG the dog PRF make is.3SG the
made a mess on the ground he has turned of the dog has made the

[\] mae ’r [\] mae ’r sedd wedi troi wyneb &i i-waered # mae ’r coesau i-fyny #
is.3SG the is.3SG the seat PRF turn face down is.3SG the legs up
[\] the [\] the seat upside &i down, the legs are up,

ae mae e ’n gwisgo [\] gwisgo ’i siwmpar # gwisgo wedyn xxx e ’n gwisgo dim-ond
and is.3SG he PROG wear wear his sweater wear then he PROG wear only
and he’s wearing [/] wearing his sweater, wearing then xxx he wearing only

un esgid sydd yn y llun # ond dwy esgid yn y llun blenorol # dw i ddim yn
one shoe is.REL in the picture but two shoe(f) in the picture following is.1SG I NEG PROG
one shoe which is in the picture, but two shoes in the following picture, I don’t

gwybod ble mae ’r &es oh@fp [\] ydy mae ’r esgid <ya> dim ei siwmpar xxx
know where is.3SG the yes is.3SG the shoe NEG his sweater
know where the &es oh@fp [\] yes the shoe is <ya> not his sweater xxx

mae e ’n &gwis [\] mae e ’n dal yr esgduiau uch ei ben dyna beth mae
is.3SG he PROG is.3SG he PROG hold the shoes over his \head that’s what is.3SG
he’s &gwis [\] he’s holding the shoes over his head that’s what he’s

e ’n gwneud ## felly dyna beth sy ’n digwydd yn y llun yna ## yn y llun
he PROG do so that’s what is.REL PROG happen in the picture there in the picture
doing. So that’s what’s happening in that picture. In the next picture,

nesa # wel beth sy ’n digwydd yn y llun nesa mae uh@fp [\] mae ’r bachgen
next well what is.REL PROG happen in the picture next is.3SG is.3SG the boy
well what is happening in the next picture uh@fp [\] the boy
wedi agor y ffenest mae e ’n gweiddi [/] gweiddi ar rywun # dw i ddim PRF open the window is.3SG he PROG shout shout on /someone is.1SG I NEG has opened the window he’s shouting [/] shouting for someone, I don’t
yn gwybod pwy ## chwilio am y froga fallai <ie> ond fallai bod e ’n PROG know who search for the ‘frog maybe yes but maybe is.COMP he PROG know who. Looking for the frog maybe <yes> but maybe he’s
gweiddi am help achos mae ’r ci # [/] mae pen y ci yn y jar wydr ## ac shout for help because is.3SG the dog is.3SG head the dog in the jar(f) \glass and shouting for help because the dog, [/] the dog’s head is in the glass jar. And

fallai bod y ci yn sound # a fallai bod y bachgen yn gweiddi am help # maybe is.COMP the dog PRED stuck and maybe is.COMP the boy PROG shout for help maybe the dog is stuck, and maybe the boy is shouting for help,

helpwch fi os gwelwch chi ’n dda # helpwch fi # ond beth sy ’n digwydd help-2PL.IMPV I if see.2PL you ADV /good help-2PL I but what is.REL PROG happen ‘help mi please, help me’, but what happens

nesa # mae ’r ci wedi syrthio allan o ’r ffenest ## mae e ’n syrthio i-lawr next is.3SG the dog PRF fall out from the window is.3SG he PROG fall down next, the dog has fallen out of the window. He falls down

i-lawr ac wrth cwrs mae ’r jar yn chwalu ac mae ’r bachgen yn <cuddl>-o yn y down and at course is.3SG the jar PROG smash and is.3SG the boy PROG -INF in the down and of course the jar scatters and the boy cuddles the
ci yn ddiogel # mae e ’n rhydd o fod yn y jar ## a does dim sôn dog ADV /safe is.3SG he PRED free from /be.INF in the jar and is.3SG.NEG NEG mention dog safely, he’s free from being in the jar. And there’s no sign

am y broga # mae ’r broga wedi mynd # does dim # xxx o-hono fe ## about the frog is.3SG the frog PRF go is.3SG.NEG NEG from-him he of the frog, the frog has gone, there’s no, xxx of him.

mae e siwr-o-fod wedi mynd i ’r goeddwig ## <pwy a wyr> <who knows> ## iawn ## is.3SG he probably PRF go to the \forest(f) who REL know.3SG okey He has probably gone to the forest. <Who knows> <who knows>. Okey.

(tipynbach mwy) <ti ’n moyn mwy?> <okey> # mae ’r oh@fp [/] mae ’r &bach bit more you PROG want more is.3SG the is.3SG the (a bit more) <you want more?> <okey>, the oh@fp [/] the &bach

[/] mae ’r ci yn gweld nyth cacwyn y goeden # ac mae ’r gwenyn yn heddân is.3SG the dog PROG see nest wasps in the \tree(f) and is.3SG the bees PROG fly

[/] the dog sees a wasps’ nest in the tree, and the bees fly
from the nest here. Um@fp the boy is shouting down

What’s in the hole, what’s in the hole? Um@fp is it um@fp. I don’t know. 

What’s in Welsh? I have no idea. 

The dog is looking up the tree. Ah@fp he gets a fright. An owl comes out of the tree. An owl sleeps in the tree and the boy

fall       in  track down       and

falls back down. And the bees are going on the dog [//] after the dog and
mae 'r ci yn rhedeg [/] yn rhedeg yn gyflym iawn ## nawr te mae 'r dylluan
is.3SG the dog PROG run PROG run ADV 'fast very now then is.3SG the 'owl(f)
the dog is running [/] running very fast. Now then the owl

nesa # [/] mae 'r dylluan yn hedfan uwchben y bachgen ## mae e 'n dringo #
next is.3SG the 'owl(f) PROG fly above the boy is.3SG he PROG climb
next, [/] the owl is flying over the boy. He climbs,

uh@fp graig [/] dringo 'r graig ## pam mae fe 'n dringo 'r graig? mae e 'n
-- 'rock climb the 'rock(f) why is.3SG he PROG climb the 'rock(f) is.3SG he PROG
uh@fp a rock [/] climbs the rock. Wht does he climb the rock? He’s

gweiddi # ar bwy mae fe 'n gweiddi? oh@fp # <beth yw hwn?> # <beth yw e?> carw
shout on who is.3SG he PROG shout what COP this what COP he stag
shouting, for whom is he shouting? Oh@fp, <what is this?>, <what is it?> a stag

<dw i 'n meddwl> # carw # ie # carw # ac mae 'r bachgen ar gefn y carw ac
is.1SG I PROG think stag yes stag and is.3SG the boy on 'back the stag and
<i think>, a stag, yes, a stag, and the boy is on the stag’s back and

mae 'r carw yn rhedeg oh@fp [/] mae 'r carw yn rhedeg at y glogwyn [/] clogwyn
is.3SG the stag PROG run is.3SG the stag PROG run to the 'cliff(m) cliff
the stag is running oh@fp [/] the stag is running to the cliff [/] cliff.

## oh@fp beth sy mynd yn digwydd i 'r bachgen? ac mae 'r ci yn mynd
-- what is.REL go PROG happen to the boy and is.3SG the dog PROG go
Oh@fp what’s going [to] happen to the boy? And the dog goes

o'r-flaen y carw ## oh@fp # mae 'r bachgen yn syrthio a 'r ci dys y clogwyn
before the stag is.3SG the boy PROG fall and the dog over the cliff
in front of the stag. Oh@fp, the boy falls and the dog over the cliff

i-lawr mae 'r carw wedi stopio # mae e 'di stopio ar ymyl y clogwyn ac
down is.3SG the stag PRF stop is.3SG he PROG stop on edge the cliff and
down the stag has stopped, he has stopped at the edge of the cliff and

mae 'r bachgen yn syrthio i mewn i afon diolch-byth am hynny dyw
is.3SG the boy PROG fall to in to river thank-goodness for that is.3SG.NEG
the boy falls into a river thank goodness for that he doesn’t

e ddim yn syrthio i 'r ddaear a dyw e ddim wedi cael dolur wedi syrthio
he NEG PROG fall to the 'earth(f) and is.3SG.NEG he NEG PRF get hurt PRF fall
fall to the ground and he hasn’t gotten hurt having fallen

i mewn i 'r dŵr ac mae e 'n iawn mae e 'n gwennu dw i 'n meddwl
to in to the water and is.3SG he PRED okey is.3SG he PROG smile is.1SG I PROG think
into the water and he’s okey he is smiling I think
ac mae ’r ci ar ei ysgwydd e ## oh@fp mae fe nawr yn # nofio ac yn cyrraedd and is.3SG the dog on his shoulder he is.3SG he now PROG swim and PROG arrive and the dog is on his shoulder. Oh@fp he is now, swimming and arrives

ar ochr ac mae coeden # coeden wag ar ochr yr afon # mae e ’n dringo dros on side and is.3SG tree tree(f) empty on side the river is.3SG he PROG climb over at the side and there’s a tree, an empty tree at the side of the river, he climbs over

[/] dros y goeden ## a nesa wel ‘drych-wch beth sy wedi digwydd ## mae e over the tree(f) and next well look-2PL.IMPV what is.REL PRF happen is.3SG he [/] over the tree. And next well look what’s happened. He

wedi darganfod y broga [/] y broga [/] y broga bach # oh@fp mae brogaod eraill hefyd PRF discover the frog the frog the frog little is.3SG frogs other also has discovered the frog [/] the frog [/] the little frog, oh@fp there are other frogs also

ar y goeden ac mae ’r bachgen yn mynd â ’r broga bach gydag e ac yn on the tree(f) and is.3SG the boy PROG go with the frog little with he and PROG on the tree and the boy takes the little frog with him and

codi llaw ac yn dweud hwyl fawr hwyl fawr wrth y brogaod eraill ## hwyl fawr raise hand and PROG say bye \big bye \big to the frogs other bye \big raises a hand and says ‘goodbye goodbye’ to the other frogs. ‘Goodbye

i chi hefyd to you also
to you too.’
There's a little boy living in a house. And he has a little dog and the

name of the little dog is <Mott>. And one night, <Ioan> and <Mott> were in the bedroom. And they wanted to look at something <Ioan>

wedi llyffant ## a wedi rhoi llyffant mewn pot jam mawr ac oedd y ddau wrth PRF frog and PRF put frog in pot jam big and was.3SG the \two(m) at had xxx a frog. And put a frog in a big jam pot and the two were

eu bodd efo llyffant a gyda nhw trio meddwl be’ dyn ni mynd i neud efo? be’ their pleasure with frog and with they try think what is.1PL we go to do with what delighted with a frog and with them trying to think ‘what are we going to do with [him]? What

dyn ni mynd i neud efo llyffant ## um@fp be’ dyn ni ’n mynd i neud efo is.1PL we go to do with frog what is.1PL we PROG go to do with are we going to do with a frog? Um@fp what are we going to do with

llyffant bach ‘ma? mae ’n biti bod o ’n cael ei gadw mewn pot jam <on’dydy> frog little here is.3SG PRED ‘pity is.COMP he PROG get his \keep in pot jam isn’t.it this little frog? It’s a pity that he’s kept in a jam pot <isn’t it?>

dyn ni mynd i fod yn ffrind i ’r llyffant bach ‘ma ## mae hi ’n dywyll heno is.1PL we go to be.INF PRED friend to the frog little here is.3SG she PRED \dark tonight We are going to be a friend to this little frog. It’s dark tonight

<on’dydy> ## mae mam ‘m eisiau mi fynd allan â fe felly ni ’n weld # be’ dyn isn’t.it is.3SG mother my want I go out with he so we PROG \see what is.1PL <isn’t it?> Mom wants me to take him out so we [will] see, what are

ni mynd i neud ## rhaid i mi fynd i gysgu ‘m xxx nawn ni feddwl am y peth we go to do necessity to I \go to \sleep for do.1PL.FUT we \think about the thing we going to do. I have to go to sleep for xxx we will think about the thing

yn y bore felly mi aeth <Ioan> i # mewn i ’r gwely a cyn pan dim oedd o in the morning so AFF went.3SG to in to the bed and before when NEG was.3SG he in the morning’ so <Ioan> went, into bed and before long he was

‘n cysgu ‘n sownd ac ar waelod y gwely y mawi oedd <Mott> yn cysgu hefyd PROG sleep ADV sound and on \bottom the bed AFF was.3SG PROG sleep also sleeping soundly and at the bottom of the bed <Mott> was sleeping too
but what was the frog doing? ‘Mmm’ he thought ‘right

here’s my chance to escape, I’m going to escape and while they are sleeping,’

felly allan à fo ‘r pot jam ## yn y bore # mi oedd <Ioan> a <Mott> yn mynd

so out with he from the pot jam in the morning AFF was.3SG and PROG go

so out with him from the jam pot. In the morning, <Ioan> and <Mott> were going

i edrych am y llyffant yn y pot jam yn syth ## ond do’ na golwg o-hono fo
to look for the frog in the pot jam ADV immediate but is.3SG.NEG no look of-him he
to look for the frog in the jam pot immediately. But there was no sign of him

wedi diflannu rywle ## oh@fp mae llyffant wedi feddan nhw lle mae o ‘di
PRF disappear ‘somewhere is.3SG frog PRF go ‘said.3PL they where is.3SG he PRF
disappeared somewhere. Oh@fp ‘frog has gone’ they said ‘where has he

mynd ## felly # yn sydyn # mi wisgodd <Ioan> a’-dano ac yna dechrau chwilio am y
go so ADV sudden AFF ‘dressed.3SG about-him and then begin search for the
gone.’ So, quickly, <Ioan> dressed and then begin to search for the

llyffant ym bob-man lle wyt ti # a mi oedd <Mott> rhoi ei
frog in\ ‘every-place where is.2SG you and AFF was.3SG put his
frog everywhere ‘where are you.’ And <Mott> put his

ben i mewn yn y pot jam ond medd <Ioan> oedd
\head to in \ the pot jam but said.3SG was.3SG
head in the jam pot but <Ioan> said ‘he was

o ‘di mynd yn sownd yn y pot jam <www www www www> mae ‘n
he PRF go \PRED stuck \ in \ the pot jam
is.3SG PRED stuck in the jam pot ‘ww www www wwf’ ‘[he]’s

sownd yn y pot mae ‘n sownd a oedd o methu glur i cael ei ben allan #
stuck in the pot is.3SG PRED stuck and was.3SG he fail \clear to get \ his \head out
stuck in the pot [he]’s stuck’ and he clean fails to get his head out,

a roedd rhaid efo xxx pot jam am ei ben # wedyn agor-on nhw ‘r ffenest a
and was.3SG necessity with \pot jam about his \head then opened-3PL they \ the window and
and [he] had to xxx jam pot around his head, then they opened the window and

ddau o-honon nhw ‘n trio gweiddi ar y llyffant a oedd <Iaon> yn gweiddi lyffant
\two of-\them they PROG try \shout \ on the frog and was.3SG PROG shout \frog
[the] two of them try to shout \ for the frog and <Ioan> was shouting ‘little frog

bach ble wyt ti ble yt ti ‘di mynd # a wedyn roedd y # <Mott> efo pot
little where is.2SG you where is.2SG you PRF go and then was.3SG the with \pot
where are you \ where have you gone,’ and then the, <Mott> \ with a jam pot was
jam yn methu cyfarth iawn fel ‘na fo ’n gallu mynd # ond y xxx mi syrthi-odd. 

jam PROG fail bark okey like that he PROG able go but the AFF fell-3SG

failing to bark well ‘<w w>’ like that he can go. But the xxx <Mott> fell.

<Mott> allan o ґ ffenest ac # yn ffodus i-ddo fe wrths cwrs mi oedd y pot

out from the window and ADV fortunate for-him he by course AFF was.3SG the pot

out of the window and, fortunately for him of course the jam pot

jam wedi malu a ‘di torri yn dipiau oedd o yn hapus iawn bod yr hen bot

jam PRF smash and PRF break in \fragments was.3SG he PRED happy very is.COMP the old \pot

had smashed and broken into pieces he was very happy that the old jam pot

jam <now> wedi malu ond # mi gafodd o xxx <Ioan> ## ti   'n      iawn    <on’dwyt-ti>

jam PRF smash but AFF\got.3SG he you PRED okey aren’t you

had now smashed but, he got xxx <Ioan>. ‘You’re ok <aren’t you>

<Mott> ti ґ di brifo? naddo na xxx llyfu boch [/] llyfu boch <Ioan> ## a ґ n dweud

you PRF hurt no no lick cheek lick cheek and PROG say

<Mott> you hurt? no’ no xxx licking cheek [/] licking <Ioan>’s cheek. And [he] says

<Ioan> yn flin lle mae ґ r llyffant wedi mynd? meddai fo ## ‘dyn allan à nhw i

ADV angry where is.3SG the frog PRF go said.3SG fe then out with they to

<Ioan> angrily ‘where has the frog gone?’ he said. Then out with them to

chwilio am-dano fo hyd at i ґ cae a oedd o-gwm pas y tŷ a mi oedd <Ioan>

search for-him he le length to to the field REL was.3SG around the house and AFF was.3SG

search for him up to the field which was around the house and <Ioan>

wedi gwisgo sgidiau mawr uchel oedd yn lot yn rhy fawr i-ddo fo dw i ddim

PRF wear shoes big high was.3SG ADV lot PRED too \big for-him he is.1SG I NEG

had put on high big shoes that were a lot too big for him I’m not

yn siwr iawn sgidiau ‘i dad oedd-en nhw <tybe’ # ond beth-bynnag # oedd

PRED sure very shoes his father was-3PL they I wonder but what-ever was.3SG

very sure they were his father’s shoes <I wonder>, but whatever, he was

o ґ n gwisgo sgidiau mawr ag uchel ’ma ## ac yn sydyn # beth aeth heibio

he PROG wear shoes big and high here and ADV sudden what went.3SG past

wearing these big and high shoes. And suddenly, what went past

ond <hive> o wenyn ac uh@fp oedd <Mott> y ci yn snwyrio <mm> wenyn # <mmm> ##

but of\bees and was.3SG the dog PROG sniff \bees

but a <hive> of bees and uh@fp <Mott> the dog was sniffing ‘<mm> bees, <mmm>.’

lle mae ґ r gwenyn yna ґ n mynd ond oedd <Ioan> yn meddwl <oooow>

where is.3SG the bees there PROG go but was.3SG PROG think

where are those bees going but <Ioan> was thinking ‘<oooow>
Gwenyn dw i ddim eisiau nhw 'n dod yn agos dw i ddim eisiau cael 'mhigo ## bees is.1SG I NEG want they PROG come PRED near is.1SG I NEG want get 'sting bees I don’t want them to come close I don’t want to get stung.'

Wedyn dyn ni # yn symud lawr i 'r coed 'ma mae 'na rywbeth lawr yn y then is.1SG we PROG move down to the trees here is.3SG there 'something down in the Then we, move down to these trees there’s something down in the

Coed? # dyna lle mae 'r gwenyn yn dod ## cwch gwenyn mae 'na cwch trees there’s where is.3SG the bees PROG come hive bees is.3SG there hive trees? that’s where the bees are coming. Beehive there’s a beehive,

gwenyn # yn y coed # maen nhw 'n dod allan o 'r cwch gwenyn dyna lle bees in the trees is.3SG they PROG come out from the hive bees there’s where in the trees, they are coming out of the beehive that’s where

Maen nhw 'n byw ## oh@fp rhai d i ni wylio 'na dydyn ni ddim yn cael is.3PL they PROG live necessity for we \watch that is.1PL.NEG we NEG PROG get tey live. Oh@fp we have to watch that we aren’t getting

ein pigo ## ond oedd <Mott> yn # benderfynn bod o eisiau mynd at y cwch gwenyn our sting but was.3SG PROG 'decide is.COMP he want go to the hive bees stung. But <Mott> decided that he wanted to go to the beehive.

## ac oedd am cyfarth ac yn cyfarth ar y gwenyn oedd-en dod allan o 'r and was.3SG want bark and PROG bark at the bees was-3PL come out from the And [he] wanted to bark and barking at the bees [they] were coming out of the

cwich gwenyn ac yna dwll wrth ymyl ac oedd <Ioan> yn meddwl tybe’ beth sy hive bees and there 'hole at edge and was.3SG PROG think I wonder what is.REL beehive and there was a hole nearby and <Ioan> thought ‘I wonder what’s

'n yn y twll ac yna mi 'di edrych i weld am y llyffant yn y twll # ond beth PRED in the hole and there AFF PRF look to 'see about the frog in the hole but what in the hole’ and then look[ed] to see about the frog in the hole, but what
dod allan o 'r twll ond ydyw anifail bach # w i'm yn siwr iawn be’ oedd come out from the hole but is.3SG,Q animal little is.1SG I NEG PRED sure very what was.3SG comes out of the hole but is it a little animal, I’m not very sure what

Yr anifail bach yma # fel llygoden neu rywbeth # dw i 'm yn siwr beth oedd hi # the animal little here like mouse or 'something is.1SG I NEG PRED sure what was.3SG she what this little animal was, like a mouse or something, I’m not sure what it was,

Neu gwenci o bosib ## ond doedd <Mott> yn dal i gyfarth ar y gwenyn yn y cwich or weasel from 'possible but was.3SG.NEG PROG continue to \bark at the bees in the hive or possibly a weasel. But <Mott> wasn’t still barking at the bees in the beehive

gwenyn a roedd <Ioan> wedi cael tipyn-bach o fraw <â dweud y gwir> yn gweld bees and was.3SG PRF get little-bit o \fright with say the true PROG see and <Ioan> had got a little bit of a scare <to tell the truth> seeing

406
yr anifail # llygoden neu gwenci ## wedyn # mi benderfynn-odd <Ioan> bod o mynd i
the animal mouse or weasel then AFF \decided-3SG is.COMP he go to
the animal, a mouse or weasel. Then, <Ioan> decided that he’s going to
ddringo `r goeden a sbio beth oedd yn y twll `na oedd yn y goeden yma `na ##
`climb the tree(f) and look what was.3SG in the hole there was.3SG in the tree(f) here there
climb the tree and look what was in that hole that was in this tree there.

ac oedd <Mott> yn dal i fod yn cyfarth ond mi syrthiodd y cwich gwenyn
and was.3SG PROG continue to be.INF PROG bark but AFF fell-3SG the hive bees
And <Mott> was still barking but the beehive fell

i-lawr # ac uh@fp oedd ‘i ar y goeden # y gwenyn i-gyd yn dod allan yn un haid
down and was.3SG she on the tree(f) the bees all PROG come out in one swarm
down, and uh@fo it was on the tree, all the bees come out in one swarm

a `r hen wenci bach yn sbio `r cyfan ## ond pwy oedd allan o `r twll yn
and the old weasel little PROG watch the the whole but who was.3SG out of the hole in
and the old little weasel looking at the whole [thing]. But who was out of the hole in

y goeden on’ylluan # a mae hithau yn dechrau galw <twyt twww> meddai ‘r
the tree(f) but owl and is.3SG she PROG begin call said.3SG the
tree but an owl, and she begins to call ‘<twyt twww>’ said the

dylluan # be’ ti ‘n neud yma # oh@fp wrth cwrs roedd <Ioan> wedi cael braw mawr
\owl(f) what you PROG do here by course was.3SG PRF get fright big
owl, ‘what [are] you doing here,’ oh@fp of course <Ioan> had gotten a big fright

yn gweld y dylluan yn dod yn dweud <tw twywww> fel ‘na ## ac wedyn # mi
PROG see the owl come PROG say like that and then AFF
seeing the owl coming [and] saying ‘<tw twywww>’ like that. And then,

oedd <Mott> hefyd wedi cael braw achos mi oedd y gwenyn wedi dechrau dod ar ei
was.3SG also PRF get fright because AFF was.3SG the bees PRF begin come on his
<Mott> had also gotten a fright because the bees had begun to come after

ôl o-achos i-ddo wedi cyfarth gymaint ers bod yr cwich gwenyn wedi syrthio ar y
track because to-him PRF bark \so.much since is.COMP the hive bees PRF fall on the
him because he had barked so much since the beehive had fallen on

llawr roedd y ddau mewn dipyn o drybini ## ac achos nad oedd rhedog digon
ground was.3SG the two(m) in \bit of \trouble and because NEG was.3SG run enough
on the ground the two were in a bit of trouble. And because [he] didn’t run enough

mi dechreu-odd y dylluan dod allan a mynd ar ôl <Ioan> bach oedd <Ioan> yn
AFF began-3SG the owl(f) come out and go on track little was.3SG PROG
the owl began to come out and go after little <Ioan> <Ioan> was

407
Looking for somewhere to hide, but instead of seeing somewhere to hide, he climbed up on top of a big rock and started to call. Here was a man who got a couple of frights, but the owl in the meantime and he had gotten a couple of frights, but the owl in the meantime had gone back to the tree. And what has happened now, well it was.

He leaned on a piece of, a branch, behind the rock where he had leaned on his back and he had landed right in the middle of the horns of the stag and nose of the stag, well indeed, ‘where am I’ he said, ‘where am I on the stag’ beginning to move and beginning to run and little <Ioan> stuck there between the horns of the stag and bark but it was going to go over precipice.

What happened, it was the stag just at the edge of the precipice here, and of course <Ioan> was hurled from it and then
sgil hynny oedd <Mott> y ci hefyd i-lawr i ’r lle a xxx ond doedd o ddim mor back that was.3SG the dog also down to the place REL but was.3SG.NEG he NEG so after that <Mott> the ci was also down to the place xxx but it wasn’t so

bell i-lawr diolch-byth gobeithio byddan nhw ’n iawn # ynde # oh@fp brenyn mawr # far down thank-goodness hopefully is.3PL.FUT they PRED okey isn’t.3SG it log big far down thank goodness hopefully they’ll be okey, won’t they, oh@fp a big log,

mae ’na dŵr yn y gwaelod yna maen nhw wedi mynd yn syth i mewn i ’r is.3SG there water in the bottom there is.3PL they PRF go ADV immediate to in to the there’s water in the bottom there they have gone straight into the

dŵr <splash> mawr i mewn i ’r dŵr y ddau o-honyn nhw ond # <uh-oh> doedd water big to in to the water the \two(m) of-them they but was.3SG.NEG water a big <splash> into the water the two of them but, <uh-oh> <Mott>

< Mott> ddim yn licio dŵr maen-felin’da-fi <Mott> # ar ysgwydd <Ioan> # a <Ioan> jyst NEG PROG like water sorry on shoulder and just didn’t like water sorry <Mott>, on <Ioan>’s shoulder, and <Ioan> just

yn eistedd yn y dŵr doedd y dŵr ddim yn ddwfn iawn <diolch i ’r drefn> PROG sit in the water was.3SG.NEG the water NEG PRED very deep thanks to the \order(f) sitting in the water the water wasn’t very deep <thank goodness>,

# felly oedd y ddau yn iawn yr xxx bod nhw ‘di syrthio oddi ar glogwyn so was.3SG the \two(m) PRED okey the is.COMP they PRF fall from on \cliff So the two were okey xxx they had fallen from [the] cliff

i-lawr i ’r [/] i ’r gwaelod ‘na ## be’ maen nhw ’n weld nesa maen nhw ’n gweld down to the to the bottom there what is.3PL they PROG see next is.3PL they PROG see down to the [/] to the bottom there. What do they see next they see

yw hen foncyff # [/] foncyff a mae ar boncyff ‘ma yn # golwg yn wag ‘ma a COP old \trunk \trunk and is.3SG ar trunk here PRED look PRED \empty here and is an old trunk, [/] trunk and this trunk, looks empty here and

mor hen â hynny # a mae # <Mott> erbyn hyn wedi dod oddi ar ‘sgwyddau <Ioan> ac so old as that and is.3SG by this PRF come from on shoulders and really old, and, <Mott> now has come off <Ioan>’s shoulders and

yn nofio yn y dŵr a mae <Ioan> yn ddweud dewch i ni weld beth sydd PROG swim in the water and is.3SG PROG isay come.2PL.IMPV to we ‘see what is.REL is swimming in the water and <Ioan> says ‘come [let]’s see what is

yma yn hen xxx meddai fo ## a mae ddau ohonyn nhw ’n meddwly mynd dros y here in old said.3SG he and is.3SG \two(m) of-them they PROG think go over the here in this old [trunk]’ he said. And [the] two of them think to go over the
boneyff a sbio beth sy ar ochr arall ## a beth sydd yno # ond dau lyffant un trunk and look what is REL on side other and what is REL there but two \frog one trunk and look what is on the other side. And what’s there, but two frogs one

tipyn-bach yn fwy a llai tipyn-bach yn llai # dyna beth sydd fan ‘na # a little-bit PRED \bigger and other little-bit PRED smaller that’s what is REL place there and a little bit bigger and the other a little bit smaller, that’s what’s there, and

wyddoch chi be’ # sy ‘na hefyd ond teulu o lyffantod bach faint o-honyn know-2PL you what is REL there also but family of \frogs little how many of them you know what, there’s also a family of little frogs how many of

nych # un dau tri bedwar pump chwe saith llyffant bach yna ## um@fp wel # dyna syndod they one two three \four five six seven \frog little there well there’s surprise them, one two three four five six seven little frogs there. Um@fp well, that’s a surprise

<ynde> teulu o lyffantod yna ## felly dyna lle oedd y lyffant wedi dianc isn’t it family of \frogs there so that’s where was.3SG the frog PRF escape isn’t it a family of frogs there. So that’s where the frog had escaped

doedd dim rhyfel bod o ‘n benderfynu i cael dianc nac oedd oedd o was.3SG NEG NEG wonder is COMP he PROG \decide to get escape NEG was.3SG was.3SG he there was no wonder that he decided to get escape was there he

cisiau mynd ‘n öl at ei deulu ## ond mi # oedd <Ioan> wedi gofyn beth set ti want go in track to his \family but AFF was.3SG PRF ask what is.2SG SBJV you wanted to go back to his family. But, <Ioan> had asked ‘what would you

‘n licio dod i aros efo <Mott> a fi am dypyn-bach # i ’r lyffant bach oedd o PROG like come to stay with and I for \little-bit to the \frog little was.3SG he like to come to stay with <Mott> and me for a little bit,’ to the little frog who

wedi cael o’r-blaen am i-ddo fo oh@fp iawn ‘te # na i ddog ## a xxxx ddod PRF get in-front about to him he okey then do.1SG.FUT I \come and \come had got before him oh@fp okey then, ‘I’ll come.’ And xxx ‘come

yn öl wedyn at yn nheulu wrth gwers # ti ‘di aros efo ni am dypynbach beth-bynnag in track then to my \family by course you PRF stay with we for \little-bit what ever back then to my family of course, you’ve stayed with us for a little bit whatever’

<ugh ugh ugh> meddai broga bach fel ‘na achos mae llais tipyn-bach yn rhyfedd -- said.3SG frog little like that because is.3SG voice little-bit PRED odd ‘<ugh ugh ugh>’ siad little frog like that because [the] [/] frog’s voice is a little bit odd

gan[/] gan lyffant <ug ugh ugh ugh> fel ‘na <igh ugh ugh ugh ugh> meddai fo ac wedyn with with \frog like that said.3SG he and then ‘<ug ugh ugh ugh>’ like that ‘<ig ugh ugh ugh ugh>’ he said and then

ffwrdd â nhw ‘n öl i aros efo [/] efo ‘i-gilydd ## <Mott> a <Ioan> a lyffant bach away with they in track to stay with with each other and and \frog little away with them back to stay with [/] with each other. <Mott> and <Ioan> and a little frog.
The little boy was sitting at the bottom of his bed speaking with a dog. And

in the jar, near the bed there was a big green frog. The boy went
during the night, the green frog slinked quietly out of the jar.
Nobody knew. In the morning, with the sun shining through the
window, the boy woke, and the dog woke. They looked at the bottom of the
green frog has disappeared. Where is it? He dressed

quickly, and he looked in the shoes, he looked in the jar, under the bed,
but there was no sign of the green frog anywhere. The looked out through

the window, and the dog was a little bit sad now, because his head went
stuck in the jar. The poor dog jumped out through the window. But

by chance, He struck his head on the grass and broke the jar. Now
The boy was angry, because he didn't like the dog licking his face. Away with them, here's them going to the garden to search for the green frog. Who did they see? But &wynir a bee with her big family. They lived in a little hive hanging from the tree. The boy looked in a hole, and looked the dog in the beehive. Was the frog there? No. The beehive fell down from the tree. And the bees decided to come out to say 'hello'. But the bees weren't happy at all, they were yelling 'who has thrown our house on the ground? You'll pay for that.' And they began to buzz wildly. The owl came out to scream at the little boy. And here they are running after the dog.

The boy was running for his life out of the forest. The owl didn't want to see the boy either, after being woken up in the middle of the day. 'Frog, where are you frog?' called the boy. He jumped on top of the stag, but
The stag wasn’t happy either. And it wasn’t too comfortable very went.3SG the stag on side the cliff and throw the boy little
very comfortable. The stag went beside the cliff and throws the little boy

and the dog in to the lake who \saw-3PL they in the lake but no.one no.one and the dog into the lake. <Splash>, who did they see in the lake, but. no one. no one

eto # <huh> # <shh> dwed-odd y bachgen ## roedd e ’n meddwl bod rhywun tu again said-3SG the boy was.3SG he PROG think is.COMP someone side again, <huh>, ‘<shh’> the boy said. He thought that there was someone

The boy and the dog were delighted to see a family of happy frogs. And

dyina nhw ’n sylweddoli bod nhw ddim yn gallu mynd â ’r broga adre here’s they PROG realize is.COMP they NEG PROG able go with the frog homeward here they are realizing that they cannot take the frog home

because was.3SG.NEG he NEG PROG \fair was-3PL they want stay with his family and because it wasn’t fair, they wanted to stay with his family. And

dyna ddiweddy stori pawb yn hapus there’s \end the story everybody PROG happy that’s the end of the story everybody happy.
Once, there was a boy of the name <Iestyn>. And he had a dog, <Mott>, a broga a yn byw mewn pot. One night, the frog slithered out of the pot and a frog who lived in a pot. One night was.3SG the frog slithered out from the pot and a frog that lived in a pot. One night there was.3SG the frog slithered out of the pot and frog REL PROG live in pot one night did.3SG the frog slithered out from the pot and a frog who lived in a pot. One night the frog slithered out of the pot and escape when woke-3SG in the morning was.3SG.NEG NEG x of the and escaped. When <Iestyn> woke up in the morning, there was no xsx of the broga was.3SG and <Mott> and <Iestyn> searched, everywhere in the house and were shouting atmosphere when woke-3SG in the morning was.3SG.NEG NEG mention about the frog was.3SG PRF put his for the frog but was.3SG.NEG NEG mention about the frog was.3SG PRF put his for the frog but there was no sign of the frog. <Mott> had put his ben yn y pot## a fe neidi-odd allan o ’r ffenest a dorr-odd y pot ## yn \head in the pot and AFF jumped-3SG out from the window and \broke-3SG the pot in head in the pot. And he jumped out of the window and the pot broke, dyllion ## a rhaid i <Iestyn> achub y ci ## aeth <Iestyn> a <Mott> wedyn allan i ’r \pieces and necessity to save the dog went.3SG and then out to the into pieces. And Iestyn had to save the dog. <Iestyn> and <Mott> then went out to the goedwig # gan chwilio am y broga ## chwilota ym bobman ## chwilota mewn nythod \forest(f) with search for the frog search in\ everywhere search in nests forest, with searching for the frog. Searching everywhere, searching in wasps’ nests cacwn ac yn tyllau y llygod ar y ddaear ## fe dring-odd <Iestyn> i-fyny ’r goeden wasps and in holes the mice on the \earth(f) AFF climbed-3SG up the \tree(f) and in the mouse holes in the ground. <Iestyn> climbed up the tree i edrych yn twll yn y bont a efflam ## fe weld os oedd e ’n gallu gweld y broga # ond to look in hole in the trunk to see if was.3SG he PROG able see the frog but to look in a hole in the trunk to see if he was able to see the frog, but doedd dim sôn # yr un beth â fel xxx # oedd gwddihw oedd yn grac was.3SG.NEG NEG mention the one thing as like was.3SG owl was.3SG PRED angry there was no sign [of him], the same thing as like xxx, there was an owl who was angry bod i gael ei dihuno ## ac roedd <Mott> wedi cynhyrfu ’r gwenyn ac roedd is.COMP to get his wake and was.3SG PRF agitate the bees and was.3SG that he was woken. And <Mott> had agitated the bees and he was
e ’n neidio ar ei ôl e ac yn bygwth i frathu ## dring-odd <Iestyn> i-fyny ’r he PROG jump on his track he and PROG threaten to \bitε climbed-3SG up the jumping after it and threatening to bite [it]. <Iestyn> climbed up the

ar ben craig # a gweiddi am y broga ## yr un beth â daeth # oedd carw mawr a on \head rock and shout for the frog the one \thing as \came.3SG was.3SG stag big and on top of a rock, and shouting for the frog. The same thing that came, there wa a big stag and

fe gwymp-odd <Iestyn> rhwng cryn carw a fe garí-odd y carw <Iestyn> ar ei AFF fell-3SG between horns stag and AFF carried-3SG the stag on his <Iestyn> fell between [the] stag’s horns and the stag carried <Iestyn> on his

ben # a ’i luchio dros ben dibyn mewn # i llyn bach # mewn pwll o ddŵr # ac \head and his \throw over \head precipice in to lake little in pool of \water and head, and throws him over the top of the precipice in, to a little lake, in a pool of water, and

lan-odd <Iestyn> a <Mott> <ploff> yn y dŵr ## ac roedd e ’n xxx eistedd yn y dŵr \landed-3SG and in the water and was.3SG he PROG sit in the water <Iestyn> and <Mott> landed <ploff> in the water. And he was xxx sitting in the water

yn penderfyni beth i neud # pan glyw-odd <Iestyn> swn # <crawc> # <crawc> ## dyma PROG decide what to do when \heard-3SG sound here’s deciding what to do, when <Iestyn> heard a sound, ‘<crawc, crawc>’. Here’s

<Iestyn> yn gweud ‘rtho <Mott> bydd ddistaw paid neud swn # a fe dring-ant PROG say to-him be.IMPV \silent don’t make sound and AFF climb-3PL.FUT <Iestyn> telling <Mott> ‘be silent don’t make a sound,’ and they climb

[//] dring-ysant i-fyny ar y boncyff [/] ar boncyff gerllaw a twll mawr yn y boncyff climbed.3PL.PLPF up on the trunk on trunk nearby and hole big in the trunk [//] they had climbed up on the trunk [/] on a trunk nearby and a big hole in the trunk

ond tu ŵl yr boncyff gwel-odd <Iestyn> y broga # ac roedd &brog broga arall but side track the trunk saw-3SG the frog and was.3SG frog other but behind the trunk <Iestyn> saw the frog, and there was a &brog another female frog

benywaiddd yno a un dau tri pedwar pump chwech saith o brogaod bychain ## ac female there and one two three four five six seven of frogs little and there and one two three four six seven little frogs. And

un o ’r brogaod bychain # oedd y broga # oedd yn ei ddo i <Iestyn> ## one of the frogs little was.3SG the frog was.3SG PRED property to one of the little frogs, was the frog, who belonged to <Iestyn>.

fe pigodd <Iestyn> y broga i-fyny a ’i gario ’n dyner adre AFF picked-3SG the frog up and his \carry ADV \tender homeward <Iestyn> picked the frog up and carries him tenderly home.
The boy and his little dog looked into the jar at their friend the frog.

The little boy and his dog went to bed and while they are sleeping

The quiet place there, and out with the frog from the jar. In the morning the boy and his dog

The frog quietly there, and out with the frog from the jar. In the morning the boy and his dog

The boy and his little dog everything is okey, still looking for the frog, ‘frog

The boy fell from the window. And the dog

The dog is okey but <sight> ‘what are you doing &br dog’ said the dog

The dog and the frog

The dog and the frog

The boy and his dog went to bed and while they are sleeping

The little boy and his dog went to bed and while they are sleeping

The little boy and his dog

The little boy and his dog

The little boy and his dog went to bed and while they are sleeping

The little boy and his dog

The little boy and his dog went to bed and while they are sleeping

The little boy and his dog

The little boy and his dog

The boy and his dog

The boy and his dog

The boy and his dog

The boy and his dog

The boy and his dog

The boy and his dog

The boy and his dog

The boy and his dog

The boy and his dog

The boy and his dog

The boy and his dog

The boy and his dog

The boy and his dog

The boy and his dog

The boy and his dog

The boy and his dog

The boy and his dog

The boy and his dog

The boy and his dog

The boy and his dog

The boy and his dog

The boy and his dog

The boy and his dog

The boy and his dog

The boy and his dog

The boy and his dog

The boy and his dog

The boy and his dog

The boy and his dog

The boy and his dog
mynd # draw yn y xxx goedwig fallai # goedwig dywyll fawr ## gwel-odd y ci um@fp
go over in the forest(f) maybe forest(f) dark big saw-3SG the dog
gone, over in the xxx forest maybe, a big dark forest. The dog um@fp saw
gwch gwenyn a dechrau gwynto a chwarae gyda ’r gwenyn oedd yn
hive bees and begin smell and bark and play with the bees was.3SG PROG
a beehive and begins to smell and bark and play with the bees who were
dawnsio o-gwmpas y cwch gwenyn # a ’r bachgen yn dal i chwilio am y broga
dance around the hive bees and the boy PROG continue to search for the frog
dancing around the beehive, and boy still looking for the frog,

# helo broga wyt ti fan ’na ble wyt ti? i mewn i ’r twll yn y llawr? pwy
hello frog is.2SG you PRF place there where is.2SG you to in to the hole in the ground who
‘hello frog are you where are you? where are you? into the hole in the ground? who

sy ’n byw yn y twll? ’<oh> na dim broga sydd fan ’na # xxx mae ’r broga um@fp
is.REL PROG live in the hole no NEG frog is.REL place there is.3SG the frog
lives in the hole?’ ’<oh> no it’s not a frog there, xxx the frog um@fp

[/] broga yn dal ar goll wyt ti wedi gweld y broga? na meddai fe ’<oh> na meddai
frog PROG continue on ’lost is.2SG you PRF see the frog no said he no said
[/] frog is still lost ’have you seen the frog?’ ’no’ he said ’<oh> no’ said

’r bachgen # a mae ’r ci yn dal i chwarae gyda ’r gwenyn ## <oh dear>
the boy and is.3SG the dog PROG continue to play with the bees
the boy, and the dog is still playing with the bees. <oh dear>

mae ’r ci wedi bod yn chwarae gyda &g [/] gyda ’r goeden yn ormod a mae
is.3SG the dog PRF be.INF PROG play with with the \tree(f) ADV too.much and is.3SG
the dog has been playing with &g [/] with the tree too much and

’r cwch gwenyn wedi cwympo i ’r llawr mae ’r gwenyn i-gyd yn dod allan #
the hive bees PRF fall to the ground is.3SG the bees all PROG come out
the beehive has fallen to the ground all the bees are coming out,

yn grac bod yr um@fp [/] i-gyd yn dod allan yn grac bod y ci wedi
PRED \angry is.COMP the all PROG come out PRED \angry is.COMP the dog PRF
angry that the um@fp [/] all come out angry that the dog has
torri eu cartre nhw ## a ’r bachgen wedi mynd i chwilio mewn twll yn y goeden nawr
break their home they and the boy PRF go to search in hole in the \tree(f) now
broken their home. And the boy gone to search in a hole in the tree now

a wedyn dringo ’r goeden a gweiddi mewn i ’r twll helo broga ble wyt ti # wyt
and then climb the \tree(f) and shout in to the hole hello frog where is.2SG you is.2SG
and then climbing the tree and shouting into the hole ‘hello frog where are you, are you
ti mewn yn fan ’na ## <oh> na # tylluan sy ’n byw yn y dwll yna ##
you in in \place there no owl is.REL PROG live in the \hole(m) there
in there.’ <oh> no, it’s an own who lives in that hole.
Cwymp-odd y bachgen i ‘r llawr # a mae ‘r gwenyn yn dal i hedfan
fell-3SG the boy to the ground and is.3SG the bees PROG continue to fly
The boy fell to the ground, and the bees are still flying

O-gwmpas ## mae ‘r gwenyn # yn um@fp [/] mae ‘r gwenyn yn [/] yn dilyn y ci
around is.3SG the bees PROG PROG is.3SG the bees PROG PROG PROG follow the dog
around. The bees, are um@fp [/] the bees are [/] are following the dog

A mae ‘r ci yn rhedeg i-ffwrdd wrth y gwenyn maen nhw ‘n dal yn grac
and is.3SG the dog PROG run away by the bees is.3PL they PROG continue PRED angry
and the dog is running away by the bees they are still angry

Bod e wedi torri eu cartre nhw ## mae ‘r dylluan yn grac fodor
is_COMP he PRF break their home they is.3SG the owl(f) PRED \angry \is_COMP the boy
that he has broken their home. The owl is angry that the little boy

Bach wedi um@fp [/] wedi <disturb>-io fe achos mae tylluan yn cysgu yn-ystod y dydd
little PRF PRF -INF he because is.3SG owl PROG sleep during the day
has um@fp [/] has <disturb>ed him because an owl sleeps during the day,

# <oh> na cer i-ffwrdd xxx chwilio am y broga meddai ‘r bachgen bach ## broga
-- no go.2SG.IMPV away search for the frog said the boy little frog
<oh> na go away xxx search for the frog’ said the little boy. ‘Frog

Ble wyt ti? wedi uh@fp dringo i ben y garreg fawr nhw i weiddi ac mae ‘n
where is.2SG you PRF climb to head the rock(f) big now to shout and is.3SG PROG
where are you?’ uh@fp climbed on top the big rock to shout and [he]’s

Pwyso ar y canghennau # <oh> na dim canghennau yw nhw ond # cyrn yr um@fp [/]
cyrn lean on the branches no NEG branches COP they but horns the horns
leaning on the branches, <oh> no they aren’t branches but, horns of the um@fp [/] the

Yr carw mawr # ‘drych mae ar uh@fp [/] ‘di eistedd ar ben yr [/] y carw # mae ‘r
the stag big look is.3SG on PRF sit on head the the stag is.3SG the big stag’s horns, look there are on uh@fp [/] have sat on the head of the [/] the stag, the

Carw yn rhedeg i-ffwrdd naeth e gweld ble maen ‘n mynd # <oh> na #
stag PROG run away did.3SG he see where is.3SG PROG go no
stag is running away did he see where [he] was going? ‘<oh> no,

Stopia stopia # maen nhw ‘n rhedeg i ben y dibyn # <oh dear> maen
stop.2SG.IMPV stop.2SG.IMPV is.3PL they PROG run to head the precipice is.3PL
stop stop,’ they are running to the top of the precipice, <oh dear> they

Nhw ‘n cwympo # mae ‘r carw yn llwyddo stopio mewn pryd ond mae ‘r
they PROG fall is.3SG the stag PROG succeed stop in time but is.3SG the
fall, the stag succeeds in stopping in time but the

Bachgen a ‘r ci yn cwympo i mewn i ‘r dŵr ### a # goeden arall nawr # maen
boy and the dog PROG fall to in to the water and \tree other now is.3PL
boy and the dog fall into the water. And, another tree now, they
nhw ‘n mynd i chwilio yn fan hyn efallai <oh> na # <splash> # <splash> à ni they PROG go to search in \place this maybe no with we are going to search here maybe <oh> no, <splash>, <splash> with us

mewn i ‘r dŵr ## ond mae popeth yn iawn # a mae ci yn eistedd ar ben in to the water but is.3SG everything PRED okey and is.3SG dog PROG sit on \head into the water. But everything is okey, and a dog is sitting on top of

y [/] y bachgen bach ## <sh> meddai ‘r bachgen wrth y ci dw i ‘n clywed the the boy little said the boy to the dog is.1SG I PROG hear the [/] the little boy. ‘<Sh>’ said the boy to the dog ‘I hear

rhywbeth yn y gangen bren yma # broga # ai ti sy mewn fan ’na? edrych i something in the \branch(f)\wood here frog FOC.INT you is.REL in \place there look to something in the wood branch here, ‘frog, is it you in there?’ looking

mewn i ‘r dwll # <oh> dyrna ‘r broga ac wedi ffeindio ffrind ## ni mor falch i dy in to the hole(m) here’s the frog and PRF find friend we so pleased to your into the hole, <oh> here’s the frog and found a friend. ‘We [are] so pleased to

weld di broga # <oh> # a mae teulu bach gyda broga # wedi ffeindio gwraig \see you frog and is.3SG family little with frog PRF find wife see you frog,’ <oh>, and frog has a little family, found a wife

a wedi cael plant bach felly pawb yn hapus ## hyfryd # grêt # hwyl broga # and PRF get children little so everyone PRED happy lovely great bye frog had little children so everybody is happy. Lovely, great, ‘bye frog,

nei di [/] hwyl-fawr y teulu mae ‘r broga mynd adre gyda ‘r bachgen a do.2SG.FUT you goodbye the family is.3SG the frog go homeward with the boy and you will [/] goodbye the family’ the frog goes home with the boy and

‘i gi yn hapus a mae pawb wedi cael diwrnod braf ## hwyl-fawr broga meddai ‘i his ‘dog ADV happy and is.3SG everyone PRF get day fine goodbye frog said his his dog happily and everyone has had a fine day. ‘Goodbye’ said his

delu nawn ni weld ti cyn bo hir \family do.1PL.FUT we \see you before is.3SG.SBJV long family ‘we will see you before long.’
There’s a small child on the bottom of the bed. It’s late at night and thinks

the child that he’s going to bed. He’s looking and there’s a little

child with him and they are looking a frog who is inside glass at the end

the child and the dog

of the bed. The little boy is exhausted and the dog

do to the bed and [they] sleep quietly, he has put on his <slippers>

he was looking at a frog who

there are little with the bed

and there’s a little

look to frog that is inside glass at the end

the child and the dog

is.3SG the boy and the dog

quiet is.3SG he and the dog

Not . It isn’t possible that the frog is gone.

That is entirely impossible,’ he was there last night so here’s the little boy

searching everywhere for the frog and the dog was also searching, the
Two were determined to find the frog, and they did not understand where he had gone. The poor dog had gone to search into the glass jar and he failed to get his head out, but they continued to search. And here’s the boy getting the idea to open the window and call the name. 'Frog, frog where are you? Come back, while the little boy is calling for the frog, the dog fell from the window sill down to the ground. And unfortunately, the jar glass was still around his head. The little boy was also quite pleased that the dog was safe. And they went for a walk out to the forest, and here he is calling again. 'Frog, frog where are you, where are you' and there were birds flying and there were two
syrthio o'r coed ond dim sôn am y broga bach yn unman a dyma nhw fall from the trees but NEG mention about the frog little in anywhere and here’s they falling from the trees but no sign of the little frog anywhere. And here they

’n mynd at goeden fawr fawr oedd ar ymyl y goedwig # a beth naeth-on nhw PROG go to the tree big big big was.3SG on edge the forest(f) and what did-3PL they go to a big big big tree that was at the edge of the forest, and what did they

weld ond nyth gwenyn # ac oedd y gwenyn yn mynd <bzz bzzz> ac o'n nhw see but nest bees and was.3SG the bees PROG go and was-3PL they see but a bees’ nest, and the bees were going <bzz bzzz> and they

’n gweld lot fawr o fynd a dod o gwch y gwenyn [/] o ‘r nyth y gwenyn PROG see many(f) big of go and come from the hive(m) the bees from the nest the bees saw a whole lot of coming and going from the beehive [/] from the bees’ nest.

### a dyma ‘r bachgen bach yn dod-o-hyd-i dwll ## mae ‘r bachgen bach yn and here’s the boy little PROG find hole is.3SG the boy little PROG
And here’s the little boy finding a hole. The little boy
dod-o-hyd-i dwll o-dan y nyth gwenyn ## a dyma fe ‘n gweiddi lawr y twll rhag find hole under the nest bees and here’s he PROG shout down the hole from finds a hole under the bees’ nest. And here he is shouting down the hole in case

ofn bod y broga wedi mynd lawr y twll # a tra oedd e ‘n gwneud hyn # fear is.COMP the frog PRF go down the hole and while was.3SG he PROG do this the frog has gone down the hole, and while he was doing this,
oedd y ci bach yn neidio fyny tuag at y nyth achos oedd e ‘n gweld was.3SG the dog little PROG jump up toward to the nest because was.3SG he PROG see the little dog was jumping up to the nest because he saw
cymaint o fynd a dod o ‘r nyth ond dal dim sôn am y broga ### hm@fp so much of go and come from the nest but continue NEG mention about the frog so much coming and going from the nest but still no sign of the frog. Hm@fp

um@fp yn sydyn dyma ‘r bachgen bach yn teimlo rhywbeth wrth ei drwyn ei ond i ‘r mawr syndod i-ndo # ADV sudden here’s the boy little PROG feel something at his nose he and um@fp suddenly here’s the little boy feeling something by his nose, and

oedd e ‘n meddwl tybed ai broga sydd yma # ond i ‘r mawr syndod i-ndo # was.3SG he PROG think I wonder is. it frog is. REL here but to the big surprise to-him he thought ‘I wonder if it is the frog who is here,’ but to his great surprise,

fe welodd e mai wiwer oedd yno ond <fi ‘n credu> mai gwiwer yw hi AFF is-saw-3SG he is.COMP squirrel was.3SG there but I PROG think is.COMP squirrel COP she he saw that it was a squirrel there but <I think> that it’s a squirrel,

# ac oedd y gwiwer wedi bod lawr yn [/] yn y twll ## dal i gyfarth ac yn and was.3SG the squirrel PRF be.INF down in in the hole continue to bark and PROG and the squirrel had been down in [/] in the hole. Still barking and
Continue to jump to the nest bees was.3SG the old little dog but, no sign of

the frog. Here’s the little dog deciding to shake the tree, now

the frog. Here’s the little dog deciding to shake the tree, now

hi ddim yn syniad da iawn ## be’ddigwydd-odd # fe wnaeth y nyth gwenyn
she NEG PRED idea good very what happened-3SG AFF did.3SG the nest bees

it wasn’t a very good idea. What happened, the bees’ nest

fell down to the ground, and the bees were very very angry and beginning

the boy was still looking for the frog still shouting ‘frog,

big big tree and here he is thinking ‘I wonder has the frog gone to hide in the hole.’

but home the owl(f) was.3SG the hole and here’s she PROG come out to say

what are you doing here this is my home go away

cer i ffwrdd ac fe gwympy-oedd y bachgen ar ei ben-öl ar y llawr # ac
what is.2SG you PROG do \place this my \home I COP this go.2SG.IMPV away

aalr ar y llawr # ac

uwch ei ben e # dyma ‘r gwenyn i-gyd yn hedfan yn un cwmwl mawr trwchus
over his \head he here’s the bees all PROG fly in one cloud big thick

over him, here are all the bees flying in one big thick cloud
over his head he obviously gone wild and searching for home for another
nest.

But, what the boy didn’t see was that going after the old little dog

were the bees they had realized that he was responsible

were determined to catch the dog and they were flying fast

were going after him, and the owl looks to see what was

happening and [the] little boy still calling ‘frog frog where are you come.

broga # a dyna fe ’n gofyn fallai i ’r frog and here’s the \owl(f) PROG come to-him he and there’s he PROG ask maybe to the
frog is, and here’s the owl coming at him, and there he is asking maybe to the

The little dog came back obviously having gotten a scare and a fright after the bees

The little boy is still worrying where the

The dog little PROG continue to \worry where is.3SG the fast after the dog. The little dog is still worrying where the

The little dog came back obviously having gotten a scare and a fright after the bees

happening and [the] little boy still calling ‘frog frog where are you come.

happening and [the] little boy still calling ‘frog frog where are you come.

Um@fp a stag. Suddenly, here’s something big
dod o 'r tu cefn i 'r garreg fawr # oedd y tylluan yn gallu gweld oedd y come from the side back to the rock(f) big was.3SG the owl(f) PROG able see was.3SG the
coming from behind the big rock, the owl was able to see the dog was

ci yn gallu gweld a cafodd y bachgen cyymaint o fraw # carw oedd e # carw
dog PROG able see and got.3SG the boy so.much of fright stag was.3SG he stag
able to see and the boy got so much of a fright, it was a stag, a stag

à cyrn mawr pig ar ei ben e # ac wrh i 'r bachgen bach symud # dyma fe 'n
with horns big spiny on his head he and as to the boy little move here’s he PROG
with big spiny horns on his head, and as the little boy moves, here he

mynd yn sownd reit yng nghanol y cyrn ar ben y carw # a dyma 'r carw # yn
go PRED stuck right in\ the middle the horns on head the stag and here’s the stag PROG
goes stuck right in the middle of the horns on top of the stag, and here the stag,

cerdded i-ffwrdd a 'r bachgen bach yn dal ar ei ben e rhwng y cyrn ### ond
walk away and the boy little PROG continue on his head he between the horns but
walks away and the little boy is still on his head between the horns. But

roedd 'na glogwyn gerllaw # a dyma carw yn aros yn sydyn a dyma 'r
was.3SG there cliff nearby and here’s stag PROG stay ADV sudden and here’s the
there was a cliff nearby, and here’s stag stopping suddenly and here is the

bachgen a 'r ci yn cwynp lawr y dibyn ### a lawr a lawr a lawr â nhw
boy and the dog PROG fall down the precipice and down and down and down with they
boy and the dog falling down the precipice. And down and down and down with them

nes bo nhw 'n mynd <splash> mewn i 'r afon oedd yr gwaelod # mae
until is.3SG.SBJV they PROG go in to the river was.3SG on the bottom is.3SG
until they go <splash> into the river that was at the bottom,

'r carw yn edrych lawr yn-ddyn nhw # ond # oedd y bachgen bach a 'r ci
the stag PROG look down in-them they but was.3SG the boy little and the dog
the stag looks down at them, but, the little boy and the dog had

wedi gwynmpo ond oedd popeth yn iawn # popeth yn iawn # dyma nhw dau
PRF fall but was.3SG everything PRED okey everything PRED okey here’s they two
fallen but everything was okey, everything [is] ok, here are the two of them

nawr a ci bach ar ben y bachgen bach erbyn hyn yn eistedd fyny ac yn gweld
now and dog little on head the boy little by this PROG sit up and PROG see
now and little dog on top of the little boy now sittin gup and seeing

brigyn mawr o goeden oedd wedi &gwiwa [//] wedi syrthio wrth yn y dŵr ## ac
branch big of tree was.3SG PRF fall at in the water and
a big branch of a tree that had &gwiwa [//] had fallen in the water. And

oedd yr hen gi bach yn cyfarth # a dyma 'r bachgen yn dweud wrth-o <ist> #
was.3SG the old 'dog little PROG bark and here’s the boy PROG say to-him
the little old dog was barking, and here’s the boy telling hims ‘<ist>,
bydd yn dawel # fallai bod y broga i fewn yn y brigyn mawr # a dyna be.2SG.IMPV PRED 'quiet maybe is.COMP the frog to 'in in the branch big and here’s be quiet, maybe the frog is in the big branch,’ and here

nhw 'n chwilio ac oedd e 'n dywyll tu mewn i 'r brigyn do-'n nhw they PROG search and was.3SG he PRED 'dark side in to the branch was-3PL.NEG they they are searching and it was dark inside the branch they weren’t

ddim yn gallu gweld ## a beth naeth-on nhw weld # ond # nid un broga ond dau froga NEG PROG able see and what did-3PL they 'see but NEG one frog but two \frogs able to see. And what did they see, but, not one frog but two frogs

ac oedd y ddau yn amlwg yn hapus ac yn gysurus iawn ## ac i 'r and was.3SG the \two(m) ADV obvious PRED happy and PRED \comfortable very and to the and the two were obviously happy and very comfortable. And to their

mawr syndod i-ddyn nhw # beth naeth y bachgen a 'r ci weld yn neidio yn hapus big surprise to-them they what did.3SG the boy and the dog 'see PROG jump ADV happy big surprise, what did the boy and the dog see jumping happily

oeedd plant bach oedd ‘na [/] oedd ‘na um@fp frogaod bach wedi ymddangos # a was.3SG children little was.3SG there was.3SG there \frogs little PRF appear and were little children there were [/] um@fp little frogs appeared there, and

'r ddau froga balch y rhieni yn amlwg wrth eu bodd ## a dyma ni 'n dod the \two(m) \frog proud the parents ADV obvious at their pleasure and here’s we PROG come the two proud frogs the parents obviously delighted. And here we come

tua diwedd y stori pawb yn hapus # y bachgen bach yn cael y broga yn ei toward end the story everyone PRED happy the boy little PROG get the frog in his to the end of the story everybody happy, the little boy gets the frog in his

law # a ci ag ynte’ yn mynd ‘n öl adre gan adael y teulu bach o frogaod \hand and dog with he PROG go in track homeward since 'leave the family little of \frogs hand, and dog with him going back home since leaving the little family of frogs

yn hapus hapas ar y goeden a 'r brigyn a ‘r twll mawr yn nghanol y brigyn PRED happy happy on the \tree(f) and the branch and the hole big in \center the branch happy happy on the tree and the branch and the big hole in the middle of the branch.
um@fp a dog looking down to the frog through the jar and the small child sitting on a stool near the bed, uh@fp evening enough? Uh@fp

dal y nos a mac 'r bachgen a 'r ci yn cyngu yn y gwely # a mac continue the night and is.3SG the boy and the dog PROG sleep in the bed and is.3SG [it]'s still night and the boy and the dog are sleeping in the bed, and

'r broga yn camu mas o 'r jar # a mac xxx # a nawr mae 'r &fro [/] mae the frog PROG step out from the jar and is.3SG and now is.3SG the is.3SG the frog steps out of the jar, and, and now the &fro [/] [it]'s fore # a mac broga 'di mynd a mac 'r bachgen yn sylwi a # mae 'r ci \morning and is.3SG frog PRF go and is.3SG the boy PROG notice and is.3SG the dog morning, and a frog has gone and the boy notices and, the dog

yn sylwi ‘fyd ## <so> mae bachgen yn gwisgo yn glau mae ci yn edrych PROG notice also is.3SG boy PROG dress ADV\swift is.3SG dog PROG look notices also. <So> a boy dresses quickly a dog looks

i mewn i 'r jar # mae ‘na <sort of> cydweithio ‘n troi stôl ar ei waered ## mae 'r to in to the jar is.3SG there cooperate PROG turn stool on his \bottom is.3SG the into the jar, there’s a <sort of> cooperation turning a stool upside down. The

jar yn sownd ar fen y ci a mac 'r bachgen yn galw mas o 'r fenest # mae jar PRED stuck on \head the dog and is.3SG the boy PROG call out from the window is.3SG jar is stuck on the dog’s head and the boy is calling out of the window,

'r ci yn <jump>-io trwy 'r ffenest # a mac 'r bachgen yn [/] yn <chimod> the dog PROG -INF through the window and is.3SG the boy PROG PROG you.know the dog <jump>s through the window, and the boy is [/] <you know>

poeni am feth # uh@fp bachgen oh@fp mae 'r jar wedi <smash>-io a mac 'r ci worryabout \thing boy is.3SG the jar PRF -INF and is.3SG the dog worrying about [some]thing. Uh@fp a boy oh@fp the jar has <smash>ed and the dog is

yn llyfu 'r bachgen ond mae 'r bachgen dim yn edrych yn hapus ### xxx sgidiau mawr PROG lick the boy but is.3SG the boy NEG PROG look PRED happy shoes big licking the boy and the boy doesn’t look happy. xxx big shoes

uh@fp mae <fe> 'n galw y bachgen uh@fp wrth ymyl rhyw goedwig am y broga xxx is.3SG he PROG call the boy at edge some \forest for the frog uh@fp <he> is calling they boy uh@fp at the edge of some forest for the frog xxx
a mae ‘r ci yn gwynto rhywbeth ## a mae ’n cael golwg o goedwig ## ac and is.3SG the dog PROG smell something and is.3SG PROG get look of \forest and and the dog smells something. And [he] gets a look at the forest. And

yn galw ar twll # a mae ‘r ci yn cyfarth lan at <sort of> haid o wenyn ## a PROG call on hole and is.3SG the dog PROG bark up to swarm of \bees and calls on a hole, and the dog is barking up at s <sort of> swarm of bees. And

"<sa i ‘n ‘wybod beth yw hwn <actually>> mae rhyw [/] mae rhyw anifail wedi is.1SG.NEG I PROG \know what COP this is.3SG some is.3SG some animal PRF <I don’t know what this is <actually>> there’s some [/] there’s some animal

dod mas o ‘r [/] o ‘r um@fp [/] o ‘r twll # uh@fp edrych fel <sa i ‘n come out from the from the the hole look like is.1SG.NEG I PROG come out of the [/] of the um@fp [/] out of the hole, uh@fp looks like <I don’t

gwybod> ## <sa i ‘n wybod beth yw <actually>> um@fp <haha> ‘di bwrw ar know is.1SG.NEG I PROG \know what COP PRF strike on know>. <I don’t know what it is <actually>> um@fp <haha> struck

bachgen ar ei drwyn a mae ‘r ci yn cyfarth lan at y gwenyn dal uh@fp boy on his \nose and is.3SG the dog PROG bark up to the bees continue a boy on his nose and the dog is barking up to the bees still uh@fp

mae ‘r cwch gwenyn wedi cwyno a mae ‘r gwenyn yn dod mas a mae ‘r is.3SG the hive bees PRF fall and is.3SG the bees PROG come out and is.3SG the the beehive has fallen and the bees come out and the

ci yn edrych fel mae ‘n poeni a mae ‘r anifail fel <groundhog> neu rhywbeth dog PROG look like is.3SG PROG worry and is.3SG the animal like or something dog loks like he is worrying and the animal like a <groundhog> or something

yn <sort of> <peep>-o mas o ‘r twll ## a mae ‘r uh@fp bachgen yn <sort of> galw PROG -INF out from the hole and is.3SG the boy PROG call <sort of> peeps out of the hole. And the uh@fp boy <sort of> calls

lawn twll mewn rhyw goeden ## t’uan dod mas # a wedyn # mae ‘r gwenyn yn <sort of> down hole in some \tree owl come out and then is.3SG the bees PROG down a hole in some tree. An owl come[s] out, and then, the bees <sort of>

hedfan heibio ## y bachgen yn cwyno ## mae ‘r gwenyn yn <chas>-o ‘r ci fly past the boy PROG fall is.3SG the bees PROG -INF the dog fly past. The boy fall[s]. The bees are <chas>ing the dog

trwy ‘r goedwig # ci ddim yn hapsus # mae ‘r # [/] wel mae ‘r bachgen yn through the \forest(f) dog NEG PRED happy is.3SG the well is.3SG the boy PROG through the forest, dog [is]n’t happy, the, [/] well the boy is

<sort of> trio dianc o ‘r [/] o ‘r gwdihw [/] o ‘r dyllan # yn galw # a ‘r # -- try escape from the from the owl from the \owl(f)/ PROG call and the <sort of> trying to escape from the [/] from the owl [/] from the owl, calling, and the,
wel dros garreg # neu beth sy 'n edrych fel <sort of> <antlers> carw <oh> <ya> <ya> well over rock or what is. REL PROG look like stag
well over a rock, or what looks like <sort of> stag <antlers> <oh> <ya> <ya>

<antlers> carw yn nhw a mae 'di cwympo ar y carw ## a mae 'r carw -- stag is.3PL they and is.3SG PRF fall on the stag and is.3SG the stag
they are <antlers> and [he] has fallen on the stag. And the stag
rhedeg <off> gyda fe ar ei ben a mae 'r ci yn cyfarth # <fel yw ei ddefod> # a 
run with he on his head and is.3SG the dog PROG bark like COP his \custom and
runs <off> with him on his head and the dog barking, <as is his wont>, and

maen nhw gyd wel [/] na mae 'r [/] mae 'r [/] mae 'r bachgen a 'r ci yn cywmpo
is.3PL they all well there is.3SG the is.3SG the is.3SG the boy and the dog PROG fall
they all well [/] there, the [/] the [/] the boy and the dog fall
dros ymyl <sort of> clogwyn a mae 'r carw [/] mae carw ddim ## jyst coeden nawr #
over edge cliff and is.3SG the stag is.3SG stag NEG just tree now
over edge of a <sort of> cliff and the stag [/] stag doesn’t. Just a tree now,

sa i 'n gwybod pam ond jyst un o goeden # a maen nhw 'di cwympo wel
is.1SG.NEG I PROG know why but just one of \tree and is.3PL they PROG fall well
I don't know why but just one tree, and they have fallen well

<dramatic effect> mae [/] mae wedi cwympo mewn i wel <sort of> llyn bach ## a mae 'r
-- is.3SG is.3SG PRF fall in to well lake little and is.3SG the
<dramatic effect> [they] [/] [they] have fallen into well <sort of> a little lake. And the

bachgen edrych fel mae 'n clywed y broga a ci 'fyd ## mae 'n gweud i 'r ci
boy look like is.3SG PROG hear the frog and dog also is.3SG PROG say to the
dog boy looks like [he] hears the frog and the dog too. [He] says to the dog

fod yn dawel ## mae 'n edrych dros # <sort of> boncyff## a &c dau froga
\be.INF PRED quiet is.3SG PROG look over trunk and two \frog to be quiet. He looks over, a <sort of> trunk. And &c two frogs

gyda 'u gilydd ## a 'u plant nhw # a <so> mae 'n sylweddoli bod y
with their \companion and their children they and is.3SG PROG realize is.COMP the
together. And their children, and <so> [he] realizes that the

broga jyst 'di mynd 'n ôl at ei wraig a 'i blant ## a nawr # ydywe 'n mynd
frog just PRF go in track to his wife and his \children and now is.3SG.Q he PROG go
frog has just gone back to his wife and his children. And now, is he taking

â broga 'n ôl? ## mae 'n edrych tipyn-bach yn greulon ## xxx mynd â broga
with frog in track is.3SG PROG look little-bit PRED \cruel go with frog
the frog back?. [It] looks a little bit cruel. xxx taking a little frog

429
The family of frogs look happy I’m not sure why because one has been stolen.
There was a little boy ready to go to bed on a dark night and

There was a frog in a jar next to his bed. And here’s the little boy lying in the bed going under the covers, and he was

Well once the two were sleeping soundly, here’s

the next morning, the sun flowing through the windows, here’s

the little boy and

the dog waking up <oh> and see the jar empty, ‘where has the frog

He has disappeared’ they said. Well here they are searching and

everywhere, under the clothes, in the jar and this empty, under the
gwely # chwilio ym mhobman ond dim sôn dim sôn o-gwbl am y llyffant bach
bed search in\ everywhere but NEG mention NEG mention at all about the frog little
bed, searching everywhere but no sign no sign at all of the little frog.

## mae ‘n chwilio y tu fas o ’r ffenest ac yn galw llyffant bach llyffant bach
is.3SG PROG search the side \ out of the window and PROG call frog little frog little
[He] searches outside the window and calls ‘little frog little frog,

## lawr i ’r llawr ## <oh> oedd e’n alreit oedd e’n iawn ond oedd y
down to the ground was.3SG he PRED alright was.3SG he PRED okey but was.3SG the
down to the ground. <Oh> he was okey he was okey but the

jar yn xxx # wedi torri i-gyd ## <oh> w ‘i’n falch bod ti ’n iawn ci bach
jar in PRF break all is.1SG I PRED \pleased is.COMP you PRED okey dog little
jar was in xxx, all broken. ‘<Oh> I’m happy that you are okey little dog’

meddai ‘r bachgen bach a hwn yn llyo ‘i wyneb i-gyd yn ni ’n ffrindiau da
said.3SG the boy little and this PROG lick his face all is.1PL we PRED friends
said the little boy and this licking all his face ‘we’re good friends

<dyn ni> # w ‘i’n flin am dorri ‘r jar ## mas â nhw mas i ’r ardd #
is.1PL we is.1SG I PRED \mad about \ break the jar out with they out to the \ garden(f)
<aren’t we>, I’m upset about breaking the jar.’ Out with them out to the garden,

oedd hi ’n ddiwrnod braf yr adar yn canu ## ble wyt ti llyffant bach? ble
was.3SG she PRED \ day fine the birds PROG sing where is.2SG you frog little where
it was a fine day the birds singing. ‘Where are you little frog? where

wyt ti? ## a dynm nhw ’n mynd i ’r coed ac oedd ‘na wenyn ar-bwys y coed #
is.2SG you and here’s they PROG go to the trees and was.3SG there \bees near the trees
are you?’ And here they are going to the trees and there were bees near the trees,

cwch gwenyn hongian ar y goeden # tybed oedd y gwenyn yn gwybod ble
hive bees hang in \ tree(f) I wonder was.3SG the bees PROG know where
a beehive hanging on the tree, I wonder did the bees know where

oedd y llyffant bach ## galw lawr mewn twll yn y ddacar # a ’r ci yn hapus
was.3SG the frog little call down in hole in the \ earth(f) and the dog PRED happy
the little frog was. Calling down in a hole in the ground, and the dog very happy

braf yn gwylio [/] gwylio ‘r gwenyn i-gyd yn cadw swân hymian tu fas ## <ooh> pwy
fine PROG watch watch the bees all PROG keep noise hum side \ out who
watching [/] watching all the bees keeping the humming sound outside. <Ooh> who
COP this mouse(f) little PRF come from the hole no NEG I COP the frog well AFF be.INF

is this, a little mouse come from the hole. ‘No I am not the frog’ ‘well be

yn ofalus yn nhrwyn beth yw moyn cael gwninnen ar yn nhrwyn meddai ‘r bachgen
PRED careful my ‘nose what COP want get ‘rabbit on my ‘nose’ said.3SG the boy
careful of my nose what is xxx a rabbit on my nose’ said the little boy.

bach ## <oh dear> # mae ‘r gwenyn yn dod yn rhydd o ‘r cwich ac yn
little is.3SG the bees PROG come PROG free from the hive and PROG

<Oh dear>, the bees become free of the hive and

chwyrlie o-gwmpas yr awyr ## ble mae pawb wedi mynd? ## a dyma ‘r bachgen
whirl around the air where is.3SG everyone PRF go and here’s the boy
whirl around the air. Where has everybody gone? And here’s the little boy

bach yn dringo ‘r goeden ac yn edrych tu fewn i ‘r goeden mewn i ‘r bôn
little PROG climb the \tree(f) and PROG look side ‘n to the \tree(f) in to the trunk
climbing the tree and looking inside the tree into the big trunk

mawr mewn dwll mawr tywyll ## beth sydd fan ‘na? # <oh> tylluan # diw diw diw # tylluan
big in \hole big dark what is.REL place there owl god god god owl
in a big dark hole. What is there, <oh> an owl, goodness goodness goodness, a big owl

mawr gwdihw ## <tywi tyhw tywi tyhw> meddai ‘r gwdihw a mae ‘r bachgen bach
big owl said.3SG the owl and is.3SG the boy little
an owl. ‘<tywi tyhw tywi tyhw>’ said the owl and the little boy

yn cwympo lawr o ‘r goeden # a ‘r gwenyn yn mynd yn wyllyt o-gwmpas #
PROG fall down from the \tree(f) and the bees PROG go ADV \wild around
falls down from the tree, and the bees go wild around,

<oh> mae ‘r gwenyn yn dechrau mynd ar ôl y ci bach a mae ‘r ci bach
is.3SG the bees PROG begin go on track the dog little and is.3SG the dog little
<oh> the bees start to go after the little dog and the little dog

yn rhedeg a rhedeg a rhedeg nerth ei draed mae rhaid i fi fynd mae
PROG run and run and run strength his \feet is.3SG necessity to I \go is.3SG
runs and runs and the strength of his feet ‘I have to go

rhaid i fi fynd dw i’n ofn [/] mae ofn ‘da fi ‘r gwenyn ‘ma ## a ‘r
necessity to I \go is.1SG I PROG fear is.3SG fear with I the bees here and the
I have to go I’m [/] I’m afraid of these bees.’ And the

gwdihw yn chwilio am [/] gyda ‘r bachgen bach yn chwilio am yr &ll [/] am y
owl PROG search for with the boy little PROG search for the for the
owl is searching for [/] with the little boy is searching for the &ll [/] for the
They go to the top of a big rock, there is something behind the
frog. They go to the top of a big rock, there is something side track the
graig hefyd ## ble y t ti llyffant bach ble y t ti mae ’r bachgen bach
rock(f) also where is.2SG you frog little where is.2SG you is.3SG the boy little
rock too. ‘Where are you little frog where are you’ the little boy
yn galw ## ci bach yn chwilio # tylluan yn gwylio # ond dim sôn am y
PROG call dog little PROG search owl PROG watch but NEG mention about the
calls. Little dog searches, owl watches, but no sign of the
lllyffant # <oh> # beth sy fan hyn ## wel wel wel # <o dear> <droi <off> ar munud #
frog what is.REL \place here well well well turn on minute
frog, <oh>, what is here. Well well well, <oh dear> <turn <off> for a minute,
dw i ’m cofio beth yw enw hwn> ### wel wel wel dyna fì wedi cael yng
is.1SG I NEG remember what COP name that well well well here’s I PRF get my
I don’t remember what the name for that is.> Well well well there I am
ngiodi yn yr awyr ar ben y carw ac o-’n i ’n chwilio chwilio am llyffant
\raise in the air \head the stag and was-1SG I PROG search search for frog
raised in the air on the stag’s head and I was searching searching for a frog
mae [/] dyma beth ges i ond reid ar gefn y carw ## a mae ’r carw ar ei [/] ar ei
is.3SG here’s what \got.1SG I but ride on \back the stag and is.3SG the stag on his on his
there’s [/] here’s what I got but a ride on the back of the stag. And the stag on his [/]
ôl i [/] ar ôl mynd ac yn mynd ac yn mynd â fì ar ben y carw a
track to on track go and PROG go and PROG go with I on \head the stag and
and after him [/] after going and going and going with me on top of the stag and
[/] bachgen bach ar ben y carw yn rhedeg fel y gwynt # <oh dear> ## mae ’r carw
boy little on \head the stag PROG run like the wind is.3SG the stag
[/] little boy on top of the stag running like the wind, <oh dear>. The stag
wedi gollwng y bachgen bach dros ochr y dibyn a ’r ci wedi mynd hefyd # wel
PRF drop the boy little over side the precipice and the dog PRF go also well
has dropped the little boy over the side of the precipice and the dog has gone too, well
wel wel # dyna beth oedd antur fawr ## ac nawr maen nhw ’n lawr yn y
well well there’s what was.3SG adventure \big and now is.3PL they PRED down in the
well well, that’s what was a big adventure. And now they are down in the
[/] yn y goedwig mae ’r goedwig yn dywyll a ’r goedwig yn unig ble mae
in the \forest(f) is.3SG the \forest(f) PRED \dark and the \forest(f) PRED lonely where is.3SG
[/] in the forest the forest is dark and the forest is lonely where is
’r bachgen bach # ble mae ’r carw # a ble mae ’r ci # a ble mae ’r
the boy little where is.3SG the stag and where is.3SG the dog and where is.3SG the
the little boy, where is the stag, and where is the dog, and there is the
The frog <oh> <splash>, here they are in the water, and sailing away in the water.

They alright is.3 they quite happy, they are safe, the.

dog and little boy go down to the river, ‘<sh sh>’ said the little boy to

what did they find on the other side but the two frogs very happy happy not one frog

but two frogs, and the frog was who was in the home has found a friend

a dyna ddiweddy stori ## <oh> teulu bach tu ōl # mae rhagor i gael # a dyma and there’s the end the story family little side track is.3SG more to ‘get’ and here’s and there’s the end of the story. <Oh> a little family behind, there’s more, and here

nhw mynd â ’r bachgen bach a ’r ci i gwrdd â ’u teulu i-gyd # teulu o they go with the boy little and the dog to ‘meet’ with their family all family of

lyfantod yn hapus i-gyd # <oh> diolch yn fawr am ffeindio ’n ffrind i meddai ’r frogs PRED happy all thanks ADV ‘big’ for ‘find’ my friend I said.3SG the frogs [are] all happy, ‘<oh> thanks al lot for finding my friend’ said the

bachgen bach # a dyma ’r llyffant bach yn penderfynu fynd i fynd adre gyda ’r boy little and here’s the frog little PROG decide ‘go to’ ‘go’ homeward with the the little boy, and here’s the little frog deciding he si going to go mone with the

ci a ffwrdd â nhw # hwyl fawr hwyl fawr a diolch am eich cwmni ## ac dog and away with they ‘bye’ ‘big bye’ ‘big and thanks for your company’ and dog and away with them, ‘goodbye goodbye and thanks for your company.’ And
there was one little frog behind.
uh@fp oedd y bachgen a ’i gi wedi dala ’r broga a wedi rhoi fe gadw mewn was.3SG the boy and his \dog PRF catch the frog and PRF put he ‘keep in
Uh@fp the boy and his dog had caught the frog and put him to keep in
jar wydr fawr oedd y nos wedi dod ac oedd y um@fp uh@fp gwisgo ar-gyfer jar(f) \glass \big was.3SG the night PRF come and was.3SG the wear for a big glass jar the night had come and the [boy] dressed for
y gwely ond cyn neud hynny uh@fp penderfynn-odd o ‘weud nos da i-ddo fe ##
the bed but before do that decided-3PL he say night good to-him he bed but before doing that uh@fp he decided to say good night to him.

tra bod y ci a ’r bachgen yn cysgu um@fp welodd y broga gyfle i uh@fp[/]
while is.COMP the dog and the boy PROG sleep \saw-3SG the frog \chance to Whirl the dog and the boy were sleeping um@fp the frog saw a chance to uh@fp
i diengyd o ’r jar &s felly yn araf bach ac yn dawel iawn dynma fe ’n cropian
to escape from the jar so ADV slow little and ADV \quiet very here’s he PROG crawl [/] to escape from the jar &s so very slowly and very quietly here’s him crawling

mas o ’r jar tra bod y ddau arall yn cysgu’n sowl # erbyn y bore #
out of the jar while is.COMP the \two(m) other PROG sleep ADV sound by the morning out of the jar while the other two are sleeping soundly, in the morning,

ddihunodd y bachgen a ’i gi e a gweld bod y jar yn wag a ’r [\] y \woke-3SG the boy and his \dog he and see is.COMP the jar PRED \empty and the the the boy and his dog woke up and see that the jar is empty and the [/] the

ffenest tipyn-bach ar agor # roedd e wedi cael uh@fp [/] gaeth e sioc fawr #
window little-bit on open was.3SG he PRF get \got.3SG he shock \big window a little bit open, he had got uh@fp [/] he got a big shock,

felly dynma fe ’n uh@fp codi o ’r gwely a uh@fp gwisgo ei ddillad yn uh@fp gyflym
so here’s he PROG rise from the bed and wear his \clothes ADV \fast so here he is uh@fp rising from bed and uh@fp dressing in his clothes uh@fp very quickly

iawn tra bod y ci yn chwilio yn y jar i weld um@fp le oedd y broga
very while is.COMP the dog PROG look in the jar to \see where was.3SG the frog while the dog looks in the jar to see um@fp where the frog

wedi mynd # trio cael uh@fp gwynt y broga # um@fp yn anffodus aeth y jar yn
PRF go try get smell the frog ADV unfortunate went.3SG the jar PRED had gone, trying to get uh@fp the smell of the frog, um@fp unfortunately the jar went

sownd ar ben y ci # um@fp ac yn y cyfamser # agor-odd y bachgen y ffenest
sound on \head the dog and in the meantime opened-3SG the boy the window stuck on the the dog’s head, um@fp and in the meantime, the boy opened the window
a gweiddi mas um@fp ar y broga # ble wyt ti # oedd y ci um@fp yn uh@fp
and shout out on the frog where is.2SG you was.3SG the dog PROG
and shouts out um@fp for the frog, ‘where are you,’ the dog was um@fp uh@fp

[/] wedi xxx mas o ‘r ffenest a cwympo i-lawr uh@fp i ‘r llawr uh@fp oedd
PRF out from the window and fall down to the ground was.3SG
[/] had xxx out of the window and fallen down uh@fp to the ground uh@fp

y bachgen yn edrych yn uh@fp boenus iawn # a dyma ‘r ci yn uh@fp glanio
the boy PROG look PRED worried very and here’s the dog PROG
land
the boy was looking uh@fp very worried, and here’s the dog uh@fp landing

ar y llawr uuh@fp mae ‘r jar yn torri yn ddarnau mân a mae ‘r uh@fp bachgen
PRF on the ground is.3SG the jar PROG break in pieces fine and is.3SG the boy
on the ground uh@fp the jar breaks in little pieces and the uh@fp boy

yn dod mas drwy ‘r ffenest a rhoi uh@fp [/] rhoi cwtch i ‘r ci ond &ma uh@fp
PRG come out through the window and put put hug to the dog but
comes out through the window and puts uh@fp [/] puts a hug to the dog but &ma uh@fp

mae ‘n edrych yn grac hefyd wrth y ci mae ‘r ci yn llyo y bachgen #
is.3SG PROG look PRED angry also at the dog is.3SG the dog PROG lick the boy
he looks angry also with the dog the dog licks the boy,

i ‘u ddangos bod e’n iawn # felly aeth uh@fp y ddau mas o ‘r dy um@fp yn
to his /show is.COMP he PRED okey so went.3SG the ‘two(m) out from the ‘house(m) in
to show him that he’s okey, so the two uh@fp went out of the house um@fp in

yr [/] yn yr ardd i chwilio am y broga # uh@fp oedd y [/] y bachgen yn gweiddi
the in the garden(f) to search for the frog was.3SG the the boy PROG shout
the [/] in the garden to search for the frog, uh@fp the [/] the boy was shouting

ym mhobman a ‘r ci yn uh@fp defnyddio ei drwyn i gael uh@fp gwynt y broga ##
in\ everywhere and the dog PROG use his ‘nose to get smell the frog
everywhere and the dog was uh@fp using his nose to get uh@fp the smell of the frog.

um@fp ffieindi-on nhw ddim-byd yn yr ardd felly # uh@fp aeth-on nhw i ‘r goedwig
found-3PL they ‘nothing in the garden(f) so went-3PL they to the forest(f)
Um@fp they found nothing in the garden so, uh@fp they went to the forest

i chwilio yn ddyfn-ach am y broga um@fp edrych-odd y bachgen i-lawr twll [/] twll
to search in ‘deep-er for the frog looked-3SG the boy down hole hole
to search deeper for the frog um@fp he boy looked down a hole [/] a rabbits’

cwningod fel oedd e’n meddwl i weld a oedd y broga yn cwato yn y twll
rabbits like was.3SG he PROG think to see if was.3SG the frog PROG hide in the hole
hole like he was thinking to see whether the frog hiding in the hole.

## a ‘r uh@fp [/] aeth y ci i um@fp [/] i goeden le oedd um@fp nyth cacwn
and the went.3SG the dog to to ‘tree where was.3SG nest wasps
And the uh@fp [/] the dog went to um@fp [/] to a tree where there was um@fp a wasps’ nest

438
yn hongian ## uh@fp gaeth y bachgen um@fp sioc achos dim broga 'na cwningen PROG hang \got.3SG the boy shock because NEG frog there rabbit hanging. Uh@fp the boy got um@fp a shock because [there was] no frog there [it was] a rabbit

oedd yn byw yn uh@fp [/] yn y twll ond rhyw-fath o rhywbeth fel um@fp uh@fp was.3SG PROG live in the hole but some-sort of something like who was living in uh@fp [/] in the hole but some-sort of something like um@fp uh@fp

llygoden fawr ond ddim llygoden fawr oedd e um@fp # rhywbeth fel um@fp <prairie dog> mouse(f) \big but NEG mouse(f) \big was.3SG he was something like a rat but it was not a rat, um@fp something like um@fp, a <prairie dog>

neu rhywbeth fel ‘ny uh@fp a mae 'r ci yn mynd yn wyltt uh@fp ae yn or something like that and is.3SG the dog PROG go PRED \wild and PROG or something like that uh@fp and the dog goes wild uh@fp and

dechrau uh@fp [/] ac yn hyrddu y caewn um@fp wrth fod e ‘n um@fp uh@fp uh@fp begin and PROG hurl the wasps as \is.COMP he PROG starts uh@fp and [/] hurls the wasps um@fp as he’s um@fp uh@fp uh@fp

cyfarth ## uh@fp yn y diweddum um@fp oedd y ci wedi siglo 'r goeden a gymaint xxx bark in the end was.3SG the dog PRF shake the \tree(f) and \so.many barking. Uh@fp in the end um@fp the dog had shaken the tree and so many xxx

nyth wedi cwympo i 'r llawr a daeth y uh@fp uh@fp [/] y &cwning [/] y caewn mas nest PRF fall to the ground and came.3SG the the wasps out nest had fallen to the ground and the uh@fp uh@fp [/] the &cwning [/] the wasps came out

yn grac grac iawn ## yn y cyfamser aeth y bachgen yn uh@fp ddyfn-ach yn PRED \angry \angry very in the meantime went.3SG the boy PRED \deep-er in very very agry. In the meantime the boy went uh@fp deeper in

y goedwig a ffeindi-odd e goeden fawr hen hen iawn um@fp a twll yn ei chanol the \forest(f) and found-3SG he \tree(f) \big old old very and hole in her \center the forest and he found a very very old big tree um@fp a hole in the middle of

hi uh@fp felly benderfyn-odd e ddringo 'r goeden ac edrych i mewn yn y twll she so \decided-3SG he \climb the \tree(f) and look to in the hole it uh@fp so he decided to climb the tree and look into the hole

i weld a oedd y broga yn cwato ond nage gwdihw oedd yn byw yn to \see whether was.3SG the frog PROG hide but no owl was.3SG PROG live in to see whether the frog was hiding but no it was an owl living in

yn [/] yn y goeden a mae 'r uh@fp [/] daeth y gwdihw mas yn grac hefyd achos the in the \tree(f) and is.3SG the came.3SG the owl out PRED \angry also because the [/] in the tree and the uh@fp [/] the owl came out angry too because

439
um@fp bod hi ’n trio cysgu yn y dydd ar yr un pryd uh@fp ddaeth haid o is. COMP she try sleep in the day on the one time came.3SG swarm of um@fp she was trying to sleep in the day, at the same time uh@fp a swarm of

&wen [/] o [/] o gacwn heibio hefyd y caewn oedd y ci bach wedi um@fp uh@fp of of wasps past also the wasps was.3SG the dog little PRF &wen [/] of [/] of wasps came past also the wasps that the little dog had um@fp uh@fp

[/] wedi neud yn grac ## felly gwynp-odd y bachgen i-lawr o ’r brigyn ar y llawr PRF do PRED angry so the boy down from the branch on the ground [/] had made angry. So the boy fell down from the branch on the ground

ac # uh@fp rhed-odd y ci bach yn gyflym iawn heibio um@fp achos bod y caewn and ran-3SG the dog little ADV fast very past because is.COMP the wasps and, uh@fp the little dog ran very quickly past um@fp because the wasps were

yn dal i chaso fe ## um@fp oedd y gwdihw yn grac hefyd um@fp felly PROG continue to chase he was.3SG the owl PRED angry also so still chasing him. Um@fp the owl was angry too um@fp so

oedd rhaid i ’r bachgen uh@fp rhedeg a rhed-odd e hyd at um@fp uuh@fp carreg was.3SG necessity to the boy run and ran-3SG he length to rock(f) the boy had to uh@fp run and he ran to um@fp uuh@fp a big

fawr # uh@fp tu ól i ’r carreg uh@fp oedd uh@fp beth oedd e ’n uh@fp meddwl \big side track to the rock(f) was.3SG what was.3SG he PROG think rock, uh@fp before the rock uh@fp there was uh@fp what he thought uh@fp

oedd brigau uh@fp [/] brigau coeden fach ond # felly # dring-odd e i ben y garreg was.3SG twigs twigs tree(f) little but so climbed-3SG he to head the rock(f) were twigs uh@fp [/] little tree twiga but, so, he climbed to the top of the rock

i weiddi yn uchel am y broga # ond ffeindi-odd e taw carw oedd tu ól to shout ADV high for the frog but found-3SG he is.COMP stag was.3SG side track to shout loudly for the frog, but he found that it was a stag behind

i ’r garreg um@fp ac uh@fp oedd y carw ddim yn hapus ei hunan # uh@fp ac to the rock(f) and was.3SG the stag NEG PRED happy his self and the rock um@fp and uh@fp the stag wasn’t happy himself, uh@fp and

uh@fp wedi codi ’r uh@fp y bachgen bach uh@fp ar ei ben â ’i gyrn e # a dechrau PRF raise the the boy little on his head with his horns he and begin uh@fp had raised the uh@fp the little boy uh@fp on his head with his horns, and begins

rhedeg bant um@fp uh@fp gyda ’r bachgen bach ar ei ben e a ’r ci bach yn <chas>-o run off with the boy little on his head he and the dog little PROG-INF to run off um@fp uh@fp with the little boy on his head and the little dog chasing

a cyfarth # uum@fp ond oedd y carw uh@fp fallai yn [/] ddim yn gallu [/] gallu and bark but was.3SG the stag maybe PROG NEG PROG able able and barking, uum@fp the stag was um@fp maybe [/] not able [/] able
to see clearly um@fp uh@fp he was running toward um@fp a big fall. At the

funud ola # mae ’r uh@fp uh@fp llwydd-odd y carw i stopio ond aeth y ci
minute last is.3SG the succeeded-3SG the stag to stop but went.3SG the dog
last minute, the uh@fp uh@fp [/] the stag succeeded in stopping but the dog

a ’r bachgen dros ben y &ca [/] y carw ac i-lawr uh@fp i mewn i # pwll o ddŵr mae
and the boy over the stag and down to in to pool of water is.3SG
and the boy went over the head of the &ca [/] the stag down uh@fo into, a pool of water

‘n edrych fel ## uh@fp yng gnhanol y goedwig uh@fp dywyl lrawn um@fp oedd
PROG look like in the center the forest(f) very was.3SG
[it] looks like. Uh@fp in the middle of the uh@fp very dark forest um@fp there was

neb arall i weld uh@fp yn y llun dim ond uh@fp coeden a um @fp no.one other to see in the picture NEG but water and tree and
no one else to see uh@fp in the picture only uh@fp water and uh@fp a tree and um@fp

pethau eraill yn tyfu # <ah> reit cyrrhaedd-odd y bachgen uh@fp uh@fp y pwll a things other PROG grow right arrived-3SG the boy
other things growing, <ah> right the boy arrived at uh@fp uh@fp the pool and

gyda <splash> uh@fp fawr # um@fp a ’r ci ar y bachgen ## uh@fp oedd um@fp y with
the big and the dog on the boy was.3SG the
with a uh@fp big <splash>, um@fp and the dog on the boy. Uh@fp the um@fp

dŵr ddim yn ddwn iawn uh@fp felly uh@fp feindi-odd y bachgen hunan yn saff
water NEG PRED deep very so found-3SG the boy self PRED safe
water wasn’t very deep uh@fp so uh@fp the boy found himself safe

a [/] ac edrych-odd e rownd y pwll i weld beth uh@fp oedd yn byw uh@fp yn-ddo
and and looked-3SG he around the pool to see what was.3SG PROG live in-it
and [/] and he looked around the pool to see what uh@fp was living uh@fp in it,

fe # uh@fp wel-odd e tu ôl i hen um@fp goeden wedi cwympo lawr wedi pydru
he saw-3SG he side track to old tree PRF fall down PRF rot
uh@fp he saw behind a uh@fp old fallen down tree rotten

uh@fp oedd e ’n meddwl fallai bod y broga tu ôl # felly mae e ’n gweud
was.3SG he PROG think maybe is.COMP the frog side track so is.3SG he PROG say
uh@fp he thought maybe the frog was behind, so he tells

wrth y ci am gadw ’n dawel dawel iawn # ac mae ’r ci a ’r bachgen yn araf
to the dog about keep PRED quiet quiet very and is.3SG the dog and the boy ADV slow
the dog to keep very very quiet, and the dog and the boy slowly
Look over the tree and find two frogs. His frog and maybe the wife of the frog and hidden in the wood was a little family of frogs.

He also found something in the wood was a little family of frogs.

The boy was very happy and the dog looked amazed to see how many frogs in the same place is. One of the frogs was. The dog looked very happy that they had succeeded in finding the frog once again on track after a long adventure. And all the frogs sit on top of the head to see the boy and dog leave but one little frog who is maybe too little to climb up to sit with the others.

The rest of the family looks a little sad and asks for help. The remainder the family. The dog looks a little sad and asks for help. The remainder of the family looks a little sad and asks for help. The remainder of the family looks a little sad and asks for help.
Transcription Abbreviations

In the line of sample text and in glosses:

# pause - each "#" indicates, roughly, a length of one second. (# is translated as a comma, ‘##’, ‘###’, or more, as a period.)
All pauses are considered utterance boundaries.

@fp filled pause (um@fp, uh@fp, etc.)

& fragment or false start (“... &p rhan o’r teulu ...”)

[ ] retracing (“mae e’n /[ ] mae e’n ...”)

[//] retracing with correction (“mae e’n [//] mae hi’n ...”)

[] incomplete or missing text (“...idd[i] hi...”) (not indicated if the abbreviated form is common and easily recognized in baseline speech as well, in which case an apostrophe marks the elision)
in the translation line, indicates something implied but missing in the text

xxx unintelligible speech, muttering, etc.
in the line of glosses, also indicates nonsense Welsh (e.g. “rhodog” for “rhedeg”)

<> fillers (<chimod>, <dw i’n credu>)
placeholders (“<fc> sy’n dweud, y bachgen”)
English codeswitches (“mae fc’n <trying to hold it>”)
animal noises or other sound effects
names or place-names that need no translation

[%] comments by the translator
-
separates segmentable morphemes of a single word (e.g. cwym-p-odd )
connects compound prepositions (single gloss for two morphemes, e.g. o-gwbl ‘at all’)

() interjections from the interviewer are set off in parentheses within the text

? indicates hesitation or questioning intonation in the recording

In the line of glosses only:

\ marks initial mutations (e.g. ‘his ’head’ under ei ben )
(there is no indication of a failure to mutate when it would have been grammatically motivated. These glosses are not a complete grammatical analysis.)

AFF pre-verbal affirmative particle

PST past - indicates past tense on a verb when the metalanguage gloss does not indicate that itself

(m) male gender (Gender is only marked in the gloss when a mutation has, or should have, occurred.)

(f) female gender (Gender is only marked in the gloss when a mutation has, or should have, occurred.)

Q indicates that the form of the verb used is a question or yes/no form (forms of bod only)
(otherwise following Leipzig Glossing Rules)
The translation is an English rendering as close to the Welsh text as possible. It does not capture all the grammatical deviations which may be in the (especially heritage) Welsh, but wherever it was possible to indicate irregularity, I have done my best to show it in the English translation.

Variations in pronunciation are not indicated in these transcriptions.

In some instances, the speaker’s intended meaning is not entirely clear. What I have written are my best conjectures.

The comments by the interviewer which are not intelligible in these transcriptions - (xxx) - are excluded from the speaker’s time.